

666/B

182.2



DECEMBER, 1848.

THE EVIDENCE

TAKEN ON

THE INQUIRY

INTO THE MANAGEMENT

OF THE

FISHPONDS

PRIVATE LUNATIC ASYLUM.

*Ordered by the last Court of Quarter Sessions to be Printed,
and sent to every Acting Magistrate in the County of
Gloucester.*



BRISTOL:

PRINTED BY JOSEPH LEECH, TIMES OFFICE, 18, SMALL-STREET.

19



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2017 with funding from
Wellcome Library

<https://archive.org/details/b2930975x>

INDEX.

ACT OF PARLIAMENT, 8 and 9th *Victoria*, chapter 100.

Sec. 45. Enacts that no person shall be received without an order and Certificates of two Medical men.

Reception of a patient contrary thereto, to be a *misdemeanor*. Vid. sec. p. 346.

W. J. received without any order or certificates, 341.

Dr. Bompas's evidence, 398 to 400.

Sec. 47, Provides that under *special circumstances*, a person may be received on one medical certificate; the order setting out the special circumstances.

The reception of a patient contrary thereto, a *misdemeanor*. Vid. sec. p. 347.

A. H. received with only one certificate, without any special circumstances being stated in the order, 342.

Special circumstances added afterwards (line 40) 342 to 344.

T. C. received with only one certificate, no special circumstances in the order, 344.

Explanation of Dr. Bompas, 345.

E. P. received with only one certificate, and the special circumstances added afterwards, and after order signed, 427 to 429.

Visitors' entry of 14th Nov., Appendix X.

Mr. L. Irregularity in sending an order and only one certificate, without special circumstances mentioned in the order, for the apprehension of this gentleman, 431 to 433.

Visitors' entry of 25th April, Appendix IV.

Do. do. of 14th Nov. Do. IX.

Dr. Bompas's explanation, 430 to 433.

Sec. 52. Enacts that every person receiving a patient into any House, shall transmit a notice thereof after two days, and within seven days, to the Clerk of the Visitors.

Neglect in transmitting such notice, a *misdemeanor*. See sec. p. 351.

E. P. received 12th October, 1847; no notice transmitted until 7th December, 1847.—Explanation, 349 and 350.

Sec. 54. Entry to be made and notice given in case of *death, discharge, or removal* of patient, within *two* days.

Neglect in transmitting such notice, a *misdemeanor*.

Six cases relating to discharge and removal, in which Dr. Bompas has not complied with this section of the Act, 352 to 357.

One case of death, in which this section was not complied with, 360, line 15.

Sec. 55. A statement of the cause of death to be drawn up and signed by the medical attendant, and copies thereof to be transmitted to the *Commissioners*, to the *person signing the order for patient's confinement*, to the *Registrar of Deaths for the District*, and to the *Clerk of the Visitors*, within *forty-eight* hours.

Penalty for neglect a sum not exceeding £50. See sec. p. 357.

Not properly complied with in the case of the death of W. S. C., see Dr. Bompas's evidence, 357 to 361.

Sec. 59. A book to be kept, called the "Medical Journal," in which entries are to be made, *once in every week*, shewing the date thereof, the number, sex, and state of health of all the patients therein.

The Christian and surname of every patient who shall have been *under restraint* (and by what *means*), or *in seclusion*, or *under medical treatment*, since the last report.

The condition of the House, and every *death, injury, or act of violence*, happening to any patient.

Penalty for any omission, *twenty pounds*.

Any untrue statement, a *misdemeanor*. See sec. p. 361.

Twenty-five cases in which Dr. Bompas has omitted to make weekly entries, 362 to 364.

Fifty instances of patients' being under restraint without the means being recorded, 364 to 369.

Two instances of parties being under restraint, and no entry whatever made of the fact, namely E. B. and J. W. T., 591.

Principle adopted by Dr. Bompas in making entries under this section, 295, line 23, to 297.

See entry of Commissioners, as to irregularity, of 26th of April, appendix, xiv.

Sec. 60. A Medical Case Book to be kept in which entries of the *Mental State* and *Bodily Condition* of each Patient to be made from time to time.

Penalty for neglect, any sum not exceeding £10. See Sec. and order of Commissioners, 335, line 15 to 26.

The cases of 12 patients, wholly omitted, 369 to 376.

Patients entered in the Medical Journal as being under medical treatment, and such medical treatment not mentioned in Case Book, 378 to 389.

See entry of visitors as to non-entry of 23rd June, Appendix xv.

Do. do. 5th Augt. do.

xv.

Do. of Commissioners, 26th April, do.

xvi.

Sec. 66. A Plan of the house to be hung up in a conspicuous place. Not complied with, 392, line 2 to 16.

ACCOMMODATION at the Asylum—"See Title "Fishponds Asylum."

AMUSEMENTS. See Title, "Fishponds Asylum."
At Hanwell. Appendix XIX.

CASE BOOK.

Commissioners' Order, 3, 4.

Omissions to record the medicines, or to make any entry whatever in most of the old cases, 15 to 16, and pa. 34, line 14 to 35.

Reason given by Dr. Bompas for such omissions, 529, line 2 to 14.

Defective Entries relating to Mr. C., 339 to 341.

„ „ relating to Mr. E., 324 to 327, and 330 to 338.

Dr. Bompas's evidence relating to irregularities in, 411 to 418, and 421 to 423.

Letter of Commissioners referred to by Dr. Bompas in his examination (pa. 382, line 33), as dispensing with a stringent compliance with their order, 601, line 33 to 602.

"Very fairly kept." See Dr. Wood's evidence, 447.

Dr. Wood's knowledge of Case Books kept at Private Asylums, confined to the one kept by Dr. Bompas, 474, line 15 to 40.

Defective in Dr. Conolly's opinion, 613, line 12 to 30, and 640, line 19 to 641.

The importance of the medical treatment being recorded in, Dr. Conolly's evidence, 623, line 24 to 36.

Mode of keeping adopted by Dr. Philp, 511 to 515.

No distinction between old and new cases made by him, 512, line 20 to 40.

See also Title, "Act of Parliament, sec. 60."

CASES OF PATIENTS referred to in the evidence.

C——, W. S.

His case not entered in Case Book, p. 369, line 29.

Had been in the Asylum at the time of his death 40 years,
p. 360.

Died 5th August, 1847, p. 357.

No Record of Medicines administered, p. 370.

No formal notice or statement of death sent to his Friends,
p. 360, 585.

Mode of washing him, 170, line 30.

Dr. Bompas states that he was not aware of this mode of washing, 559, 560.

C——, H. Mr. Case of.

See Minute of Visitors relative to his discharge, appendix VI.

Permission to go to Church refused, p. 249.

Evidence of, as to Dr. Bompas suppressing a letter from his wife, p. 250, 251.

Effect of not receiving the letter on his mind, p. 252.

Mrs. C.'s evidence on this subject, p. 267 to 290.

Dr. Bompas's evidence, p. 538, 539, 568, to 571.

Evidence of Dr. Wood, relating to, p. 447, 448, 472, 473, 479, 480, 494, to 496.

———— of Dr. Philp, relating to, p. 524 to 526.

———— of Dr. Conolly, relating to, p. 616, 617, 642.

See Title “Letters, Suppression of.”

*E——, Mr. Case of.

Under mechanical restraint at night by means of a leg-lock, from 4th September to October 6th, p. 48 and 49.

—See extracts from Medical Journal, at the end.

Under mechanical restraint at night for a fortnight previous to the application of the leg-lock.—See same extracts.

Fastened to the bed by means of a strap attached to a strait waistcoat, and on one occasion by hobbles, fastened round the ankles and attached to the bed by means of a strap; neither entered in Medical Journal; p. 576, line 20.

His hands confined on one occasion with wristlocks or muffles. Dr. Bompas’s evidence, p. 571, line 15 to 30.

Removed from dinner-table with violence, on account of his speaking sharply to another patient; put in the strong-room, with locks on the wrists, and kept there without his dinner, with nothing to sit down upon until tea-time, and from thence to the time of his going to bed, p. 50 to 53.

See evidence of Cook, p. 174, 175.

See entries of Visitors of 5th October, Appendix ii.

Never visited by Dr. Bompas whilst confined to his bed with leg-lock, according to Mr. E.’s account, p. 49, line 10 to 16.

Same fact stated by Thomas Cook, p. 116, line 10.

Visited once, according to Dr. Bompas’s own account, p. 533, line 26, 584, line 12.

Letter written by Mr. E. to one of the Visitors suppressed by Dr. Bompas, p. 407 to 408.

Dr. Bompas’s statement of Mr. E.’s violence, and the treatment he adopted previous to the use of the leg lock, and up to its discontinuance, p. 530 to 534.

Dr. Philps’ evidence as to Mr. E.’s violence, when with him as a patient, p. 498 to 501.

Mr. N. Smith’s evidence as to his violence, and the effect of the leg lock, p. 684, line 16 to 685.

Dr. Conolly’s opinion of this case, p. 609; line 1 to 13; p. 611, line 4 to 14.

DR. WOOD considers mechanical restraint at night, in such a case, necessary; though out of deference to public opinion, he should not use a leg lock, p. 442, line 21.

———— Should not consider it necessary to see the patient whilst under such restraint, p. 478, line 30, to 479.

———— Considers the removal from the dinner table, and the treatment he then experienced, not justifiable, p. 462, line 32, to 463.

*The gentleman referred to in Dr. Bompas’s Pamphlet as Mr. C. D.

DR. PHILP considers the confinement of Mr. E. to bed by the leg-lock to be merciful, assuming that Mr. Keating's account of his state was correct, p. 502, line 4.

But see his evidence on cross-examination, p. 506 to 507.

———— Would take care, in the event of a patient being chained in this way, to see that it was done properly, p. 524, line 10.

———— Should not have withheld the letter to Mr. Mirehouse, especially as he was a Visitor, p. 527, 528.

DR. CONOLLY considers restraint in Mr. E.'s case calculated to increase his disorder, p. 610, line 13.

———— That amusements and employment should have been procured for him, to keep him out of mischief, p. 611, line 4.

———— That the manner of his removal from the dinner table was most injudicious and unjustifiable, p. 609, line 14 ; and 632, 633.

———— And that the difficulties in this case might have been got over by other means than restraint, p. 635, 636.

* L——, Mr., Case of.

Visitor's Entry of 25th of April as to his being apprehended, on one Certificate, and a second afterwards obtained, appendix IV.

Of 14th of November, in relation to the Certificates, appendix IX.

Dr. Bompas's Evidence on this subject, p. 431 to 433.

———— His Statement with regard to the treatment of Mr. L., on his being brought to the Asylum, p. 403, 404.

Notice given by Visitors for his discharge, under the 80th Section of 8th and 9 Vict., c. 100. Entry of 18th May, Appendix VI.

Evidence of Dr. Wood, relating to, p. 441 to 443, 462, 463, 477, 479, 480, 481, 482, 484, to 488, and 491 to 494.

———— of Dr. Philp, relating to, p. 498 to 502, 504 to 507, 508 to 511, 520 to 524, 526 to 528.

———— of Dr. Conolly, relating to, p. 608 to 613, 623, 630 to 637, 647.

N——, Mr., Case of.

Notice given by Visitors for his discharge, under the 80th Sec. of the Statute, see Entry of 18th of May, appendix VI.

Mr. N. Smith's Evidence as to the state of, and in relation to his discharge, p. 691, 692.

P——, Mrs., Case of.

A Patient recommended to the Asylum by Dr. O'Brien, p. 695, line 26.

* The gentlemen referred to in Dr. Bompas's Pamphlet as Mr. E. F.

Rooms selected for her by Dr. O'Brien, p. 212, 213.

Arrangement that Dr. O'Brien should visit her once a month, p. 213, line 20.

Removed to another and gloomy apartment, p. 214.

Complaint by Mrs. P. at being removed, and request, by Dr. O'Brien, that she should be placed in her former apartment, p. 215, line 6.

Complaint of her not having sufficient exercise, p. 215, line 15.

Dr. Bompas's objection to allow her daughter, whom she imagined to be dead, to visit her, p. 228.

Mrs. N. her daughter not allowed to see her apartments on visiting the Asylum, p. 232.

—— Not allowed to see her mother before leaving. although her mother had made her promise not to leave without seeing her, p. 233 to 235.

Dr O'Brien's visits to, complained of by Dr. Bompas, and Dr. O'Brien's observation, p. 229, line 32.

Dr. Bompas's Evidence in justification of his treatment of, p 540 to 545, 605.

Evidence of Eliza Poole, a female attendant, 699 to 709.

Evidence of Dr. Wood, relating to, p. 443, 444, 466 to 468.

—— of Dr. Conolly, relating to, p. 614 to 616, 641.

CERTIFICATES.

Explanation of Dr. Bompas as to payment of the medical man's fees for certificates given after the reception of patients, 393 to 395.

Evidence of Dr. Bompas as to the irregularities in, 424 to 435.

See entry of Visitors' of 25th April. Appendix, iv.

See also Title, "Act of Parliament." Sec. 45 and 47.

CLASSIFICATION OF PATIENTS, 557, line 16 to 31.

COMMISSIONERS, Duties of, 641, line 23.

CONFLICTING STATEMENTS:—

Statement of Dr. Bompas, respecting W. V.'s accident, appendix viii. (last paragraph.) 293, 300

Contradicted by the evidence of Mr. Waddell, p. 124, line 34 to 125; and p. 129, line 40 to 130.

And by Fowler's evidence, p. 141, line 33 to 142.

Explanation of Dr. Bompas, p. 313, line 38 to 314.

Dr. Bompas's statement of W. V's being engaged in brewing at the time of the accident, p. 310, line 29.

Contradicted by John Smith's evidence; no brewing at the time, p. 720 721,.

Statement of Dr. Bompas relating to the reception of W. J. into the Asylum; and that he never sent for him, p. 398 to 400.

Contradicted by his keeper; William Dixon's evidence, p. 735.

And by Robert Jones's evidence, p. 647 to 651.

Statement of Dr. Bompas, that he had not sent to Mrs. J. ; the order for her husbands admission, subsequently to his reception into the Asylum, p. 399 to 400.

Differs from William Dixon's evidence p. 736.

Dr. Bompas's Statement in his Pamphlet, as to the friendly feeling that subsisted between Mr. E., and his family, after Mr. E. had left the Asylum (p. 17, Pamphlet) p. 572, line 18 to 29.

Not borne out by Mr. E's Evidence, p. 58, line 24 to 59, 86; or by that of Mrs. E., p. 89, line 22 to 91.

See Letter of Mr. E. to Dr. Bompas, p. 725.

Dr. Bompas's Statement in his Pamphlet, p. 6, that the minutes of the Visiting Magistrates and of the Commissioners, read at the Trinity Sessions, were set out, and would be found at full length in the Appendix to his Pamphlet.

Contradicted by the omission of the minute of Commissioners of the 26th of April.

See Evidence, p. 580 to 583.

Statement of Mr. E. of Dr. Bompas never having visited him at night whilst under restraint, p. 59, line 30 to 38.

Confirmed by Thomas Cook, p. 116, line 7 to 28.

Contradicted by Dr. Bompas, p. 533, line 26 to 40 ; p. 584, line 12 to 27.

Statement of Mr. E. that both legs were confined by leg-locks on the night of 5th Oct., p. 56, line 10 to 33.

Contradicted by Cook, p. 196, line 23 to 32; p. 208, line 10 ; to 209, line 2.

Vid. Dr. Conolly's Evidence, p. 631.

Statement of Mrs. N. as to Dr. Bompas's observations with regard to Dr. O'Brien in the case of Mrs. P., p. 229, line 35, to 230 ; and p. 238, line 27 to 40.

Contradicted by Dr. Bompas, p. 543, line 15 to 20.

Statement of Mrs. N., that on the occasion of her visit to her mother, Mrs. P., the latter said to Eliza Poole that she had enough of her company at all times, and wished then to have a little of her daughter's, p. 231, line 10.

That her mother knew her, p. 231, line 26.

That during their walk in the garden, the nurse was continually within ear-shot of them, p. 232, line 31.

That on her mother retiring to lie down for a while, she made her daughter promise to see her before she left the house, p. 233, line 27.

And that afterwards, she, Mrs. N., before leaving mentioned to the nurse several times, her wish to see her mother, which was refused, p. 234, line 3.

Contradicted by Eliza Poole's Evidence, p. 702, and 703, 707, line 9.

DINNER.

The plan adopted at Hanwell of arranging the patients at, p. 463, line 12 to 20.

The business of the attendants during p. 609, line 20 to 28.

DIRTY PATIENTS.

The arrangements for washing, at Fishponds. Cook's evidence, p. 170, line 9 to 33.

Dr. Bompas's Evidence, p. 559 to 562.

Dr. Conolly's Evidence, p. 614.

Treatment of, at Bethlehem Hospital, p. 475, line 4 to 23.

„ at Hanwell Asylum, p. 618, line 15, to p. 620,
line 12.

ESCAPES.

How prevented at Hanwell, p. 610, line 1 to 12.

Less frequent since the Non-Restraint System has been introduced than before, p. 639, line 23 to 40.

FISHPONDS ASYLUM.

Evidence of Dr. Bompas, relating to the state of, p. 550 to 555.

Opinion and Evidence of Dr. Wood, p. 444 to 446, p. 496, line 2 to 38, and p. 474, line 15 to 40.

Opinion and Evidence of Dr. Philp on, p. 678 to 680, and p. 682.

ACCOMMODATION in Sleeping Rooms in the Female side, Appendix viii.

„ Dr. Bompas's evidence, p. 552, line 18.

„ in Men's Sleeping Rooms, p. 657, 658.

„ for Washing, &c., p. 657 658, p. 154 155, p. 164 to 166, 657 to 659, 660 and 661.

AMUSEMENTS at.

Dr. Bompas's Evidence on the subject of, p. 558, line 29, 559 562, line 23, 563.

OCCUPATIONS of Female Patients, p. 710.

RESTRAINTS used at. See Title "Restraints."

IRREGULARITIES IN THE BOOKS.

Dr. Bompas's Evidence relating to, p. 412 to p. 437; p. 528, line 15 to —, p. 529, line 14.

Vid. Titles "*Act of Parliament*," "*Case Book*," and "*Medical Journal*."

KEEPERS.

Number of, at Fishponds, p. 560, line 20 to 27.

Occupations and employments of p. 167, line 37, to 168, line 27, p. 560, line 30, to p. 561, line 7.

The general discipline of an Asylum necessarily left to, p. 449, line 23 to 31, p. 473, line 35, to p. 474, line 14.

The importance of their being humane and attentive, p. 624, line 19, to 28.

LETTERS, Suppression of

See entry of Visitors of Dec. 1st, Appendix iv.

Mr. E's letters to Visitor, p. 56, line 4, to 35, p. 405, to p. 408.

Cook's Evidence, p. 179, to p. 180.

Case of Mr. C., p. 251, line 23 to 40.

„ Mrs. C.'s Evidence, p. 267 to p. 273, p. 538 to p. 539.

„ Dr. Bompas's ditto. p. 568 to 571.

Two letters of T. C. to his friends, suppressed, p. 666, line 33, and p. 669 to p. 670.

Dr. Wood's evidence justifying the suppression of any letters, p. 447, 448, p. 479 480, and p. 494 to 496.

Dr. Philp of a contrary opinion, p. 524 to 528.

Dr. Conolly's opinion p. 616, 617, p. 642, line 6 to 38.

A certain control should be exercised over the correspondence of patients, p. 643.

MALE ATTENDANTS.

Introduction of, into the Female Wards, justified in some cases by Dr. Wood, p. 448, 449.

MEDICAL JOURNAL.

Entries relating to Mr. E. p. 319 to 324, and 325 to 331.

See Lithograph at the end.

Entries relating to W. V., p. 8, line 8 to 27, and p. 17, 18, 294, 295, 298, 303, 302, to 308.

See Lithograph at the end.

Dr. Bompas's Evidence, as to irregularities in, 434 to 437.

See Title "Act of Parliament," (Sec. 59.)

NOISY PATIENTS.

Treatment of, at Hanwell, p. 618, line 8 to 15.

PLAN OF HOUSE.

See Title "Act of Parliament," (Sec. 66.)

REPORTS, Referred to in the Evidence for the Inquiry, and put in evidence, Appendix xvii to xxviii.

„ „ put in Evidence by Dr. Bompas, Appendix xxix and xxx.

RESTRAINT MECHANICAL, Means of in use at Fishponds, see case of Mr. E. Title "Cases of Patients, &c."

The number of patients under restraint during the present Dr. Bompas's Superintendence, and the means of restraint adopted, p. 590 to 601.

J. W. T. Strait waistcoat once or twice, p. 591, line 33; p. 597, line 4.

G. C. Sleeves continually, p. 592, line 4.

Strapped into chair occasionally, p. 595, line 22.

G.— Sleeves, p. 592, line 31.

Muffles once, p. 595, line 18.

And strait waistcoat for two months, p. 597, line 20.

A. H. (Female Patient) "Hobbles" or Leather Straps passed

round both ankles, and fastened to the bed, for about 10 days or a fortnight, p. 693, line 13.

E. D. (Another Female Patient.) The same treatment, at intervals for a few days at the time, during two months, p. 593, line 20.

Mrs. J. (Another Female Patient). Same restraint, with the addition of a strait waistcoat, for 2 or 3 months continuously, p. 593, line 28.

S. F. (Another Female Patient.) Strait waistcoat always at night; and by day occasionally, when violent: strapped to the bed at night, p. 596, line 10.

E. B. (Another Female Patient.) Strait waistcoat on two nights, p. 596, line 21.

M. H. (Female Patient.) Strait waistcoat occasionally night and day for a period of two or three months, and strapped to the bed once or twice, but very seldom, p. 596, line 27.

Patients confined to their beds by means of a strap in connection with a strait waistcoat, in one or two instances, p. 595, line 31.

The above modes of restraint mentioned by Dr. Bompas from memory, not from entries in the books, p. 602, line 25.

All kinds of restraint, except sleeves, removed since the visit of 5th October, p. 599, line 10.

No restraint can now be imposed without Dr. Bompas's authority, p. 599, line 34.

Use of, justified in certain cases, by Dr. Wood, p. 456, 457, and p. 458 to 362.

Restraint of every kind to be avoided if possible—Non-Restraint should be the principle, Restraint the exception, p. 462, line 8.

Means of Restraint adopted by Dr. Philp, p. 507, 508.

In what cases, p. 508, line 31.

Cases in which Dr. Conolly is of opinion that it might be justifiable, p. 607.

When used, has the effect of protracting or aggravating the malady, p. 607, line 35.

The use of, will necessarily be abused by keepers, p. 612, line 21.

SUICIDAL PATIENTS,

Treatment of, at Hanwell, p. 620, line 13, to 621, line 20.

TESTIMONIALS in favor of Dr. Bompas, Dr. Wood's, p. 450.

VISITORS' BOOKS.

Report of Visitors and Commissioners, Appendix i. to xi.

Inaccuracies in Visitors' Report of the 13th November, and Dr. Bompas's explanations, p. 548, line 31, to p. 560.

VISITORS PRESENT AT THE INQUIRY.

Wednesday, 22nd November, 1848.

P. B. PURNELL, ESQ., CHAIRMAN,
REV. F. E. WITTS,
REV. WILLIAM MIREHOUSE,
J. CURTIS HAYWARD, ESQ.,
WILLIAM FRIPP, ESQ.,
A. G. H. BATTERSBY, ESQ.,
G. MILWARD, ESQ.,
T. G. PARRY, ESQ.,
W. P. PRICE, ESQ.,
WILLIAM GYDE, ESQ.,
DR. LYON.

Thursday, 23rd November, 1848.

P. B. PURNELL, ESQ., CHAIRMAN,
REV. F. E. WITTS,
REV. WILLIAM MIREHOUSE,
WILLIAM FRIPP, ESQ.,
A. G. H. BATTERSBY, ESQ.,
G. MILWARD, ESQ.,
T. G. PARRY, ESQ.,
W. P. PRICE, ESQ.,
WILLIAM GYDE, ESQ.,
DR. LYON.

Friday, 24th November, 1848.

B. P. PURNELL, ESQ., CHAIRMAN,
REV. F. E. WITTS,
REV. WILLIAM MIREHOUSE,
J. CURTIS HAYWARD, ESQ.,
WILLIAM FRIPP, ESQ.,
A. G. H. BATTERSBY, ESQ.,
T. G. PARRY, ESQ.,
W. P. PRICE, ESQ.,
WILLIAM GYDE, ESQ.,
DR. LYON.

Saturday, 25th November, 1848.

P. B. PURNELL, ESQ., CHAIRMAN,
REV. WILLIAM MIREHOUSE,
J. C. HAYWARD, ESQ.,
WILLIAM FRIPP, ESQ.,
A. G. H. BATTERSBY, ESQ.,
T. G. PARRY, ESQ.,
WILLIAM GYDE, ESQ.,
DR. LYON.

Wednesday, 29th November, 1848.

P. B. PURNELL, ESQ., CHAIRMAN,
REV. F. E. WITTS,
REV. WILLIAM MIREHOUSE,
WILLIAM FRIPP, ESQ.,
A. G. H. BATTERSBY, ESQ.,
T. G. PARRY, ESQ.,
WILLIAM GYDE, ESQ.,
DR. LYON.

Thursday, 30th November, 1848.

P. B. PURNELL, ESQ., CHAIRMAN,
REV. F. E. WITTS,
REV. WILLIAM MIREHOUSE,
WILLIAM FRIPP, ESQ.,
A. G. H. BATTERSBY, ESQ.,
T. G. PARRY, ESQ.,
WILLIAM GYDE, ESQ.,
DR. LYON.

Friday, 1st December, 1848.

P. B. PURNELL, ESQ., CHAIRMAN,
REV. F. E. WITTS,
REV. WILLIAM MIREHOUSE,
WILLIAM FRIPP, ESQ.,
A. G. H. BATTERSBY, ESQ.,
WILLIAM GYDE, ESQ.,
DR. LYON.

Saturday, 2nd December, 1848.

P. B. PURNELL, ESQ., CHAIRMAN,
REV. WILLIAM MIREHOUSE,
WILLIAM FRIPP, ESQ.,
A. G. H. BATTERSBY, ESQ.,
WILLIAM GYDE, ESQ.,
DR. LYON.

FOR THE INQUIRY.

ON BEHALF OF DR. BOMPAS.

DR. W^M. WOOD, Resident Apothecary of Bethlehem Hospital, 438
to 496.

DR. FRANCIS RICH^D. PHILP, one of the Visiting Physicians to
St. Luke's Hospital..... 496 to 528, and 678 to 683.

MR. R. K——, a former patient of Dr. Bompas 651 to 661.

MR. T. C. ,, ,, 661 to 673.

MRS. BOMPAS, the mother of Dr. J. C. Bompas ... 674 to 678.

MR. NATH^L. SMITH, Surgeon ... 683 to 696, and 699, line 21.

MR. CHAS. SMITH BOMPAS, Surgeon..... 696 to 699.

ELIZA POOLE, female attendant at the Asylum ... 699 to 709.

MARY WADE, superintendent of the ladies' sitting rooms 709 710.

JOHN SMITH, keeper 711 to 725.

THOMAS HUNT, keeper..... 726 to 731.

WILLIAM DIXON, keeper 731 to 738.

HARRIET WALTERS, housekeeper..... 738 739.

LAWFORD'S GATE SESSIONS ROOM,

Wednesday, Novr. 22, 1848.

PRESENT :—

PURNELL B. PURNELL, ESQ., in the Chair.

JOHN CURTIS HAYWARD, ESQ.

REV. F. E. WITTS,

W. FRIPP, ESQ.,

T. GAMBIER PARRY, ESQ.,

WM. GYDE, ESQ.

A. G. H. BATTERSBY, ESQ.,

W. P. PRICE, ESQ.,

REV. W. MIREHOUSE,

GEORGE MILWARD, ESQ.,

GILBERT LYON, ESQ., M.D.

MR. CHARLES LATCHAM, Clerk to the Visitors.

The proceedings commenced at 10 o'Clock.

Mr. Stone attended as Counsel to conduct the Inquiry; Solicitors to the Inquiry, Messrs. Stanley and Wasbrough.

Mr. Keating appeared on behalf of Dr. Bompas; Solicitors, Messrs. Livett.

Mr. George Riddiford sworn and examined.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Have you the Order of Quarter Sessions directing this Inquiry?

A. Yes, sir.

5 Q. Read it.

COPY.

GLOUCESTERSHIRE MICHAELMAS SESSIONS, 1848.

“It was ordered by the Court that

- 5 PURNELL BRANSBY PURNELL, ESQUIRE,
JOHN CURTIS HAYWARD, ESQRE.,
THE REV. JOHN TIMBRILL, D.D.,
HENRY CLIFFORD CLIFFORD, ESQRE.,
THE REVD. FRANCIS EDWARD WITTS,
JAMES GOODRICH, ESQRE.,
10 THOMAS GAMBIER PARRY, ESQRE.,
CHARLES BROOKE HUNT, ESQRE.,
WILLIAM PHILIP PRICE, ESQRE.,
THOMAS BARWICK LLOYD BAKER, ESQRE.,
JOHN DANIEL THOMAS NIBLETT, ESQRE.,
15 THE REVD. CHARLES CRAWLEY,
THE REV. SAMUEL LYSONS,
THE REV. THOMAS PETERS,
HENRY JOHN CLIFFORD, ESQRE.,
WILLIAM FRIPP, ESQRE.,
20 THE REVD. WILLIAM MIREHOUSE,
ABRAHAM GRAY HARFORD BATTERSBY, ESQRE.,
SIR MICHAEL HICKS HICKS BEACH, BART.,
JOHN RAYMOND BARKER, ESQRE.,
JAMES CROWDY, ESQRE.,
25 CHARLES SMITH, ESQRE.,
GEORGE MILWARD, ESQRE.
THE REVD. THOMAS MAURICE,
WILLIAM GYDE, ESQ.
DAVID LATIMER ST. CLAIR, ESQRE.,
30 ROBERT ANSLEY ROBINSON, ESQRE., AND
LEWIS GRIFFITHS, ESQRE., WITH
GILBERT LYON, M.D.,

be appointed Visitors to the Houses licensed, to Henry Hawes Fox, M.D.; Joseph Carpenter Bompas, B.M.; Mr. George Shadforth
35 Ogilvie, Mr. Thomas Dowling Eyre, and Mr. John Dungate Featherstonehaugh Parsons, for the reception of Lunatics, in the neighbourhood of Bristol, for the year ensuing; and that Mr. Charles Latcham, of Bristol, Solicitor, be re-appointed Clerk to the said Visitors.

40 That the Visitors be requested to institute a full inquiry into the management of the Private Lunatic Asylum, called the Fishponds, to which Joseph Carpenter Bompas, B.M., was licensed at the last Court of Quarter Sessions, as the Superintendant thereof, until Epiphany Quarter Sessions, 1849; that such Inquiry extend from
45 the licensing of the said Dr. Bompas in March, 1847, to the commencement of such Inquiry; that all the evidence taken thereon be reduced to writing, be printed, and sent to every acting Magistrate of the County of Gloucester, at least three weeks prior to the ensuing Sessions; that the Visitors be also requested on application from
50 Dr. Bompas, to allow Counsel to be heard on his side; that in such

case they direct the Clerk to the Visitors to employ the same number of Counsel on the part of the Inquiry, and for the purposes of such Inquiry to engage the services of a short-hand writer."

Mr. Keating. You will not consider yourselves tram-
5 melled by the strict rules of evidence, I suppose, sir ?

The Chairman. No, and the same latitude will be allowed on the one side as on the other. It is impossible to confine ourselves in such inquiries to the strict rules of evidence, and therefore I mention it at first.
10 Of course there will be the same liberty on one side as on the other.

Mr. Keating. Just as in a Parliamentary Committee. We should find it impossible to be trammelled by the rules of evidence. Is it proposed that Counsel should
15 address the Visitors ?

The Chairman. No; we have nothing to decide; we have merely to see that the evidence is taken in a proper manner, and the evidence is to be submitted to the Court of Quarter Sessions.

20 *Mr. Stone.* It is proposed, first, to call for the various books which are required by the Act of Parliament to be kept at the Asylum.

The following books were then put in :—The Book of Admissions, the Medical Journal, the Case Book,
25 the Visitors' Book, the Patients' Book, and the Register of Discharges and Deaths.

Mr. Stone. It is required that there shall be introduced into the Medical Case Book the order of the Commissioners, which is in the following terms :—

30 That the Medical "Case Book," by the said Act directed to be kept in every licensed House and Hospital, shall be kept in the form or manner hereinafter mentioned, and shall contain the following particulars (to be amplified in cases which appear to call for more extended details), viz. :—

35 First.—A statement of the name, age, sex, and previous occupation of the Patient, and whether he is married or single.

Secondly.—An accurate description of the external appearance of the Patient, when first seen after admission; of his habit of body and temperament; of the appearance of his eyes, the expression of
40 his countenance, and any peculiarity in the form of his head: of the

physical state of the vascular and respiratory organs, and of the abdominal viscera and their respective functions ; of the state of the pulse, tongue, skin, &c.

Thirdly.—A description of the phenomena of mental disorder which characterize the case ; the manner and period of the attack ; with a minute account of the symptoms, and the changes produced in the patient's temper or disposition ; specifying whether the malady displays itself by any and what illusions, or by irrational conduct, or morbid or dangerous habits or propensities ; whether it has occasioned any failure of memory or understanding ; or is connected with epilepsy, hemiplegia, or symptoms of general paralysis, such as tremulous movements of the tongue, defect of articulation, or weakness or unsteadiness of gait.

Fourthly.—Every particular which can be obtained respecting the previous history of the Patient ; what are believed to have been the predisposing and exciting causes of the attack ; what have been his habits, whether active or sedentary, temperate or otherwise ; whether he has experienced any former attacks ; and if so, at what periods ; whether any of his relatives have been subject to insanity, or any other cerebral disorder ; and whether his present attack has been preceded by any premonitory symptoms, such as restlessness, unusual elevation or depression of spirits, or any remarkable deviation from his ordinary habits and conduct ; and whether he has undergone any, and what previous treatment, or has been subjected to personal restraint.

Fifthly.—A statement, from time to time, of the mental and bodily condition of the patient, and of any changes which may be observed in his bodily health, or in the form of his mental disease. Also an accurate record of the medicines administered, and other remedies employed, with the results.

That the several particulars hereinbefore required to be recorded, be set forth, not in any fixed or tabular form, but in a manner so clear and distinct, that they may admit of being easily referred to and extracted, whenever the Commissioners shall so require.

And that a copy of this order be inserted at the commencement of the Case Book.

Mr. Fripp. What is the date of that ?

Mr. Stone. This is dated 9th of January, 1846.

Mr. Fripp. A year before Dr. Bompas took the establishment ?

Mr. Stone. About that.

Mr. Keating. The license was transferred on the 18th of March, 1847.

The Chairman. I have not heard whether the plan of the Asylum has been produced.

Mr. Riddiford recalled.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Do you produce the plan of the Asylum at Fishponds?

A. This is it (producing a plan). This is the plan
5 deposited in the office of the Clerk of the Peace.

The Chairman. Where is the plan from Dr. Bompas's?

Mr. Stone. There is a plan, I take it for granted, affixed to the premises.

Mr. Livett. It is not brought in, but it shall be sent
10 for immediately.

The Chairman. Very well; then we will see them afterwards. When we get the two plans we can see if they agree.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) May I ask the date of the deposit of the plan?

15 A. There are three plans deposited. One at Trinity Sessions, 1829, is the first; an amended plan of additional apartments on the 28th June, 1836, Trinity Sessions; and another at Michaelmas Sessions, 1839.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Another addition?

20 A. Yes, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) That is the last that has been deposited?

A. Yes, sir.

25 *Mr. Stone.* I propose to ask Dr. Bompas one or two preliminary questions. I don't know, sir, whether it is your wish that he should be sworn or not?

The Chairman. O, certainly not. As the tendency of the enquiry may be to inculcate Dr. Bompas, I apprehend we must not ask him to be sworn.

30 *Mr. Keating.* I shall have some questions to put to him; is it desirable that all questions should be put to him without his being sworn?

The Chairman. Yes, that is the best course, I think.

Mr. Stone. That will be the proper course, no doubt.
35 It must be taken as a part of the evidence, not on oath.

Mr. Keating inquired whether it was intended to confine the evidence within any limits?

The Chairman informed Mr. Keating that the Visitors were bound to hear anything that might be brought
40 forward.

Mr. Keating stated that his object in asking the question was to ascertain that in the present inquiry Dr. Bompas was not considered as entitled to receive any notice from the other side of the cases to be
5 inquired into

Dr. Joseph Carpenter Bompas Examined by *Mr. Stone*.

Q. The various books which have been produced by you—the Book of Admissions, the Medical Journal,
10 the Case Book, the Visitors' Book, the Patients' Book, the Register of Discharges and Deaths—are the entries in those books which have been made by yourself correctly made, and made at the respective times they appear to bear date?

15 A. They are generally speaking so, but not in all cases. With regard to the Case Book it has taken sometimes a little time, in order to get a full history of the case, and I have reserved my entry in the Case Book until I got as I thought a satisfactory history of
20 the case, which has taken a little time, and in the mean time I have made sundry memoranda of one sort and another, to keep the events of particular days before me, and I have entered them altogether; sometimes, in one case I think, a month after the patients' admission;
25 in another case three weeks after the admission, as appears in the books.

Q. Are you now confining your observation to the Book of Admissions?

A. That is the Book of Admissions; no, the Case
30 Book.

The Chairman. That is entered up subsequently; in one case, a month afterwards.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) And in another case three weeks, you say?

35 A. Yes; three weeks.

Q. Are the entries in the other books correctly made; were they made at the times they respectively bear date?

A. Generally speaking so, but not always so. Some
40 times I have entered in the Medical Journal the account

of a visit of the previous day ; in I believe one case, or two cases, I entered the account of a visit several days previously.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) I did not quite catch what
5 you said.

A. I said that in one or two instances I entered the account of the visit of several days previously, with those one or two exceptions, it has been my invariable rule to enter the account on the day at which the date
10 is placed.

Q. Can you specifically point out the entries to which you have now referred, as not having been made at the time ?

A. No, I cannot, sir.

15 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Can you put out the cases in which you have departed from your invariable rule ?

A. No, I cannot, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) The general rule.

The Chairman. "Invariable" he said.

20 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Have you in any instance after you have made an entry, subsequently added to it ?

A. I have, sir, when any thing has struck me that required elucidation, I have written what I thought would elucidate the statement that was made.

25 Q. Does that appear to have been added to an original date, or to have constituted a new entry ?

A. Added to an original date.

Q. Has that been frequently the case ?

A. No, sir.

30 Q. In how many instances ?

A. Why I do not suppose more than four or five instances. I regard it as my almost invariable rule to write any thing that I write, with sufficient care not to require it. I remember at this time one particular
35 instance, and I do not remember more than one at the present time. I do not remember more than one particular instance. I believe I may have done so four or five times, but I do not remember more than one particular instance.

40 Q. Favor us with that instance.

A. It was the case of an instance which the Magistrates noticed the other day, with regard to W. V., he tumbled down and injured his head, and I made an entry of the injury of the head, and I afterwards found
5 that his rib was fractured.

Q. Just refer to that entry, will you?

A. You will find it opposite the date of December 9th.

Q. On referring to the Medical Journal under December 9th, 1847, there is this entry:—"W. V., yesterday
10 tumbled down some steps accidentally, cut his head and fractured a rib. Now better." Is that the entry to which you refer?

A. That is the entry to which I refer, sir.

Q. That part was added afterwards?

15 A. Yes.

Q. Why does not the name of W. V. appear in the list under December 9th?

A. Those you are looking at are the names of Patients under restraint.

20 Q. What part of that entry was not made at the time?

A. My firm impression is that I entered as far as "cut his head;" that is I only knew of that injury at the time. Then several days afterwards his rib became
25 displaced, and symptoms of fractured ribs, and looking at this entry it was not complete, so I put in what I afterwards ascertained of the further injury.

Q. How soon after the fall did you ascertain that a rib or ribs were broken?

30 A. Two or three days.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Is it "rib," or "ribs?"

A. The rib.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Was there more than one rib broken?

35 A. Not that I am aware of.

Q. Was that discovered by yourself, or by a medical gentleman of the name of Waddell?

A. I discovered the symptoms which indicated a fractured rib; the frequent symptoms of a fractured rib, and as
40 soon as I discovered it I went to Mr. Waddell, and asked

him to come and see it. I thought he might require bleeding and bandaging.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) What did you do then?

A. I went myself to Mr. Waddell, and asked him to
5 come and see him.

Q. What did you say? I remember taking your examination the other day, and you told me then positively that you sent for Mr. Waddell.

A. Yes.

10 Q. But you went yourself the second time?

A. Yes; it was Mr. Waddell's second visit.

Q. That you went yourself?

A. Yes.

Q. And now you are referring to his second visit?

15 A. I am, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Did Mr. Waddell discover on his first visit that the rib was broken?

A. No.

Q. What period transpired between the two visits
20 which were paid to V. by Mr. Waddell?

A. Two or three days. I do not precisely remember. It was two or three days.

Q. Have you made any entry whatever of that visit in any book; the visit of Mr. Waddell?

25 A. I have not

The Chairman. What visit. The first or second?

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Either of them?

A. No, I have not sir.

Q. Or of the medical treatment?

30 A. Nor of the medical treatment. I did not know that any detail of the medical treatment of a surgical case was required in these books, which are intended exclusively, as I have understood, to represent the treatment of cases of insanity. In fact, not being a
35 surgeon myself, I should not be prepared to make a good statement of a surgical case.

Q. Have you made any entry whatever in the Case Book of the injuries of V.?

A. I have not Sir. I do not understand that the
40 Case Book is intended to include entries of such cases;

any details of such cases. I conceive that the Case Book is intended to contain an account of each patient as the Patient comes in, and the progress of the cases, cases of insanity: and I have never understood, that
 5 supposing any injury should occur to a patient, that I should be required in the Case Book to enter an account of that.

Q. You have not in the Case Book, if I understand you, referred to the case of V. at all?

10 A. I have not, sir.

Q. Can you refer to any other entry which was not made at the time, or to which you subsequently made any addition? Can you refer to any other case by looking at your book which was not entered at the time,
 15 or to which you subsequently made additions?

A. I am not aware that I can at this present time. I have entered in the Case Book such a thing as this,—when a patient has been discharged, I have put in a short notice, “Left such a date,” either “cured,” or
 20 “relieved,” or “not improved,” but I have not put any date in the margin.

Q. Why did you not put any date in the margin? Can you assign any reason for it?

A. No, I cannot assign any particular reason, except
 25 that sometimes these short notices of the patient’s leaving were made some days afterwards; it might be a week or ten days after the patient had left.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Your answer taken shortly is this—“I am not aware that I can refer to any other
 30 case in any other book which I did not enter at once, except in short cases.”

A. Short notices of the patients’ leaving.

Q. Which may have been entered a day or two afterwards.

35 A. Yes, sir, and sometimes a longer period than that.

Q. A longer period than a day or two?

A. Yes, sir, some days afterwards. I will not say that a longer period than that has not elapsed in some instances.

Q. Do you mean a longer period than a week in some
 40 instances?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. But when you say that respecting some cases in a longer period than a week, you only apply it to the short notices of the patients' leaving?

5 A. Yes, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) During the illness of V. did you administer any medicines to him?

A. Yes, those that were required.

10 Q. Have you made any entry of the medicines which you so administered in either of your books?

A. No, I have not.

Q. Did you ever read the order which is inserted in the commencement of your Case Book?

A. Yes, sir.

15 Q. Do not you think that you are repured to make an entry of the medical treatment?

A. Yes, sir, of cases of Insanity, not Surgical Cases, as I take it.

Q. Not of the medicines which you administer?

20 A. I enter the medicines that are required for insane patients strictly. Any Surgical Cases, such as V.'s, I think is not required.

Q. That is your opinion?

A. Yes, sir.

25 Q. How soon after the injury which V. received, did you administer any medicines to him?

A. I do not remember; but I am sure that the medicine that was required for him was administered duly and properly.

30 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) That appears to me a question I should like to have answered. "I have read the orders of the Commissioners' form, and entered medicines for the cure of the insane; not in Surgical Cases?"

A. Yes.

35 Q. Suppose a patient is not insane for a time, still their bowels may be out of order; something or other may be amiss which makes it necessary to give medicines. Do not you make an entry of the treatment there?

40 A. I have generally drawn that distinction between ordinary cases of illness and insanity, and in entering

the treatment in the Medical Journal I have put down the patients that were under treatment for other diseases.

Q. Then allow me to ask, supposing you have a party comes in quite insane, that party becomes very altered, and about to leave you ; perhaps to discharge himself. He is not insane ; you administer medicines because the state of his body may require it ; but not being insane there are cases where you administer medicine, but which you do not enter ?

10 A. Yes.

Q. When a party does not appear to be insane, or the medicine has nothing to do with the insanity, you do not consider it necessary to enter that medicine, he not being at the time in a state of insanity ?

15 A. Yes. In fact, I remember being asked by one of the Commissioners, when they looked over the Medical Journal and read five or six cases under Medical Treatment, I was asked—"These cases have reference to insanity, I presume?" I said, "Yes."

20 (*By Mr. Wills.*) When merely general derangement of health, you do not enter it ?

A. No, sir ; I should consider such a notice—though I should make them in private books for my information—I should consider that such notices have no business in these books.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) "I enter medicines for the use of insane patients, not in Surgical cases. I enter the medicines when given to an insane person and for his insanity ; but medicines given by me for the general derangement of the body of the patient not having reference to insanity, I do not enter ?"

A. Yes, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) With reference to his impression he added, "Having derived the impression from something the Commissioners' of Lunacy themselves had said ?"

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Do you mean that besides your regular books, you keep other books, and that you enter these particular medicines in other books ?

40 A. I do not say I do so. I have entered memoranda

of one sort and another. But what I said was, that I might enter such cases in private books for my own information, but I should consider that such entries had no business to be made in these books that are
5 ordered.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Was your attention ever drawn to the fifth order in the form, "A statement from time to time of the mental and bodily condition of the patient, and of any changes which may be observed in his bodily
10 health, or in the form of his mental disease. Also an accurate record of the medicines administered, and other remedies employed, with the results?"

A. Yes, I have. That has reference to the Case Book, I think.

15 (*The Chairman.*) What does that require?

(*Mr. Stone.*) A statement from time to time of the mental and bodily condition of the patient, and of any changes which may be observed in his bodily health.

(*Mr. Mirehouse.*) Those are the words of the Act of
20 Parliament.

(*Mr. Stone*) Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) What was your answer? My question was,—Has your attention ever been directed to that?

25 A. I have read it. With regard to that case of W. V., which has been referred to, he is one of about forty patients who was in the house at the time of my undertaking the management. Some of them, old cases that have been in the house many years, I did
30 not conceive, when I undertook the management, that I had to enter into the details of each one of these cases that had not been taken any notice of before. W. V. was one of those cases.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) With regard to V. he was
35 in the house when you took to the management of it.

A. Yes.

Q. "I did not consider it my duty." Were those the words?

A. Yes.

40 Q. My duty to do what?

A. To enter into the Case Book an account of his case, or that of any other patient who was in the house at the time of my undertaking the management. I thought that I was required to enter cases as they came
5 into the house from that time.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Do I understand you to mean that you altogether disregarded the form with reference to patients that you find there on your entering?

A. I did not conceive that I was required to enter
10 their cases. They had not been entered by the late Dr. Bompas.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) The answer is, "I did not consider myself bound with regard to those patients.

A. Yes, exactly.

15 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Did you make no entry of any medicines which you administered to those patients whom you found there?

A. No, I have not done so.

Q. Not in any case?

20 A. Yes, I have in the Medical Journal; not in the Case Book.

Q. I am speaking of any book?

A. Oh yes.

Q. When I ask you as to your entry in the case of
25 V., did you make any entry in the Medical Journal, or in any book, of the medicines that you administered?

A. No, I did not.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Not any other book do you say?

30 A. I have done so in the Medical Journal.

Q. And in any other book?

A. No, no other book, sir.

Q. But in the Medical Journal you have: do you state as to any particular case?

35 A. No.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Did you make any entry in the Medical Journal of the medicines administered to V.?

A. No, I did not.

Q. Nor in any book?

40 A. Nor in any book.

Q. You gave a reason why you did not, "that you did not make any entries of medicines administered to any of those cases which you found in the Asylum when you entered upon it?"

5 A. Yes, in Medical Cases or Surgical Cases, as I said, I have entered if they required treatment for their disease, insanity, I have entered their cases as being under medical treatment in the Medical Journal, though I have not stated what that treatment was in the Case
10 Book.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) As I understand, in V.'s case you did not make any entry in any book, your reason being that you did not consider it an insane, but a Surgical Case?

15 A. Exactly.

Q. We want to understand why he should have entered anything in the Medical Journal.

A. I am not required to enter anything in the Medical Journal.

20 Q. You have stated "I made no entry in the Case Book of any person I found in the house on taking to it, but in the Medical I have?"

A. I ought to have said in the Medical Journal I entered cases that were under Medical treatment.

25 Q. Not the medicines?

A. No, not the medicines.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone*) I do not know whether I understood you or not, Dr. Bompas, but I understand you to say that your reason for not entering the medicines
30 prescribed to V. in the Case Book, was that you did not consider it necessary to enter the medicines prescribed for those cases in the Case Book who were in the Asylum at the time of your entry?

A. I was asked whether V.'s name appeared in the
35 Case Book or the Medical Journal in the first place, as being under Medical treatment, and I said no. I believe I was asked a general question, whether V.'s name appeared in any of the books as having received medicines; I understood it whether his name appeared
40 as being under treatment either in the Medical Journal

or in the Case Book, and I said no it has not appeared, because I considered it not a case of Insanity, but a Surgical case. Then I was asked, in the second place, whether his name appeared in the Case Book, and I
5 said no, because I did not understand that I was required to enter, in the Case Book, the old cases that were in the house when I came into the management of it.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) That comes to much the
10 same as you stated before you began with saying "I made no entry in the Case Book of any person I found in the house on taking to it," and what you say now comes to that?

A. Yes.

15 Q. And the Medical Journal "I have," but you do not mean to say that that applies to medicine, but to what?

A. To the treatment of insanity.

Q. What is your entry in the Medical Journal of
20 V.'s case?

A. Merely that he tumbled down, I did not enter that he was under treatment, but that he had met with an accident.

Q. Merely stating that an accident had occurred to
25 him?

A. Yes.

Q. "I did not consider that case an insane one, but a Surgical case?"

A. Yes, sir.

30 Q. (*By Mr. Witts.*) And in the Medical Journal you entered those who were under treatment for insanity but not the medicines?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) That refers also to the patients
35 who were in the house at the time of your entering it?

A. Yes.

The *Chairman*. The remarks upon V.'s case refer to—
Mr. Stone. To the entries in the Medical Journal.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Did you not mention in the
40 Case Book any of the cases which you found in the house

on your entering ?

A. No, I did not.

Q. None of them ?

A. No.

5 Q. You had better refer to the Case Book and see if you are accurate in that answer : look at the Case Book and see if you are accurate in the answer you have just given ?

10 A. This which I have before me, is a case in my hand writing, but it was a case entered by the late Dr. Bompas's directions ; you will find several such cases. Mr. T.'s is one : there are one or two others, R. K.'s is another. There are several of them.

15 *Mr. Stone.* I propose now to call some other witnesses ; there are many specific topics on which I shall have again occasion to examine Dr. Bompas, and therefore I propose to proceed with other witnesses, unless anything suggests itself to the minds of the Magistrates.

20 *The Chairman.* When you have done with the witness Mr. Keating will be kind enough to put any questions he thinks necessary, and then the Court will do the same.

25 *Mr. Stone.* I propose to take a particular line of examination to examine Dr. Bompas under various heads, and therefore something under some other head may suggest itself to one of the learned Magistrates, which may make confusion in my mode of examination. There are various topics, and I think it better to keep
30 them perfectly distinct.

Mr. Keating. I propose to ask Dr. Bompas some questions arising out of my learned friend's examination.

The Chairman. Of course

35 *Cross-examined by Mr. Keating.* Q. You have been asked as to the case of W. V.

A. Yes.

Q. And you have stated that you made an entry in the first place in the Medical Journal of an injury to his head ?

40 A. Yes, sir.

Q. And that afterwards upon discovering that his rib had been fractured you added that to the entry?

A. Yes.

Q. Without making any change in the date?

5 A. Yes.

Q. Did I understand you that was not inserted in the original entry in consequence of your not being aware at that time that the rib had been fractured?

A. Yes, sir.

10 Q. Now, although not a Surgeon, can you tell me whether it is not of frequent occurrence that the fracture of a rib may remain for a considerable time without being discovered, when combined with other injuries.

A. I believe it is frequently the case.

15 Q. In this particular case, as soon as you were informed by the Surgeon, or other person attending upon him, that the rib was fractured, did you then make the entry?

A. I made the entry very soon, but I cannot say
20 exactly.

Q. I do not ask you whether it was the very moment of time, but was it then or very soon afterwards?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Very soon after that you
25 were informed that the rib was broken?

A. The case occurred thus:—The servant came to me and told me the patient had great difficulty of breathing; I went to him at once, and found what appeared to me evidence of his having fractured his
30 rib, and then I went at once to Mr. Waddell, and asked him if he would come and see him.

Q. What do you mean by the evidence of the fracture?

A. The evidence of the fracture—the emphisema.

35 Q. Did you find yourself that emphisema had taken place?

A. I did, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) You thought that might be produced by a fractured rib?

40 A. Yes.

Q. Did you then get Surgical assistance, and ascertain that it was fractured?

A. Yes.

Q. And then, or soon afterwards, made an entry of
5 the fractured rib?

A. Yes.

Q. How soon was the fracture of the rib discovered after the occurrence of the accident.

A. Two or three days.

10 Q. Was the addition then made to the entry?

A. Soon afterwards.

Q. Do you mean the same day or the next?

A. It might have been several days. I cannot be particular.

15 Q. Have you a distinct recollection of how long after it was that you made the entry?

A. No, I have not; my impression is that I entered it as soon as I discovered that it was wanting in that particular—the original entry.

20 Q. This is nearly a twelve month ago, I believe?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Let us have that clearly; the entry you are talking of is not the whole entry, but a suppositious division of this whole entry, of which, what
25 you are now speaking of, applies to the latter half?

Mr. Keating. It is to the division of which Mr. Stone asked; he asked whether the fracture of the rib was not afterwards added?

The Chairman. Yes; when I talk of the entry, I
30 mean the last half of it about the fractured rib; we must not get into any mistake about that.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Is that so Dr. Bompas?

A. Yes, sir, that is it.

Q. You have stated that when you yourself went for
35 Mr. Waddell in V.'s case, your impression is that it was the second time that Mr. Waddell was sent for?

A. It is, sir, my distinct impression.

Q. Have you since the visit of the Magistrates had
40 occasion to communicate with Mr. Waddell on that subject?

A. No.

Q. Have you or have you not had any personal communication with Mr. Waddell on that subject?

A. I have.

5 *The Chairman.* "I have communicated with," who did you say?

Mr. Keating. With Mr. Waddell.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) As a fact, have you learned from Mr. Waddell that his impression is that he saw V.
10 but once?

A. I have.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Mr. Waddell states that he saw V. but once?

A. Yes, sir.

15 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Has that altered your impression; or is your impression still that Mr. Waddell had seen him before you went to him at what you call the second time?

A. It is still my impression.

20 *The Chairman.* "I will affirm that he saw him twice."

Mr. Keating. What he said was *my impression* is that I saw him twice?

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Whether Mr. Waddell's impression or yours is correct, can you tell me whether
25 any other surgeon also saw V.?

A. My uncle, Mr. Nathaniel Smith, saw him.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Is he a Surgeon?

A. He is a Surgeon, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Your uncle, Mr. Nathaniel
30 Smith, a Surgeon, saw him?

A. Yes; and my brother, Mr. Charles Bompas, a Surgeon, saw him.

Q. How soon after the accident did either of those gentlemen see him, and which?

35 A. My impression is that Mr. Waddell saw him on the day of the accident.

Q. What I want to know is this: you say that your brother, Mr. Charles Bompas, and also Mr. Nathaniel Smith, both Surgeons, saw V.?

40 A. I meant to say after the accident.

Q. How soon after the accident did either of those gentlemen see V., according to the best of your recollection?

A. Mr. Waddell saw him, I should think, within 5 eight hours.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Who was that, your uncle or your brother?

A. Mr. Waddell.

Q. No, we have nothing to do with Mr. Waddell at 10 present. Which of the two, your uncle or your brother, saw him after the accident first?

A. I cannot remember which.

Q. Well, if you cannot remember but one or the other, how soon did they see him after the accident?

15 A. I cannot remember that; my impression is that they saw him a short time afterwards.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Do you mean the same day or the next?

A. Either the evening of the day or the morning of 20 the next day, it was very soon.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) What time of the day did the accident happen?

A. I think it was about 4 o'clock.

Q. In the evening?

25 A. Yes.

Q. Can you remember whether they came that night, or either of them, or the next morning?

A. I will not be positive, but my impression is that they came that night.

30 Q. (*By Mr. Price.*) How long ago was that accident?

A. On the 8th of December, 1847.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) One of them saw him either that night or the following morning, that is your answer, is it not?

35 A. Yes.

Q. That is either the night of the 8th of December, or the morning of the 9th?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Was he carefully attended 40 to during the time he continued under the effects of the

accident ?

A. I can positively say he was carefully attended to ; he had Surgical advice, and I put the man whom I considered the most careful nurse in the establishment
5 especially to take care of him.

Q. What was his name ?

A. Thomas Hunt.

Q. You considered him the most careful ?

A. Yes I did, the best adapted for that purpose ; he
10 knew how to amuse a patient by talking to him.

Q. You considered him best ?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) “He had Surgical attendance, and I put Thomas Hunt, the most careful of my
15 keepers to take care of him.”

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Was it “keepers,” or “nurse” ? What is Hunt ?

A. He is one of the attendants on the patients.

20 Q. Did V. accordingly recover ?

A. He did, sir.

Q. Within what date did he recover the effects of the accident ?

A. In about the ordinary time ; he took a little time.

25 Q. In what time ?

A. About three weeks.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Stop ; you know I have examined you before on this ; did he recover in three weeks ?

30 A. I believe he did.

Q. What do you call recovering ?

A. He got from his bed, and he was able to get about again.

Q. That is, he got up from his bed at the end of
35 three weeks ?

A. Yes, and before.

Q. He was enabled to rise from his bed, but he had not risen from his bed during the three weeks ?

A. My impression is that he was not so long as
40 three weeks.

The Chairman. What you stated before when I examined you was, that he got up from his bed at the end of three weeks.

Mr. Keating. The words are, about three weeks, if
5 my copy of your minutes be correct.

The Chairman. He got up from his bed in about three weeks.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) When he got up from his bed was he able to go about?

10 A. Yes, he did not go out of doors, but was able to go about the rooms.

Q. You have been asked whether you made any entry of the medicines that were given to V. during the course of that accident, and you have stated that
15 you did not, as you conceived that you were not called on to do so under the terms of the Act of Parliament, or the order of the Commissioners.

A. Yes

Q. You have been asked whether your attention was
20 called to the order; I ask you whether your attention has been called to Section 60 of the Act of Parliament, 8th and 9th Victoria, Chapter 100?

A. I have read them. But—

Q. I don't suppose you carry every word in your head,
25 but have you read these words in the 60th section—"Together with a correct description of the medicines and other remedies employed for the treatment of his disorder?"

A. I have.

Q. And do I understand you that you conceive that
30 to apply to the medicines prescribed for the disorder of Insanity?

A. I do.

The Chairman. "The last word I consider to apply to insanity alone."

35 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) To insanity alone?

A. Yes.

Q. Your attention has been called to the 5th order of the Commissioners, as prefixed to the Case Book?

A. Yes.

40 Q. Which prescribes a statement also—a correct re-

cord of the medicines administered, and the other remedies employed, with the results ?

A. Yes.

Q. Now, taking that, with the Act of Parliament,
5 did you consider that to apply to the medicines administered and other remedies employed for the treatment of the disorder of insanity ?

A. I did, sir.

Q. And not either to Surgical treatment in cases of
10 accident, or to a mere temporary treatment unconnected altogether with insanity ?

A. No, sir.

Q. You were asked by the Chairman, whether, if an insane patient recovered temporarily, and that his
15 bodily health required, we will suppose, an aperient, whether you would enter that in any book, and you said you would not ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. I presume that all patients retained in your
20 house, are supposed, during their residence, either to be insane, or liable to a recurrence of insanity, at any moment ?

A. Yes.

Q. Now, suppose when the patient was in the state
25 put to you by the Chairman, if you administered an aperient to him, how could you put, in the words of this 5th Section, the results of that treatment in any medical book, except that he had gone to the water closet or something of that sort ?

30 A. I should not ; I could not put it in any books, the express object of which was to enter cases of insanity.

Q. You would not enter it in any books which you considered appropriated to the history of Insanity ?

35 A. I should not, sir.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) “ I should not enter medicines given to patients, not at the time insane, in any book, considering those books as applicable as a register only to them while actually insane ;” is that it ?

40 A. That presupposes, I believe, that I should have

people in the house who were not actually insane, whom I did not consider insane.

The Chairman. Not at the time insane.

5 *Q. (By Mr. Keating.)* What I want to know is this — Would you enter all medicines prescribed to any patient in your establishment which had reference to any treatment for the disorder called Insanity?

A. Yes, I should, sir.

Q. And no others?

10 A. And no others.

Q. Is that your reading of the Act of Parliament, together with the Commissioners' orders?

A. It is.

15 *Q.* Now, since you undertook the management of this Asylum, have you had several visits from the Commissioners of Lunacy?

A. I have, sir.

Q. The license was transferred to you, I believe, on the 18th of March, 1847.

20 A. It was, sir.

Q. Your establishment has been frequently visited by the Commissioners of Lunacy since that time?

A. It has, four times; twice a year

Q. (By the Chairman.) Is it four or three times?

25 *Mr. Keating.* I believe four, sir; but I will give you them.

The Chairman. May 18, 1847; January 22, 1848; and April 26, 1848.

30 *Mr. Keating.* There is one on the 5th September in the present year.

The Chairman. That makes the four.

Q. (By Mr. Keating.) From communication with those gentlemen, had you any reason to suppose that they took a different view of your duty under the Act
35 of Parliament and the orders, than that which you have stated.

A. No.

40 *Q.* Had you any communication with the Commissioners of Lunacy on the subject of the description of entries of medicines and treatment that you were to make?

A. None, more than this—that I remember one of the Commissioners, I forget which, saying, on looking at the entries—

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Which visit?

5 A. I don't remember the visit, but I remember the circumstance.

Q. You can't remember whether it was the first or the last?

A. I believe it was the visit of the last spring.

10 Q. (*By Mr. Keating*) That would be April, 1848.

A. No, I believe it was the visit before that.

Q. Before April?

A. Yes. One of the Commissioners glanced at the names of the persons under medical treatment, and he
15 said "I suppose this means treatment for Insanity;" I said "Yes, sir."

Q. With respect to treatment for any thing but insanity, supposing a patient in your house to meet with an accident, such as the fracture of a leg, would
20 you be competent, not being a surgeon, to give a history of his surgical treatment, whilst under treatment for a broken leg?

A. I should consider that I was not competent.

Q. And even if you were competent, according to
25 your reading of the Act of Parliament and the Orders taken together, would an entry of such surgical treatment at all further the object of the Act and of the orders?

A. I should conceive not.

30 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Give me that as shortly as you can.

A. If I had been competent to enter a surgical case in my books, I should have considered I was not required to do so by the Act of Parliament.

35 Q. You have been asked whether you have not occasionally added to cases in that Case Book after the date of the entry of the first portion of the case, without putting the date of such addition?

A. Yes.

40 Q. And you have stated that you have?

A. Yes.

Q. Would the statement of the case, in cases where you have made those additions, have been at all elucidated by the addition of the date?

5 A. I am not aware that it would. My opinion was that I was to make the Case Book as perfect as I well could.

Q. In your judgment would a medical man, looking at the history of the case, and anxious to ascertain what
10 the case really was, would he, in those cases wherever you have made additions, without the dates of those additions, have been at all assisted by such dates having been put?

A. I am not aware that he would.

15 Q. In cases where you have made such additions without the dates?

A. No.

Q. Is the history of a case sometimes furnished by communications with parties conversant with the state
20 of the patient before his entrance into your Asylum?

A. It is.

Q. You have also stated in answer to a question from the Chairman, that you did not consider yourself bound under the Act of Parliament or the orders to enter in
25 the Case Book the cases of patients who were in the establishment at the time that you undertook the management of it?

A. Yes.

Q. Now, I will direct your attention to the 2nd order
30 of the Commissioners—"A correct description of the external appearance of the patient when first seen after admission, of his habit of body, and of temperament, of the appearance of his eyes, the expression of his countenance, and any peculiarity in the form of his head, of
35 the state of the vascular and respiratory organs, and of the abdominal viscera, and their respective functions, of the state of the tongue, skin, &c.," now let us take the case of V., how long had V. been in your establishment?

A. I think as many as 30 years—a great many years.

40 Q. Would it be possible, physically possible, that you

could comply with that order?

The Chairman. He is not bound to; it is when first seen after admission.

5 *Mr. Keating.* My object is to show that any other construction than that put on the Act of Parliament by Dr. Bompas would lead to a manifest absurdity.

The Chairman. By that particular part of the Order he is not bound to do so.

10 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Then I will call your attention to the frame of this Order. "That the Medical Case Book by the said Act of Parliament directed to be kept in every licensed house and hospital, shall be kept in the form or manner hereinafter mentioned, and shall contain the following particulars, to be amplified in
15 cases which appear to call for more extended details"—could you in the case of parties who were in the establishment when you took the management of it—could you enter that particular one of which this order says the Case Book must contain?

20 A. I could not, sir.

Q. Was that Case Book submitted to the Commissioners of Lunacy?

A. It was, sir.

Q. Whenever they came to your establishment?

25 A. It was.

Q. Were they aware at the time that that Case Book was submitted to them, that the number of patients in your establishment was generally between 40 and 50 persons?

30 A. They were.

Q. Did the Commissioners of Lunacy, having that Case Book before them, and also the information of the number of persons in your establishment at that time, ever draw your attention to the circumstance that the
35 cases, before you undertook the management, were not to be found there?

A. They did not, sir.

Q. I see the visitors visited the Fishponds on the 21st of April, 1847?

40 A. Yes, sir.

Q. The licence having been transferred to you in the previous March ?

A. Yes.

Q. Upon that occasion was the Case Book submitted
5 to the visitors ?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Mr. Mirehouse was one of the visitors ; who was the other ?

A. Dr. Howell.

10 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Was your attention ever called to any omission in this Case Book, of the cases which were in the establishment at the time you took the management of it, not being entered in this book ; was your attention ever called to that by the visitors, on
15 their first visit after you took the management, or any subsequent occasion ?

A. No, sir.

Q. In answer to a question put to you by my learned friend Mr. Stone, you spoke of making a short entry of
20 the patient leaving your establishment in, I think, the Medical Treatment Book, whether he was improved, or relieved, or cured ; but you stated that you had not put the date ; would the date of his leaving appear in another book called the Discharge Book ?

25 A. Yes.

Q. Would the date of such patient leaving the house, whether relieved, or improved, or cured—would that date appear in another book than the Medical Journal, namely, the Discharge Book ?

30 A. Yes, it would, sir.

Q. As to their state at leaving, without a date ?

A. Without a date in the margin, as if it were a part of the case

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) I understood you to mean
35 as applicable to some previous date ?

A. No, without a date in the margin. After the patient has left, I have put down occasionally, “Left June the 9th, or Sept. 5th, cured or relieved.”

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) It will answer my purpose
40 if in some book the date of the patients’ leaving the

asylum will appear?

A. Yes.

Q. The Discharge Book will be the proper place for the entry of that date?

5 A. Yes.

Re-examined by Mr. Stone.

Q. I believe you are aware, are you not, that no Case Book was required to be kept prior to 1845, the passing of the 8th and 9th Victoria?

10 A. I am, sir.

Q. Now, although it is not in the nature of things that you could comply with the 2nd Section of the Act, can you suggest any reason why you could not comply with the 5th order? Can you suggest any reason—that is
15 my question—the suggestion of a reason why you could not have complied with the 5th order, which is in the following words:—“A statement from time to time of the mental and bodily condition of the patient, and of any changes which may be observed in his bodily health,
20 or in the form of his mental disease. Also an accurate record of the medicines administered and other remedies employed, with the results.” Although it is not in the nature of things possible to comply with the 2nd order, can you suggest any reason for the non-compliance with
25 the 5th order?

A. I believe I did comply with the 5th order, because I took it to refer only to those patients whom I admitted.

Q. You have stated that your attention was never called to the Case Book by either of the Visitors; could
30 they have discovered the non-compliance with the order, with this 5th order, supposing that 5th order not to have been complied with?

A. How could they have discovered the non-compliance?

35 Q. How could they tell whether you had omitted anything?

A. It is for them to judge, and not for me.

Q. Suppose you had not complied with this fifth order, that is by recording in the Medical
40 Book the medical treatment, could the Commissioners,

by referring to any book, have discovered any thing to lead them to find fault with the mode and manner in which the Case Book was kept.—Could the Commissioners, or the Visitors, have known from the Case Book, as shewn to them, whether you had complied with the fifth order or not?

A. Yes, sir, according to my reading of it.

Q. How?

A. There is a detail of each case that had been admitted by me.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) That would not be it.—Supposing you omitted entering a case, how is any person, looking at the book, to know you have omitted it?

A. They could find it out by referring to the Book of Admissions.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) How could they find out from that that those persons had been ill or not?

Mr. Keating. That is not to be entered into the Case Book.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) “The Case Book was produced” (Mr. Keating asked you) “to the Visitors?” “It was.” “Was any fault found with you with reference to any thing that appeared there or not?” “None.” Now, my question is, if you had disregarded the fifth order, and had not made an entry of the medicines which you administered, was there any thing in the book omitted which these gentlemen could have discovered? (No answer.)

Mr. Keating. I did not put the question with reference to the medical treatment. I put the question with reference to the omission in the Case Book of the cases, not the medical treatment from day to day, but of the cases of the patients who had been admitted.

The *Chairman.* Then make it apply only to the Case Book.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) I will confine it to the Case Book. Could they discover any thing in the Case Book by looking at it, if you had not complied with the order; how could they have discovered it?

A. They would have discovered that I had acted contrary to the Act.

Q. How?

A. By looking simply at the Case Book. They
5 would have seen whether I had entered the cases, and whether I had entered the cases properly.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Your answer applies to the second order of the form, and not the fifth.—You refer to the description and so forth of the patient, and
10 therefore, looking to the Case Book, they could have seen whether there was or not a description of the patient?

A. Yes, they could see that; whether I had entered or not every case that had come into the house.

15 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) That would be the Admission Book.

A. They could refer to the Admission Book and find who were admitted, and to the Case Book and find whether the two corresponded.

20 *Mr. Keating.* My question was this—the licence was transferred to this gentleman upon the 18th of March; we will suppose the visitors to visit on the 21st of April; the visitors know that there are between forty and fifty persons in the establishment, and they only
25 see in the Case Book the cases of those admitted since the 18th of March; probably only one. Here the visitors must see that Dr. Bompas reads the Act of Parliament to the exclusion of the cases which existed at the time he took the management.

30 *Mr. Stone.* No doubt.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) The sixtieth section is, “Be it enacted, that there shall be kept in every Licensed House and every Hospital a book, to be called the Case Book, in which the Physician, Surgeon, or Apothe-
35 cary, keeping or residing or visiting such house or hospital shall, from time to time, make entries of the mental state and bodily condition of each patient.” Now, if I stop there, how would it be possible for the visitors to know, by looking at the Case Book, whether
40 you had correctly made that entry or not?

A. It would not be impossible; they could see it themselves.

Q. Now although the addition to an entry such as you have described in the case of V. would not elucidate
 5 the case for medical treatment, would it not disclose if the proper entry of the addition was made under date the propriety or the impropriety of the medical treatment which the patient had received. In order to make myself perfectly understood, supposing a man had been
 10 in your house and had fallen down and broken his leg, and you as the medical attendant had not discovered that for a fortnight, either from want of attention or from a want of skill, but when discovering it you had added it on to your entry of the description of the acci-
 15 dent, would it not if it had been entered under the proper time of your discovering it, have enabled the Visitors to form an opinion as to whether your conduct as the medical attendant had been remiss or sufficiently vigilant?

A. Yes it might, but at the same time I felt that
 20 what I had to enter in the Medical Journal was just a statement of the accident.

Mr. Keating. Not the particulars?

A. Not the particulars.

Mr. Stone. Nor the particular time when you dis-
 25 covered the accident?

A. No.

Mr. Fripp. The remedies were not applied by him?

Mr. Keating. Oh no, sir, nor the treatment at all.

Chairman. If the addition to the entry in V.'s case
 30 had been made under the proper date, would it not shew whether you attended to the case at the time of such date, and also the particular time when the accident was discovered?

A. Yes.

35 Q. It would?

A. Certainly.

Mr. Stone. Supposing any case of this description had arisen in either of the old cases, the cases which you found in the Asylum on your entering—suppose
 40 a case of apoplexy or epilepsy, would not that be

recorded by you in either of your books, though an old case?

A. If it was an extraordinary case I might have made a comment upon it, as I did in V.'s case. I do not see
5 where I could have entered it, in what book I could have entered it. The case that I was describing in the book that had occurred, that had entered the asylum after I undertook the management, I should have put in there if I had met with a case of apoplexy.

10 Q. I am confining myself to the old cases?

A. I should not have been bound to do so.

Q. That is your opinion?

A. That is my opinion.

Mr. Fripp. I want to know whether it is intended
15 to draw any distinction between old cases and new cases, because I find that when the license was transferred by the Sessions from the late Dr. Bompas to the present Dr. Bompas, the present conductor of the establishment took possession of all the premises, and
20 is responsible for the conduct of those patients under the 60th section. Whether they were old or new he is bound to state from time to time what is the mental state and bodily condition of each patient, and the remedies applied. Do I understand from you that
25 anything that had occurred with a patient admitted by your father, you would have been bound to have made your observations upon or not?

A. No, I should not have been bound, as I conceive.

Q. You would have felt yourself not bound to have
30 made any observation upon the state of a patient or an accident that had occurred to a patient that had been admitted by your father, and who was in the house antecedently to your having the license transferred?

A. Exactly.

35 Q. Your answer is that you would not have felt yourself bound?

A. Yes.

Mr. Fripp. That is rather an important question, and I wish Dr. Bompas to consider it before he
40 answers it.

A. What I have actually done with respect to the Case Books has been to enter up all the cases that I found there. I believe when the Act of Parliament came into operation the late Dr. Bompas began to enter the cases that entered the house from that time, and I have gone on making comments on those cases.

Q. What I want to know is this. When you had the license transferred to you, you found a number of patients in that house?

10 A. I did

Q. My opinion is that the 60th section applies to all the patients, whether there before or subsequently. Did you consider it so or not?

A. No, I did not.

15 Q. Then you would not have felt yourself bound to have noticed an accident happening to a patient who was in the house antecedently to your taking the management?

A. No.

Mr. Keating. Not the treatment.

20 *Mr. Fripp.* He is bound to record the fact under the 60th Section, and if a surgical case it comes under other hands of course, and he is not bound to enter the treatment applied, but then there is a distinction drawn between medical and surgical cases. In medical cases you would apply the remedies.

A. Yes.

Q. And would not you be bound, under the 60th section, to record the remedies applied to that patient, his being bodily disease.

30 A. I should in those cases which had entered the house since I undertook the management. In V.'s case I should not have conceived myself bound to make any entry.

Chairman. Supposing it to have been a medical and not a surgical case?

A. If it had been a case that had entered the establishment since I undertook the management, I should have entered it.

40 Q. That we know, of course, therefore I put it as to V.'s case, a case of thirty years' standing, and supposing

it a medical case, which you knew, and not a surgical case, which you, not being a surgeon, did not know, would you or not have made the entry in the case of V., being a medical case?

5 A. No.

Mr. Keating. It is confined to an accident.

Mr. Stone. By my next question I shall get it straightforward.

Chairman. "If V.'s case had been a medical case
10 instead of a surgical case I should not have thought myself bound to enter it, as he was a patient in the house before I had the management of it." That is what you say?

A. Yes, a strictly medical case.

15 *Mr. Stone.* Did you not, in point of fact, prescribe medicine for V.?

A. Yes.

Q. Then though a surgical case, you prescribed medicine for him and made no entry of it?

20 A. Yes, I did; I gave him a dose of senna and salts, I believe—I do not remember.

Q. Was he bled?

A. He was.

Q. Though you did not consider it necessary to enter
25 the effect of the medicine (we must not put my friend's notion), you did not think it necessary to record the result of it?

A. No, I did not.

Q. As to how it affected him?

30 A. No.

Q. As to whether his health was improved by the medicines prescribed?

A. No.

Q. What was the state of V. at the time of the acci-
35 dent; was he drunk or sober?

A. I believe he was rather tipsy, but I know that a little fermented liquor is enough—

Mr. Keating. I think it is hardly fair to reserve that for re-examination.

40 *Mr. Stone.* It did not occur to me before—you are

at liberty to ask him upon it; it was suggested to me, indeed, I have a note of it, but it had escaped me—he was tipsy?

A. Yes.

5 Q. You knew that a small quantity of liquor would make him tipsy.

A. Yes.

Q. Knowing that, did you not take means for preventing the possibility of his getting tipsy?

10 A. I did; but at the same time I felt that he was a patient that might be allowed considerable liberty.

Q. Notwithstanding that, you knew a little would affect him?

A. Yes—I do not mean liberty in drinking, but in
15 going about—I was going on.

Chairman. “I did know it, but thought he was a patient that might be allowed a certain degree of liberty.

A. Yes, considerable liberty in going about.

Q. *Mr. Witts.* You do not mean liberty to indulge
20 in liquor?

A. No, to go about.

Q. Does that mean out of the house?

A. Out of the house, about the farm, and about the house premises.

25 *Mr. Stone.* Do you mean by that that he could, notwithstanding the precautions which you used, have procured liquor?

A. He did so in that instance, but he could not have done so to any extent; he happened to be brewing which
30 I allowed him to do—he liked to assist in brewing—and probably when the servant was not looking he might have drunk a little beer somewhere; I do not know where.

Chairman. Some beer you said.

A. Yes.

35 Q. Probably while engaged in brewing he might have drunk some beer?

A. He might have done so.

Mr. Stone. Having stated that you knew that a small quantity would produce that effect upon him, and that
40 you used precautions to prevent it, tell me what precau-

tions you used ?

A. I know that if he had drunk any at a previous time, some time before I came into the management of the establishment, I remember his drinking some beer.

5 Q. I am not asking you what he did, but what precautions you used to prevent his drinking ?

A. I kept him in; I kept him more watched after than I otherwise should, in consequence of my knowing that propensity of his for getting beer.

10 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) By keeping him in, do you mean you kept him in the house ?

A. I kept him under watching, but I felt that he was a patient that might be allowed to go about the premises and about the farm. I kept him under watching in
15 consequence of that propensity, though I felt that he might be allowed, notwithstanding considerable liberty. I felt that he was not a patient to be kept within doors, or with the men constantly attending him.

Q. "I kept him under watching," just say the
20 words on ?

A. But I considered that he might be allowed considerable liberty.

Mr. Stone. I have a few other questions to ask, not many, but I propose now to discontinue this examination,
25 tion, in order to take Mr. E., whose state of health requires that he should be taken almost immediately; I propose, therefore, to take Mr. E., and discontinue my examination as to these points; he is obliged to go back to town to-night.

30 *Mr. Mirehouse.* You have not done then with the case of V. ?

Mr. Stone. No, I have not quite done with V.'s case. It is not objected to at all ?

Mr. Keating. Of course, sir, I should not object
35 to anything for the convenience of the parties.

Mr. W. G. E. Examined by *Mr. Stone.*

The Chairman. Have you any objection to be sworn ?

A. Yes; I heard that a statement was considered
40 sufficient.

Q. Yes ; but have you any objection to be sworn ?

A. Yes ; because I could not say, from where I have been placed, that my memory would serve me faithfully.

5 *The Chairman.* I shall not press it ; he has made a very proper distinction ; and, therefore, we shall not press his being sworn.

Mr. Keating. Provided there is a note taken of the very proper reason which Mr. E. gave.

10 *The Chairman.* The examination is *quantum valcat*.

Mr. Keating. Except that it is all in writing.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) I believe that on the 17th of July, 1847, you were entered as a patient in the
15 Asylum of Dr. Bompas ?

A. Yes.

Q. Where were you taken from ? Sheldon, I believe ?

A. The parish is Stoke in-Teignhead, near Teign-
20 mouth.

Q. Near Teignmouth in Devonshire ?

A. Yes.

Q. What time of the day did you reach the
Asylum ?

25 A. It was twelve o'clock at night.

Q. How many departments are there in the Establishment ?

A. There are three as I have seen.

Q. Can you describe them ?

30 A. The one where I was first placed was at the extremity of the building.

Q. I think that is called the Farmers' Department ?

A. I never heard it called by that name.

Q. The Farmers', or Middle Class Department ?

35 A. I never heard it called by that name.

The Chairman. Where do you say this is placed ?

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Was it the best department or the second-best ?

A. The second-best.

40 Q. I believe that is nearest to the church, is it not ?

A. Yes it is.

Q. What class of patients occupied that department? What were the description of persons that you found there?

5 A. They seemed to be respectable persons.

Q. Of what class?

A. Of the middle station in life.

Q. You say there are three classes, this being the second; where is the third department situated?

10 A. The third is at the other extremity of the building; there is a garden intervening between them.

Q. How long did you continue in the first department you entered?

15 A. I believe about three weeks. I believe so.

Q. I believe you were attended by two keepers of the names of Smith and Hunt, were you not?

A. Yes.

Q. With regard to the other patients, how did you
20 conduct yourself with regard to them; were you civil to them or otherwise?

A. I believe I was quite civil to them.

Q. Did you amuse them in any way by showing them tricks on the cards, or any thing that way?

25 A. Yes, I did.

Q. Did you occasionally give them cigars when you were yourself smoking?

A. Yes, I did do that.

Q. Now, at night; how were you situated at night
30 with regard to the doors, were you locked in?

A. Yes, in my bed room.

Q. What effect had that upon you, the locking you up?

A. It irritated me; I wished to retain my liberty.

35 Q. Did you express a wish to go to Church?

A. Yes, I did, Sir.

Q. To Dr. Bompas, did you? To whom did you express that wish?

A. To Dr. Bompas.

40 Q. More than once?

A. Yes, I think on several occasions I expressed a wish.

Q. What was his answer ?

A. He refused to let me go.

5 Q. You are a graduate at Oxford I understand ?

A. Yes.

Q. What effect had that refusal on you ?

A. It made me exceedingly ———; it vexed me very much.

10 Q. Did you ask to be allowed to walk out ?

A. Yes ; I did.

Q. To whom did you make that request ?

A. To Dr. Bompas.

15 Q. What was his answer ; did he comply with your wish ?

A. No ; he did not let me go out to walk.

Q. I believe there was a small garden there ?

A. Yes ; I went into the gardens. I mean I did not go out of the walls of the establishment.

20 Q. I believe you are fond of gardening ; are you not ?

A. Yes ; I am.

Q. Did you make any application to Dr. Bompas to be allowed to assist in the garden to amuse yourself ?

25 A. I would endeavour to be useful in any way I could.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) To be useful in the garden or anything else ?

A. In the garden.

30 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) What answer did you get to that ?

A. He did not let me go out.

Q. He refused you ?

35 A. For some time he did ; during many weeks that I was there.

Q. Do you remember the form of the refusal ; whether that was in a form that annoyed you or not. What was the form of the refusal when you made these various requests ?

40 A. He declined to let me go out, and I was very

sick on several occasions from being shut up ; I was exceedingly sick.

Q. Was the treatment of the keepers to you at all times civil or otherwise ?

5 A. I think that they meant to be civil to me ; I think so ; I am speaking of the keepers Hunt and Smith.

Q. The other keepers, how did they conduct themselves towards you ?

10 A. They were very rough to me.

Q. What were their names ?

A. Banwell.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Was there any other keeper who was rough to you ?

15 A. No.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) In what way did he conduct himself towards you.

A. I was shut up in the strong room, and kept a very long time there.

20 Q. With regard to your person, how did he act towards you ?

A. I am not making any complaint against him.

Q. No, not at all ; we want you to describe as accurately as your memory will enable you the treatment
25 which you received from that person Banwell.

A. He placed me in wrist locks ; they hurt my wrists very much.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Did Banwell first put them on.

30 A. Yes, he put them on.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Before we get to the strong room, I wish to know what occurred to induce your removal from the apartment in which you were first placed ; what occurred ?

35 A. I had broken some windows, and I believe I lost my temper.

Q. You were irritated ?

A. I was irritated.

Q. What occasioned that irritation ?

40 A. I considered I was deprived of my liberty, and

that I ought not to have been so.

Q. You say you were irritated ; had the refusal to go to Church, and to assist in the garden, and to go out, anything to do with the irritation ?

5 A. Yes, I was very much irritated when they did not allow me to go to Church.

Q. And upon that you were removed to this other department ?

10 A. Yes, I believe I was removed at that time to the other department.

Q. How were you treated with reference to your person ; you say you had irons on your wrists which injured you, had you anything on you afterwards ?

15 A. Yes, I had a chain round my leg when I went into this third department.

Q. You say you had irons round your legs ; had you anything round your legs so as to prevent your walking or running ?

A. No ; not when I was in the first department.

20 Q. But on your removal to the second department ?

A. Yes, I had then a chain placed round my legs.

Q. (*By the Chairman*). "When taken to the second department a chain was placed round my legs."

A. Yes.

25 Q. (*By Mr. Stone*). Both or one leg ?

A. I do not remember, but I believe round both of them ?

Q. Could you walk, do you remember ?

30 A. Yes, I could walk with a chain hanging at my feet.

Q. Do you remember on the same day, or the following day, when these irons or shackles, or whatever you please to term them, were placed on your legs, do you recollect having seen Mr. Nathaniel Smith ?

35 A. Yes, he came on that day.

Q. By whose order were they put on you ?

A. I do not know.

Q. After Mr. Smith had seen you, were they allowed to continue or were they taken off ?

40 A. They were taken off.

Q. Was that by the order of Mr. Smith ; did you hear Mr. Smith give the order to take them off?

A. No ; I did not hear him give the order ?

Q. What description of persons were you placed
5 with in this ward to which you were removed ?

A. The greater part of them were not conversable.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) They were imbecile patients ?

A. Yes ; I suppose so.

10 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) What effect had the removal from the department in which you were first placed to this department, and the society of persons you met there, on you ?

A. Well, I consider that it injured my health—
15 that my health was injured by it.

Q. Was there any place to walk out ?

A. There was a yard ; a court yard.

Q. Was it a small yard or otherwise ?

A. Moderate sized.

20 Q. Surrounded with walls was it ; high walls ?

A. Yes.

Q. You say it affected your bodily health ; how did it affect your mind ?

A. It made me exceedingly sad.

25 Q. Describe the room if you please, as nearly as you can recollect, in which you were placed to sleep at that time ?

A. It was a very small room indeed, there were iron bars outside the window.

30 Q. Was there any chair or table in the room ?

A. There might have been a chair, but there was no table in it.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Any washing bason, or any water ?

35 A. No ; there was none.

Q. Any night stool ?

A. No.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Was there any water that you could drink, if you had wanted any ?

40 A. No ; there was none.

Q. You say there are bars on the outside of the window, were there shutters?

A. Yes, shutters on the inside.

Q. Were they shut or left open?

5 A. They were shut on some occasions.

Q. When they were shut was the room in perfect darkness?

A. Yes.

10 Q. There was no other light but the light from the window, and when the shutters were shut you were in perfect darkness?

A. Perfect darkness.

Q. Were the shutters ordinarily shut when you were sent to bed?

15 A. They were shut on two or three occasions.

Q. How long did you remain in that ward?

A. I should think two months, or more than that.

Q. I think you said Banwell was the name of the keeper who there attended you?

20 A. Banwell, and another keeper of the name of Cook.

Q. In consequence of Banwell's treatment, what effect had that on you?

A. It exasperated me exceedingly.

25 Q. Did it induce you to endeavour to escape?

A. Yes; I attempted to escape.

Q. Describe, if you please, the means by which you endeavoured to effect your escape?

30 A. I got the padlock that fastened the window on the inside. I got out the staple, and then I got the bars from the other side of the window by means of a gimlet I had.

Q. Where did you get that gimlet from?

35 A. I got it from the room which the keepers occupy.

Q. You got the lock open did you, and did you get the bars out?

A. Yes; I did.

Q. You did not effect your escape I believe?

40 A. No; I did not.

Q. If you had escaped from that window, what would have prevented your getting out when you were once outside?

A. I should only have got into the court yard.

5 Q. You could not have got away at all?

A. No.

Q. Was this room in which you were placed above stairs or on the ground floor?

A. It was on the ground floor.

10 Q. Was it a boarded room or a stone floor?

A. Boarded.

Q. What took place upon your being discovered endeavouring to escape?

15 A. I was placed in the strong room: that was a stone floor.

Q. Describe the room?

A. It was a square strong room, with a skylight at the top.

Q. That is a stone floor, you say?

20 A. Yes.

Q. How were you there; were you warm; did you find that you suffered from the want of heat, or in any other way?

A. Yes; I was exceedingly cold there.

25 Q. Was there any other light except from the upper part of the room?

A. No; it was from the skylight that gave the light.

Q. Were you locked in?

30 A. Yes.

Q. At night where did you sleep?

A. I slept in that room.

Q. In the same room; the strong room?

A. Yes; the strong room.

35 Q. Was there a table there or a chair?

A. No; there was neither a table nor a chair.

Q. (*By the Chairman*). You slept in the strong room, did you?

A. Yes.

40 Q. More than one night?

A. I slept there several nights.

Q. Is that strong room in the same yard that your window opened into?

A. No; it was another yard.

5 Q. Is there a strong room in the same yard that the window of your bed room opened into? You were talking of the bed room that you tried to get out of, on the ground floor?

A. Yes.

10 Q. And that the bedroom window opened into the yard?

A. The bedroom window opened into the yard.

Q. Could you go from that yard directly into the strong room, with the padded room next to it?

15 A. No.

Q. It was another place?

A. It was another place.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone*). You were not at all placed in the padded room?

20 A. No.

Q. (*By the Chairman*). Was that strong room the strong room next the padded room—was it the strong room next the padded room that you were in?

A. Yes.

25 Q. (*By Mr. Stone*.) You say there was a bed there, but no chair or table—was there any night convenience or water?

A. One was brought me.

Q. (*By the Chairman*). A close stool?

30 A. Yes.

Mr. Stone. When you went to bed were you fastened in any way?

A. Yes, I was fastened.

Q. Chained in fact?

35 A. Yes, chained I was.

Q. Recollect whether it was in the strong room or not; were you chained in the strong room or afterwards?

40 A. I had on a straight waistcoat in the strong room, and I was chained in the other bed room.

Q. How long did you sleep in the strong room in the straight waistcoat, more than one night?

A. Yes, several nights.

Q. Were you locked in?

5 A. Yes.

Q. What liberty had you in the day time?

A. On some occasions I was left in the strong room all day.

Q. Did that occur more than once?

10 A. I really do not remember.

Q. On your leaving the strong room by night where did you go to; in what room were you next placed?

A. I was placed in the room in the other yard.

15 Q. Is that the room from which you attempted to escape?

A. Yes; I slept occasionally in that one afterwards.

Q. How were you by night; were you chained?

A. I was chained.

20 Q. Chained to the bed?

A. Yes.

Q. Will you describe the chain. Was it padded; was it covered in any way. What was it composed of?

A. It was a plain chain.

25 Q. Iron?

A. An iron chain.

Chairman. About how long?

A. It was long enough to be fastened to the bed.

Q. To the bedstead, I suppose?

30 A. Yes.

Q. One end of it?

A. My ankle was fastened to it.

Mr. Stone. It was screwed to your ankle; was it not screw-locked?

35 A. Yes; by a lock.

Chairman. It went round your ankle, having a lock in it I suppose?

A. Yes.

Mr. Stone. And fastened at the bottom of the bed,
40 I believe?

A. Yes.

Chairman. At one end?

Mr. Stone. And the other to your ankle. What effect had it upon your leg; did it injure you in any way?

A. It made my leg occasionally sore.

Q. Did Dr. Bompas ever visit you whilst you were chained in this way to the bed?

A. No; I do not believe that he ever did.

10 Q. What effect had this chaining on your mind?

A. I consider that it had a very prejudicial effect upon me.

Q. Did it exasperate you?

A. Yes; highly so.

15 Q. What effect had it on your bodily health?

A. My bodily health became very debilitated.

Q. How long did that chaining continue? How long were you chained to the bed by night? Did it in fact continue until the magistrates ordered it to be discontinued?

20 A. Yes.

Q. How long?

A. I should think some weeks.

Chairman. Till the magistrates ordered it to be discontinued?

A. Yes.

Q. This chaining was only by night, was it? it was not by day at all?

A. No; it was by night.

30 Q. What was the length of the chain; can you at all tell? Look at my hands, are they too far apart or far enough apart, or how?

A. I should think not so long as your hands are now.

35 Q. As long as that?

A. I think so. (*About $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet.*)

Mr. Witts. Could you get out of bed?

A. With great difficulty.

Mr. Stone. And even then one leg must remain in bed, must it not?

A. Yes.

Q. You could not get both legs out of bed?

A. No.

Q. Were you put into the strong room more than
5 once?

A. Oh, yes; several times.

Q. What was the treatment of the keepers to you, or either of them, at that time?

A. They were rough to me.

10 Q. Banwell?

A. Yes; I considered that his treatment was rough to me.

Q. Will you describe it?

A. On one occasion I was put in the strong room,
15 and he was exceedingly rough on that occasion. I had, at that time, a kind of wrist-lock round my wrists—a sort of muffle—and they hurt my wrists.

The Chairman. Do you mean at any time when you were taken from your dinner?

20 A. Yes.

Mr. Stone. Was it upon the occasion when something occurred at your dinner table?

A. Yes.

Q. Just describe what did take place at the dinner
25 table, and what the consequence was?

A. One of the patients getting up, put the sleeve of his coat in my plate. I merely expostulated with him at the time about this, and I was taken away from the dinner table.

30 Q. Was the patient reaching for anything?

A. He was reaching, I believe, for some salt or bread, or something that he wanted.

Q. You expostulated with him?

A. Yes.

35 Q. Try and recollect, if you please, exactly what the keeper, Banwell, did upon that?

A. He took me away.

Q. In what way did he do it?

A. He used some rough language, and he took me
40 by the collar.

Q. You say he pulled you away from the table?

A. Yes ; he pulled me away from the table, and shut me up in the strong room.

Q. Do you recollect whether you took a piece of
5 bread in your hand?

A. Yes ; I had a piece of bread in my hand, and that he took away from me.

Chairman. Had you done your dinner?

A. No ; I had no dinner.

10 *Mr. Stone.* What was the hour?

A. Between one and two, I believe.

Q. You were removed, you say, and you were placed in the strong room ; what effect had that on you?

15 A. I was kept there the rest of the day till 9 o'clock.

Q. Had you any dinner?

A. No ; I had no dinner at all.

Chairman. You were kept there till 9 at night?

A. Yes, till 9 at night, when I was removed to
20 my sleeping room.

Q. Recollect whether you had not tea or not ; was anything brought to you?

A. Yes, there was some tea brought me.

Q. When was that?

25 A. About 6 o'clock.

Q. Who brought it?

A. Banwell and Cook.

Mr. Stone. In what state were your hands at that time?

30 A. There were wrist locks on them—a kind of muffle.

Q. What did they say when they brought the tea?

A. I do not know what expression they made use of, but they let one of my hands at liberty.

35 Q. Then you took your tea, did you?

A. Yes.

Q. Had you any chair to sit on?

A. No ; there was no chair in the room.

Chairman. Was there a chair in the room when
40 you first went into it?

A. No.

Q. You do not remember that there was?

A. No; there was no chair.

Q. Was there any fixed seat in the room?

5 *Mr. Stone.* Upon which you could sit?

A. No; there was, I believe, none at all of any kind.

Chairman. Was there anything that you could sit upon?

10 A. None at all.

Q. What did you do when you got there?

A. I sat on the floor.

Q. Was the floor a stone floor?

A. A stone floor.

15 Q. Was the flue underneath heated or cold at that time?

A. I believe it was cold.

Q. Did you feel cold or warm?

A. I felt exceedingly cold.

20 *Mr. Stone.* When you were removed from the dinner table had you your shoes on?

A. Yes.

Q. What occurred with regard to them?

A. They took them off, and took my shoes away
25 from me.

Q. Had you slippers?

A. They brought some slippers after a time.

Q. How long were you standing on this stone floor, in the strong room, before they brought you
30 your slippers?

A. Not long I was without my slippers, before they brought them; they brought some slippers after a time.

Q. Did you suffer from the cold?

35 A. I suffered exceedingly from cold.

Q. After you had taken your tea, what was done with your hands? Was the hand which was set at liberty replaced or allowed to remain?

A. After I had tea the hands were again fastened
40 by means of this muffle.

Chairman. You were all this time in the strong room?

A. Yes; the whole of this time.

Mr. Stone. You say that from your tea till 9 you remained in that room?

A. Yes; the whole of that time I did.

Q. And your hands fastened in the way you have described?

A. Yes.

10 *Chairman.* From dinner till 9 o'clock you were in that room?

A. Yes.

Mr. Stone. How long did you lie on the stones; do you recollect?

15 A. From soon after I had tea till the time that I was removed to bed.

Q. On being removed to bed, were you chained or not.

A. Yes; I believe so. I was.

20 *Chairman.* You were taken from the strong room to another bedroom, were you, that night?

A. Yes.

Q. You did not sleep in the strong room?

A. No; I did not sleep in the strong room, but
25 in another room.

Q. Then you were chained?

A. Yes.

Q. Were you chained by both legs at night, or by one leg?

30 A. I believe by one leg.

Mr. Gyde. You do not recollect whether you were chained by both legs?

A. By one leg I presume.

Chairman. When you say you were chained, do
35 you mean that you were chained to the bed?

A. Yes; to the bed.

Mr. Stone. Was it similar or different from the manner in which you had been chained before?

A. In the same manner as I had been chained
40 before.

Chairman. Did you complain to Dr. Bompas the next day about this treatment; do you remember? Did you complain to Dr. Bompas about being kept in the strong room on the floor, or your being chained
5 at night?

A. I do not know whether I complained to him the next day.

Q. But did you afterwards?

A. Yes; I complained to Dr. Bompas of the treatment which I had received.
10

Q. When did you complain; during the time you were so chained in the night, or after it was all over?

A. I did not see Dr. Bompas when I was chained to the bedstead. I did not see him by night.

15 Q. He did not come to you?

A. He did not come to me then; it was in the day time when he made his visits.

Q. Did you complain to Dr. Bompas in the day time during the time you were so chained. Did you
20 ever see him in the day time while you were chained at all?

A. When I was in the strong room I saw him in the day time when he made his visits, when he made his rounds.

25 Q. How often during the time when you were so chained at night?

A. I did not see him at night.

Q. But how often did you see him in the day time during the time you were so chained at night?

30 A. I cannot say; I saw him.

Q. Every day?

A. No; not every day, but when he made his rounds; he was absent sometimes.

Q. Not every day?

35 A. No.

Q. Did you complain to him about this treatment then when you saw him occasionally in the day?

A. Yes; I complained always.

Q. What was his answer?

40 *Mr. Stone.* What did Dr. Bompas say when you

complained to him of this treatment ?

A. I am not aware what he said ; the chain was continued for a length of time.

Q. Did you address any letter to the Visitors in consequence of this chaining—Mr. Mirehouse ?

A. I wrote to Mr. Mirehouse, but I do not remember that I mentioned anything about this particular chaining.

Q. Did you in that letter complain of your treatment ?

A. No ; I do not know that I did.

Q. What was the purport of your letter ; do you recollect ?

A. I complained of the treatment that I generally had at Dr. Bompas's, but I do not know, in writing this letter, that I mentioned to him the treatment of this particular day.

Q. But it was a letter complaining of your treatment you say—of the manner in which you were treated ?

A. No ; I wrote to Mr. Mirehouse about not being allowed to go to Church.

Q. Did you write more than one letter to Mr. Mirehouse ?

A. I wrote one or two, I think.

Q. Did you write any letter to him in which you did not complain of your treatment—of the manner in which you were treated ?

A. I wrote to him to be allowed to go to Church.

Q. What did you do with the letter which you so addressed to Mr. Mirehouse ?

A. I sent it by Dr. Bompas's servants to Dr. Bompas, to be forwarded to Mr. Mirehouse.

Chairman. You sent it by whom ; by Banwell ?

A. No ; by Cook, I think.

Mr. Stone. Do you remember Mr. Mirehouse and Doctor Howell visiting you, or visiting the Asylum, on the 5th of October ?

A. Yes.

Chairman. What year ?

Mr. Stone. The 5th of October, 1847, I believe?

A. Yes; 1847.

Q. Did you hear the order given that the chain should be removed from your leg; was it ordered to
5 be removed?

A. I did not hear it ordered to be removed. Mr. Mirehouse and Dr. Howell saw the chain; but, in consequence of what they said, the chain was discontinued from that time, from that visit which they made.

10 Q. Do you remember the night of the visit? Do you remember having complained, when you saw Mr. Mirehouse, of your being chained?

A. Yes; I complained to Mr. Mirehouse.

Q. What occurred after that night, the night after
15 you had made the complaint to Mr. Mirehouse, and Mr. Mirehouse had seen you chained; what did either of the keepers say to you when you went to bed; what did they say, and what did they do?

A. They came, after I was in bed, and put on an
20 extra lock on the chain.

Q. Do you remember what they said at the time; did they refer to the complaints which you had made to Mr. Mirehouse?

A. Yes; they made use of some expressions in
25 reference to my complaints to the Magistrates.

Q. And put on another lock?

A. They put on another lock; they chained me by both my legs.

Q. What effect had that on your mind?

30 A. I considered myself exceedingly ill-treated.

Q. Is that night the last occasion upon which any chain was placed on you?

A. Yes; it was removed after that time.

Q. The following night it was removed?

35 A. I think so.

Q. Did you remain in the same department, or were you replaced in your original department?

A. No; I was removed higher up, into a room higher up.

40 Q. Was that a more comfortable place?

A. Yes ; more comfortable it was.

Q. From that time did you go back at all ; were you replaced in your original department, or did you continue higher up as you have described ?

5 A. No ; on one occasion I was again removed below into this lower department.

Q. How long did you remain in that ?

A. I think only one night.

Q. Were you chained ?

10 A. No ; not then.

Q. Did you go back to your original department—the department in which you were placed when you first entered the Asylum ?

A. Yes ; to that part of the house I went.

15 Q. What effect had that upon your health ?

A. I consider my health improved for some time there.

Q. Were you allowed to go to church ?

A. Yes.

20 Q. And walk out ?

A. Yes.

Q. And from that time you say your health improved ?

25 A. Yes ; my health got stronger for some time, it did. When I left Dr. Bompas s I was ill then, that is to say I was very weak—my bodily health was very weak.

Q. Did you express yourself pleased with Dr. Bompas, for allowing you to go out, and for the indulgence of going to church ?

30 A. Yes ; I expressed myself grateful.

Q. Grateful, did you ; you thanked him for it ?

35 A. I thanked him for his attention to me when I was so much debilitated ; when I considered that I was used by him kindly, I believe, and I hope, that I thanked him.

Chairman. Were those thanks after the visit of the Magistrates, when the chain had been taken away, during the time that you were getting better ; does
40 this apply to the latter part of the time that you

thanked him for his attention ?

A. Yes ; it was after.

Mr. Stone. And after you had been allowed to go to church, and take exercise ?

5 A. Yes.

Mr. Witts. You thanked him when you were relieved, I think you say ?

A. No ; I felt in a very debilitated condition, and I thanked him then for his attention to me.

10 *Mr. Hayward.* You found him attentive to you when you were debilitated ?

A. Yes ; I think he was.

Mr. Stone. I believe you left in February, did you not ?

15 A. Yes ; in February.

Q. In February in the present year ; February, 1848 ?

A. Yes.

20 Q. Where did you go to on your leaving the Asylum ?

A. I went to Clifton.

Q. You took lodgings there, I believe ; did you ?

A. Yes ; at Clifton.

25 Q. During the time that you were lodging there, were you visited at all by Dr. Bompas ?

A. No.

Q. Or by any other person belonging to the Establishment ?

A. By his Brother, and by Mr. Smith.

30 *Chairman.* Mr. Nathaniel Smith ?

Q. Yes ; Mr. Nathaniel Smith.

Mr. Stone. On how many occasions did they see you there ?

A. Twice.

35 Q. Mr. Charles Bompas once and Mr. Smith once, or do you mean twice by each ?

A. Mr. Smith once.

Q. Once by each ?

A. Once by each.

40 Q. How long did you remain in lodgings before

you changed ?

A. I do not remember how long it was ; about three weeks I think.

Q. Except as to these two calls, once by Mr. Charles Bompas and once by Mr. Nathaniel Smith, had you any communication with anybody at all connected with Dr. Bompas, or with him ?

A. Yes ; I saw Mr. Smith ; I saw him driving about.

10 Q. But did he speak to you ?

A. Yes.

Q. When was that ?

A. I met him in his carriage one day, and I asked him to assist me in getting a cheque, or rather a note
15 of hand sent me, cashed at a banker's.

Q. Did you write to Dr. Bompas at all subsequently to your leaving the house ?

A. No ; I do not believe that I did.

Q. Do you remember when you settled the account
20 with him ?

A. It was in the spring.

Q. Did you write to him upon that occasion ?

A. No ; I paid it to his bankers in Bristol—Oh
25 yes, I wrote to him to ask what the account was, and where to send it.

Q. Did you write and tell him that you had sent the amount to his bankers ?

A. No.

Mr. Stone. I believe that is all I wish to ask him.

30 *Chairman.* Did Dr. Bompas, during the time that you were chained at night, and when you say you saw him occasionally in the day time, do you remember, at any one time look to your legs, and see the effect of the chain upon your legs ?

35 A. No ; I do not remember that he ever did.

Q. Should you have remembered it, do you think, if he had ?

A. Yes ; I think so.

Q. What was the effect of the iron ring round your
40 leg ; did it produce any sore besides being painful ?

A. No ; it did not produce any sore : it was painful to me.

Q. It was a polished ring, I suppose ?

A. Yes ; I think it was.

5 *Mr. Witts.* Smooth ?

A. Smooth ; I think it was.

Chairman. Do you remember at all, during that time, another ring being used besides the first, which was put on ?

10 A. Yes ; there was another used.

Q. Do you remember a third being used, so as to make altogether three rings on to the chain ?

A. I believe there were three.

Q. All the rings were not put round your leg, I
15 suppose ?

A. No ; but I believe that I stopped up the lock.

Q. Of the first ring ?

A. Then the others were used.

Mr. Witts. Only one at a time round the leg ?

20 A. On one occasion I had both legs fastened.

Chairman. You say two rings were used at one time, on the night of October the 5th, the night that the Magistrates visited, on the two legs ?

A. On that night there was an extra chain put on.

25 *Mr. Stone.* Will you be kind enough to ask him, Sir, what he means by "chain," because he used at first the word "ring."

Chairman. The first chain you describe was about 2½ feet long, of which one end was on the bedstead,
30 and the other to an iron ring, with a lock, and that iron ring round your leg. On October the 5th there was another lock put on your leg ; was there another chain on to that ?

A. I believe there was a short chain that passed
35 through the bedstead. I can only say that both my legs were fastened.

Q. Can you say whether the other end of the chain with the other ring was fastened to the bedstead, or fastened like a shackle to the other leg ?

40 A. Both legs were fastened in the same way.

Q. To the bedstead?

A. To the bedstead by a chain and a lock.

Mr. Witts. Neither of your legs were then free?

A. No; neither of them.

5 *Chairman.* Then could you have got out of bed that night if you had wished to?

A. Not in that manner I could not.

Q. On the night of the 5th of October you could not have got out of bed?

10 A. No.

Mr. Witts. You could not have had either of your legs on the floor?

A. No.

Chairman. Do you recollect whether there was
15 any attendant keeper within call that night?

A. One slept in the buildings, I believe.

Q. Was it on the same floor, or another floor from yours?

A. I cannot tell you; but I believe it was the
20 floor above.

Mr. Witts. Had you any means of communicating?

A. No.

Mr. Price. Not by a bell?

Q. No; there was no bell.

25 *Chairman.* Did you complain to Banwell at all, of the chain hurting your leg?

A. No; I do not remember that I did.

Q. Were you chained every night, from the first time, till the time the Magistrates had it taken away?

30 A. No; on my first arrival I was not chained.

Q. No; not on the first arrival: but after you were taken from the strong room, and brought into the bed room, you were then chained in that bed room for the first time; did that continue each night up to
35 the time that the Magistrates had it removed?

A. Yes; then I was chained every night.

Mr. Hayward. Were you ever visited at night by an attendant, or by Dr. Bompas, at this time?

A. No; I was not visited by Dr. Bompas.

40 Q. Or by the attendants, at no time? Do you

recollect the Doctor visiting you at night ?

A. No ; not Dr. Bompas. I do not ever remember his visiting me at night.

Q. Did any body else ?

5 A. No one, excepting the keepers might have looked in sometimes.

Q. Did they come to look how you were ?

A. On one occasion, the day the Magistrates were there, they put on an extra chain.

10 *Chairman.* They came in then after you were gone to bed ?

A. Yes ; after I had been to bed some time.

Q. Did they come again afterwards to see how you were that night ?

15 A. It was that night that they brought another chain.

Mr. Hayward. That was the only time that they visited you that night ?

A. That was the only time that they visited me.

20 *Chairman.* With respect to that night, when you had the two chains on, you say they came after you had been in bed some time ; had they chained you with one chain, at your usual time of going to bed ; and did they then put on the second chain, when they
25 came, after you had been in bed some time ; or did they chain you at once, when they came the second time ?

A. They put on the additional chain when they came the second time.

30 Q. Having put on a chain at the usual time of going to bed ?

A. Yes.

Q. Who put on that second chain ?

A. Banwell.

35 Q. Was it he that made the remark about your having complained to the Magistrates when he put it on ?

A. Yes ; it was Banwell.

40 Q. At the time of putting on the chain he made that remark ?

A. Yes ; when he came in on that occasion.

Q. Can you tell us about what he said ?

A. He said that he would teach me to complain to the Magistrates, or some expression of that kind.

5 Q. Was he alone, or was Cook with him ?

A. Cook and Smith were with him.

Q. I mean when the second chain was put on ?

A. Yes ; when the second chain was put on.

10 Mr. Hayward. Is Smith another attendant ?

A. Yes.

Cross-examined by Mr. Keating.

Q. I understood you to say when you objected to being sworn, that somebody had told you that a statement would be sufficient and that it would not be
15 necessary that you should be sworn. Who was it told you that ?

Mr. Stone. I did not understand that he said that.

The Witness. No ; I did not say that ; I believe
20 not. I read in the paper that was brought to me.

Chairman. That a declaration instead of an oath would do I suppose ?

A. Yes.

(The Witness handed a paper to Mr. Keating.)

25 Mr. Keating. Who brought this paper to you ?

A. Mr. Wasbrough.

Q. Before this paper was sent to you, had you seen anybody upon the subject of this enquiry ?

A. No one but Mr. Wasbrough.

30 Q. Had you seen Mr. Wasbrough before that ?

A. Yes.

Q. How long before this paper was sent to you ?

A. Somewhere about a fortnight, I think.

Q. Was that the first time you saw Mr.
35 Wasbrough ?

A. Yes ; about that time—about a fortnight or three weeks ago.

Q. Was that the first time you saw him ?

A. Yes.

40 Q. At that time that you first saw him, did you

make a statement to him?

A. Yes; he wrote down what I said.

Q. Was that before this was sent to you?

A. Yes; a fortnight before.

5 Q. And then this was sent to you?

A. Yes; it was sent to me as well as some other papers.

Chairman. I suppose not sent, brought most likely.

10 *Mr. Keating.* Brought by somebody; what other papers were sent to you?

A. Some questions were sent—some written questions.

Q. Did you return answers to them?

A. No; I did not.

15 *Chairman.* Do you know what that paper is?

Mr. Keating. Have you read it?

A. I read it over; I did not read it attentively; I have looked at it.

Q. Do you know what paper it is?

20 A. It is a paper purporting to be a statement that I have made?

Q. What was it sent to you for?

Chairman. Do you know why it was sent to you?

25 A. I only know that it was sent for me to read over to see if I agreed with it.

Q. To see if it was correct?

A. Yes.

Mr. Keating. We would rather, if you please, that he should answer himself.

30 *Chairman.* I beg your pardon.

Mr. Keating. What was it sent to you for?

A. It was sent to me, I suppose, to see if I agreed to what was said in it.

Q. Did you read it?

35 A. I have read it; I found it was not, in many instances, what I said at all.

Q. You read it sufficiently for that?

A. I read it sufficiently for that.

40 Q. Do you recollect the instances in which you found that it was not what you had said at all?

A. For instance, here where it says “under the care of two keepers, they were sent down to Devonshire”—there were not two keepers, there was only one keeper—“who put me in a strait waistcoat and
5 placed my hands in muffles.” I was placed in a strait waistcoat, but my hands were not placed in muffles.

Q. Had you stated before that your hands had been placed in muffles?

A. I had stated that they were placed in muffles
10 at Dr. Bompas’s establishment.

Q. But not coming up from Devonshire?

A. Not coming up from Devonshire.

Q. Were there any other particulars in which you found a difference between what you had stated and
15 what was there written down?

A. Yes; there are others, but I cannot say that I have read it sufficiently carefully to state what they were.

Q. You had come from Devonshire, I think you
20 say, when you were brought to Dr. Bompas’s?

A. Yes.

Q. Was Dr. Bompas’s the first Asylum in which you had been?

A. No; I have been in other Asylums.

25 Q. How many?

A. I do not know how many: five or six I should think.

Q. Not more?

A. Yes; I may have been at others.

30 Q. Do you remember exactly how many?

A. No; I do not.

Q. Had you escaped from any of them?

A. No; from none of them.

Q. Upon no occasion?

35 A. Upon no occasion.

Q. Did you state to any one at Dr. Bompas’s that you had?

A. No; not that I remember.

Q. Were you very violent upon being brought up
40 from Devonshire to Dr. Bompas’s?

A. No ; I was not violent at all.

Q. Why were your hands put in muffles ?

A. *Mr. Stone.* He says they were not.

Mr. Keating. Did I understand you that they were
5 not muffled ?

A. No.

Q. Why were you put in a strait waistcoat ?

A. I do not know. I certainly was not violent.

Q. Without being violent then, you were put in a
10 strait waistcoat ?

A. Yes ; I was not violent.

Q. Where was the strait waistcoat put on ; was
it at your own house ?

A. It was put on in a field.

15 Q. Near your own house ?

A. Yes ; in the field going from the house I had
at Stoke-in-Teighton to the Railway Station.

Q. Near your own house ?

A. Near my own house.

20 Q. Were your friends there at that time ?

A. No ; I was there at that time by myself.

Q. How long were you at Dr. Bompas's before this
chain was used ?

A. I was there some weeks.

25 Q. Do you recollect the month you went in there ?

A. It was in July .

Q. How long do you suppose you remained
without any chain being put on you ?

A. About a month I think.

30 Q. You do not recollect exactly I suppose ?

A. No ; I do not.

Q. Might it be as much as two months ?

A. No ; about a month ; I think that was about
the time ; it was when I was removed into the court !
35 a chain was put on me there for the first time.

Q. When you had been there about a month ?

A. About a month, as far as I remember.

Q. How long did it remain on ?

A. It was taken off by the order of Mr. Smith.

40 Q. How long had it been on ?

A. It had been on a very short time.

Q. How long—some hours?

A. Some hours.

Q. How many hours?

5 A. Not more than three or four hours; no, not so long I believe.

Chairman. We are talking now of the shackle to your legs?

A. Yes; that was the first time I had any chain.

10 *Mr. Keating.* Had you been violent before that time?

A. Yes; I had broken some windows, I believe.

Q. Do not you recollect certainly whether you did or not?

15 A. Yes; I had broken some windows in the first department where I was.

Q. Was that in an endeavour to escape?

A. No; I do not know that it was.

Q. Why did you break the windows?

20 A. My temper was very much exasperated.

Q. What was the cause of the exasperation?

A. Being confined to the house.

Q. About being confined to the house?

A. Yes, and not going out.

25 *Chairman.* Do you mean to say that you were then not allowed to take exercise?

A. Not out of doors; not out of the house; there was a garden.

30 *Mr. Keating.* You were allowed to go into the garden, but not outside?

A. Not outside the walls.

Chairman. Do you mean the garden where there is a sort of summer house?

35 A. No; I never was in that; I never belonged to that part of the house.

Q. What is the garden; I do not exactly remember the garden?

A. The garden was where I was first placed—the first part of the house, the first department.

40 Q. Do you mean the garden or the court?

A. I stated to you, that before I went to the court at all I was in the [other part: there was a garden there.

5 *Mr. Keating.* Were you allowed to walk in that garden?

A. Yes; I was allowed to walk in that garden.

Q. But there was a wall outside, round the garden?

A. There was a wall round the garden.

10 *Mr. Mirehouse.* We should have this explained. The garden is something about the size of this room, with high walls round it.

Mr. Keating. I am sure I am not either misreporting or misrepresenting; I never was there in my life.

15 *Chairman.* How big was the garden; was it a large or a small garden?

A. A small garden with a wall round it.

Q. Was it bigger than the court?

A. Yes.

20 Q. Much bigger—double the size?

A. I do not know; it is a very small place.

Q. Are there trees in it?

A. Yes, there are.

Q. Shrubs and flowers?

25 A. Yes, shrubs; I do not know that there are many flowers.

Mr. Keating. I suppose you know the difference between a garden and a court?

A. Yes, I do.

30 Q. Was this a garden or was it a court?

A. A garden.

Q. So I understood you at first. Do I understand you that your wish was to go beyond the walls of the garden?

35 A. Yes, to go out to take exercise beyond the walls of the garden.

Q. And you asked Dr. Bompas to do so?

A. I asked Dr. Bompas to do so.

40 Q. Did Dr. Bompas say that he thought as yet it would not be prudent for you to do so?

A. No.

Q. What did he say?

A. He refused to let me go.

Q. In what terms. Did he not give any reason for
5 not letting you go; because others went did not they?

A. Yes others went.

Q. What reason did he give for preventing your going
as well as others?

A. He gave me no reason; he only refused to let me
10 go.

Q. Did not he give you some reason that it would
not be good for you.

Chairman. He said before, on his examination in
chief, "I cannot say what he said; he would not let me
15 go out."

Mr. Keating. I thought perhaps, sir, his memory
would serve him a little better. (*To the Witness.*) Did
not he give you some reason for not allowing you to
go out as the others went. Why should he prevent
20 your going more than the others?

A. I am unable to tell you that; he did not give me
any reason for it; he refused to let me go out.

Q. Up to that time had you been violent?

A. No; when I first came I was not at all violent.

25 Q. How long were you there before you became at
all violent?

A. Some days I was not violent.

Q. You think it was the month of July you went
there?

30 A. Yes.

Q. How long was it that you were allowed to walk
in this garden before you were removed to the other
quarter?

A. About three weeks or a month.

35 Q. About how many days were you there before you
became violent?

Chairman. After his first coming in?

Mr. Keating. Yes, sir; he says for some days he
was not violent. (*To the Witness.*) I want to know
40 about how many days after your first coming in was it

before you were violent ?

A. I was not violent. I broke some windows.

Q. How long were you in the house before you began to break the windows ?

5 A. I do not remember.

Q. How many days ; you can remember whether it was 3, or 4, or 5, or 10 days, or how much ?

A. I cannot. I believe I was very sick on some occasions when I was in the first department. Yes, I
10 believe I broke some windows in the bedroom where I was.

Q. How many days after your arrival at the Asylum ?

A. I do not know ; a week perhaps.

Q. Where were the windows that you broke ?

15 A. In the bedroom, I think.

Q. Was it at night or in the day time that you broke the windows ?

A. At night, I believe.

Q. Did you get out of your bed and break the
20 windows ?

A. I really am not able to tell you. I remember opening the windows, and I believe I broke them then.

Q. Did you try to get out ?

A. No, I did not get out of any window.

25 Q. Did you try to get out ?

A. No, I did not.

Q. Why did you open the windows and break them at night ?

A. I broke them because I was out of temper, I
30 believe, at being shut up.

Q. Did you open them for the same reason ?

A. No ; I opened them to get fresh air.

Q. Would not breaking the windows have got the fresh air as well as opening them ?

35 A. I say I might have broken them because I was out of temper.

Q. And you opened them to get fresh air ?

A. Yes, I put the window up.

Q. To get fresh air ?

40 A. Yes.

Q. Was that after or before you broke them ?

A. I cannot tell you.

Q. That was about you say a week after your arrival. When did you next, do you remember, break the windows?

5 A. I broke some windows in the strong room—the sky-light.

Q. When was that ?

A. That was when I was removed into the other part of the house—the other department.

10 Q. I am not speaking of that time. You have mentioned that about a week after your arrival you broke those windows in your bedroom at night ; that is the first time ; I want to know when did you next break the windows ?

15 A. I do not remember to have broken any other windows.

Q. Any other windows than those at that time ?

A. Than those in the first bedroom where I was placed, and in the strong room.

20 Q. Did you break those in the bedroom in which you were placed once or more than once ?

A. I believe I broke them more than once.

Q. How often do you believe you broke them ?

A. I might have broken them four or five times.

25 Q. Was it generally at night ?

A. No, I broke them in the strong room—

Q. I am speaking now of the bedroom ; was it generally at night ?

30 *Mr. Stone.* Did you apply the “ 4 or 5 times ” to the bed room, or altogether ?

A. Altogether.

Mr. Keating. But how many times did you break the windows of the strong room ?

A. I might have broken them once or twice.

35 *Chairman.* Did you break the windows in the strong room more than once ?

A. No, I do not remember how many times I broke them. I might have broken them once or twice.

40 Q. You might have broken them in the strong room once or twice ?

A. Yes.

Mr. Keating. How often did you break them in the bedroom?

A. That I am not able to say, but two or three
5 times, I believe?

Q. Might it be as many as four or five?

A. No. I have said that altogether all the windows I broke might have amounted to four or five times. I cannot tell how many times I broke them.

10 Q. Can you tell me how many times you broke them in the bedroom—that is my question?

Chairman. He has said that.

Mr. Keating. I am aware of that, sir, but his memory is not very certain. Can you tell me about how many
15 times you broke the windows in the bedroom?

A. I have said two or three times.

Q. Was it at night?

A. I flung a stone from the garden at them on one occasion from the outside, or it might be twice.

20 Q. Did you break them from the inside more than once?

A. No, I do not know that I did.

Q. Do you know that you did not?

A. No, I cannot answer the question. My memory
25 will not serve me.

Q. Did you at any time pull out the sill of the window?

A. Yes.

Q. Was that in the bedroom?

30 A. Yes.

Q. Was that to get fresh air, or to escape?

Mr. Stone. Will you ask which bedroom he means?

Mr. Keating. Was it the window in the bedroom?

Mr. Stone. Which?

35 *Mr. Keating.* Any window in the bedroom?

A. In the court-yard this was.

Q. But I was confining your attention to the window in the room in which you were first put?

A. No, I did not pull out any sill of any window
40 there.

Q. Having your attention directed to that room, can you tell me how often you broke the window in that room from within?

A. No, I cannot.

5 Q. Do you remember being violent in other respects, than in breaking the windows?

A. When I was thwarted and not allowed to go to Church, certainly my temper was very much exasperated.

Q. When did you first ask leave to go to church?

10 *A Paper was handed by the Chairman to Mr. Keating.*

Chairman. As much as you can consistently with the truth.

Mr. Keating. It is a situation in which I was never before placed, and, I must say, never ought to have been
15 placed. On the one hand either inferences must be drawn, or on the other hand I must do violence to my own feelings, and the feelings of every one. It is a most painful position, and one, I am sure, in which my learned friend Mr. Stone, if he had been aware, would not have
20 placed me.

Chairman. Do not let us have any discussion on it.

Mr. Stone. I would not have been in it myself if I could have helped it.

Chairman. Go on as carefully as you can.

25 *Mr. Keating.* I am doing so, sir.

Chairman. I am sure your are.

Mr. Keating. At the same time I may not have the appearance that I might wish to the persons who are interested in it. It is a very distressing thing.

30 *(To the Witness).* Do you at all remember when it was that you first asked permission to go to church; how soon after your arrival at the Asylum?

A. The first time I heard the bells ring, I believe.

Q. Where was the church that you wished to go to?

35 A. Close by; beyond the walls of the Asylum.

Q. You cannot recollect about how long you had been there before that?

A. Only a day or two; I think I came to Dr. Bompas's on Friday—Thursday or Friday.

40 Q. It was the first Sunday, then, after you were there?

A. I asked Dr. Bompas if I could not go to church.

Q. And he declined to allow you?

A. Yes, he did not allow me.

Q. Did you become exasperated at that time, or
5 angry at that time?

A. For a long time I believe I kept my temper very well indeed.

Q. Can you now recollect threatening or attempting to strike any persons that were there?

10 A. Yes; I believe I did, when I was angry.

Q. Did you attempt to strike any persons there when you were angry at being thwarted?

A. I might have threatened to do so.

Q. Did you attempt to do so?

15 A. No, I did not.

Chairman. Ask him the person.

Mr. Keating. Who is the person that you threatened to strike?

A. I believe Smith the keeper.

20 Q. Where you in the habit of doing that when you were angry?

A. No; I do not know; I certainly on some occasions lost my temper.

Q. Upon those occasions when you lost your temper
25 where you in the habit of showing it in that way?

A. No, I did not strike any one.

Chairman. What did Smith do to make you threaten him at that time, or did he do anything?

A. He locked a door upon me.

30 *Mr. Keating.* Where did he lock the door upon you?

A. The strong room.

Q. Had you been violent before that?

A. No, I was not violent.

Q. Why did he lock the door upon you?

35 A. They were accustomed to lock the door.

Q. That was the habit?

A. Of the place.

Q. Were there others besides you upon whom the door was locked?

40 A. Yes.

Q. I understood you to say that the time at which the chain was taken off you, by the direction of Mr. Nathaniel Smith, was somewhere about a month after you were at the Asylum?

5 A. Yes.

Q. Were you then removed to another part of the Asylum, or had you been before?

A. I had been previously removed to another part of the Asylum.

10 Q. Why were you removed to another part of the Asylum?

A. I believe it was for making a noise, for hollaing.

Q. That other part of the Asylum where you were removed to was the part under the care of Banwell
15 was it not

A. Yes, it was.

Q. The first part of the Asylum where you had been was under the care of Smith and Hunt, I think you say?

20 A. Yes, it was.

Q. The first part of the Asylum from which you were removed was under the care of Smith and Hunt?

A. Yes, it was.

Q. I think you say they were not rough with you?

25 A. No, I do not think that they were when I first went there, decidedly not.—Hunt was not.

Q. About how long had you been in that second part of the Asylum before you were put into the strong room, as you have stated?

30 A. Some days, but I cannot say exactly.

Q. Of course you understand me.—I do not suppose that you can recollect, at this distance of time, exactly the number of days, but give us some idea of about the time?

35 A. Some few days.

Q. What was the cause of your being put in there?

A. It was in consequence of my getting out at night from the sleeping room.

Q. How had you got out?

40 A. I had got out by opening the shutters, by draw-

ing out the staple of the lock, and then breaking away the bars.

Q. Where did you get out to?

A. I got out into the court-yard.

5 *Chairman.* Was that sleeping room on the ground floor?

A. On the ground floor.

Mr. Keating. The window was secured with iron bars, I think, and those you got rid of?

10 A. Yes.

Chairman. Did you pull them in or push them out?

A. I pushed them out, they were fastened on the outside.

Mr. Keating. When you got out into the court yard
15 were you dressed?

A. No, I was not.

Q. At that time you were not in any way fastened to the bed?

A. No, at that time I was not.

20 Q. When were you next put into the strong room?

A. I think one day at dinner time.

Q. That was the circumstance that you have now related about the salt?

A. Yes, I think that was the next time.

25 Q. Had you threatened to strike any one that day?

A. No.

Q. Then why were you put into the strong room?

A. I saw no reason on earth why I should be put there—any other reason than I spoke to the person
30 who put his sleeve in my plate.

Q. You did not strike him?

A. No.

Q. Nor attempt to strike him?

A. Nor attempt to strike him.

35 Q. You merely spoke to him?

A. I merely spoke to him.

Q. Were you put in the strong room after that?

A. Yes, on that day I was put in the strong room.

Q. So you have told us. That is the second time
40 you were put into the strong room. Were you put

into the strong room on any other occasion?

A. Yes. I believe I was there several times.

Q. Before or after you had got out into the court yard?

5 A. Altogether I was placed in the strong room several times.

Q. Do you remember whether before or after you got out into the court yard?

A. I was placed there one Sunday, that was the first
10 time, after I had been in the house but a very short time.

Q. Was that before you were removed to the other part of the house?

A. Yes, it was.

Q. What was that for?

15 A. I do not know myself.

Q. Can not you recollect. That being the first time, would not you be likely to recollect the reason of your being put in there?

A. No I do not, further than I might have kicked
20 the door, or something of that sort.

Q. But you do not recollect the particular circumstances which led to your being put in the first time?

A. No.

Q. How often did you break the window of the
25 strong room?

A. I think I might have broken it once or twice.

Q. I think you said it was a sky-light?

A. Yes.

Q. How did you get to the sky-light?

30 A. I threw something up.

Q. What did you throw up?

A. A spoon.

Q. Was it a spoon put in to enable you to take
your food?

35 A. Yes.

Q. Was that the first time that you had been in the strong room?

A. No, not the first time.

Q. I think you broke the window more than once.
40 How did you break it again?

A. I really do not remember. I threw something at it.

Q. Did you get up to it on any occasion?

A. No. I put a bedstead on end, but I did not get up to the window.

Q. The bedstead that was in the strong room?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you put it on end for the purpose of getting up to the sky-light?

10 A. I believe I might have done so.

Q. Did you endeavour to get up to it by that means?

A. No. I was confined there for a long time, and I made use of it as a place to sit down. The bedstead when I so placed it on end—

15 Q. You placed the bedstead on end?

A. Yes.

Q. And then sat upon it?

A. Yes. I used to sit upon it.

Q. But when you put it on end would it not be too high to sit upon?

A. No. I could climb up it.

Q. And did you climb up it and sit upon it?

A. Yes, I did on some occasions.

Q. How near were you to the sky-light when you sat on the end of the bed in that way?

A. Some distance.

Q. You were nearer to it by the length of the bedstead?

A. Yes, I was nearer to it.

30 *Chairman.* Did the bedstead turn up high?

A. Yes.

Q. Was there any joint in the bedstead that turned?

A. No.

Q. Or did you turn the whole bedstead up?

35 A. It was a straight wooden bed.

Q. With no turning?

A. No.

Mr. Keating. You climbed up and sat upon it?

A. Yes, I climbed up and sat upon it.

40 Q. Did you sit upon it there for the purposes of a seat,

or to get out at the sky-light.

A. No, I used to sit upon it for the purpose of a seat ; there was nothing else to sit upon.

Q. But would you turn it up on end under the sky-
5 light for that purpose ?

A. Yes ; I moved it about in different parts of the room.

Q. Did you at any time when you were sitting on the bed in that way break the sky-light ?

A. No ; never on any occasion.

10 Q. You said, I think, that Banwell put wrist locks upon one occasion, on taking you to the strong room, upon your wrists ; was it a muffle ?

A. A muffle.

Q. What is that made of, leather ?

15 A. Leather.

Chairman. Was there any iron with it ?

A. At the extremities of it there are locks.

Q. Leather straps with iron locks ; was it iron or leather that went round your wrist ?

20 A. They were iron wrist locks—polished iron.

Mr. Keating. Is that what is called a muffle ?

A. Yes, that is called, I believe, a muffle.

Q. Had you your hands at any time confined with a leathern muffle ?

25 A. Yes, this was a leathern muffle.

Q. I thought you said it was polished iron ?

A. It was fastened by these locks—these iron locks—it was a muffle fastened by locks.

Q. A leathern muffle fastened by locks ?

30 A. Yes.

Chairman. Was it a polished iron ring that went round your wrist with a lock in it, and fastened together with leather like this (*describing the same*), or how ?

A. There was a space and my hands were fastened in
35 that manner, and the muffle was between my hands.

Q. What was the iron—did it go round your wrists ?

A. It fastened the muffle to my wrists on both sides, both hands.

Chairman. I do not understand it.

40 *Mr. Stone.* I perfectly understand it from his des-

cription.

Chairman. Did the iron ring go round your wrist?

A. Yes, It was fastened round my wrist.

Q. The iron ring?

5 A. The iron lock.

Q. The iron ring with a lock in it?

A. Fastened by a lock.

Q. Like a constable's wrist-lock or hand-cuff?

A. Yes, excepting that it was of a leathern kind.

10 Q. That was iron; what was there that was leather?

A. The part between.

Q. The part that strapped between?

A. Yes.

15 *Mr. Stone.* The muffles were between the hands; the wrists had these iron bolts like a boxing glove.

Chairman. How is the leather attached to the iron?

A. I really cannot tell you—it is sewn through.

Mr. Fripp. Is it a sort of glove?

A. Something of that kind.

20 *Mr. Keating.* When you were taken to the strong room upon this occasion of the salt, had you shoes or boots?

A. Shoes.

Q. They were taken off?

25 A. Yes, they were taken from my feet.

Q. Wereslippers brought to you almost immediately?

A. Yes.

Q. As soon as they could go away and get them?

A. Yes, I believe they did.

30 Q. Had you before that time, upon being put into this strong room with your shoes, kicked the door?

A. No, I had not kicked it then on that day.

Q. But had you before on a previous occasion, upon being put into the strong room with your shoes, kicked
35 the door?

A. Yes, I dare say that I had.

Q. Upon this occasion the shoes were taken off, and slippers were substituted?

A. Yes.

40 Q. Were you in the habit of getting up frequently

at night and making a noise in your room ?

A. No, not frequently ; I might have made a noise.

Q. But getting up at night ?

A. Yes, I believe that I did.

5 Q. About how long used you to remain up at night in that way.—When you were irritated, and did get up in the night, how long would you remain up ?

A. Not long.

Q. You cannot recollect exactly ?

10 A. No, I cannot.

Q. With respect to this chain that was fastened to the bed, about how long had it been fastened to the bed before the Magistrates directed its removal.

A. I had been fastened in that way some weeks to
15 the bed.

Q. About how many ?

A. A fortnight or three weeks, I should say.

Chairman. Was it fastened so from the time that you were taken from dinner till the time of the Magistrates' visit ?
20

A. That I was fastened down to the bed ?

Q. Yes. Were you chained to the bed each night from the time that you were taken from the dinner, when you had the fracas with the man at the dinner,
25 till the day when the Magistrates ordered it to be taken away ?

A. I was confined to the bed for some time.

Q. You were confined to the bed when you were taken from the dinner, you were put into the strong room, and afterwards taken into another room and chained at night ; were you so chained at night every night till the Magistrates ordered the chain to be removed ?
30

A. Yes, from that time I think so.

35 *Mr. Stone.* He said so before.

Chairman. Oh, yes ; he said so before—I have it down ; but you see it is a long cross-examination.

Mr. Keating. The examination, sir, was not short.

Chairman. It was not.

40 *Mr. Keating.* That you think was about a fortnight

or three weeks?

A. That I was chained to the bed?

Q. Yes.

A. Yes—I think every night.

5 Q. You say that this iron ring hurt your ankle. Did it produce any abrasion of the skin?

A. No, I do not think it did.

Q. Did not Dr. Bompas frequently examine the ankle to see whether any abrasion of the skin was
10 produced?

A. No, I do not believe that he did examine my ankle at all.

Q. Can you say positively that he did not?

A. No, I do not say so positively, but as far as I
15 remember he did not.

Q. But you cannot be positive that he did not?

A. No.

Q. But whether he examined it or not, you are quite clear there was no abrasion of the skin?

20 A. No, I believe there was no abrasion of the skin.

Q. Did you ever complain to Dr. Bompas that it hurt you?

A. Yes, I complained that the wrist locks hurt me.

Q. I speak now of the ankle?

25 A. No, I do not know that I did.

Q. Do you remember, after the visit of the Magistrates, being removed to another room?

A. To another bedroom, yes.

Q. Was that the night of the day that the Magis-
30 trates were there?

A. No, that was afterwards.

Q. How long afterwards?

A. I believe it was the following day.

Q. Are you quite sure that you were not removed
35 the same day?

A. Yes, I am quite certain I was not removed the same day.

Q. After you were removed was there any chain?

A. No, I was left then without a chain.

40 Q. Without the Magistrates coming the following

day. Did the Magistrates come two days consecutively?

Chairman. No, there is nothing of that kind.

Mr. Keating. Then do you represent that upon that night there were two chains put upon you?

5 A. Yes, I had an additional chain placed upon me.

Q. For that one night?

A. For that one night.

Chairman. That was the night of October the 5th.

10 *Mr. Keating.* Did you make any complaint of that second chain being put upon you to anybody?

A. When I saw the Magistrates again I complained to them.

Q. Did you tell them that you had been chained down in consequence of complaining to them?

15 A. I said that I believed that was the reason.

Q. You told them that, and that you had had a second chain put upon you?

A. Yes.

20 Q. You distinctly remember the second chain being brought?

A. Yes.

Q. Who was it brought the second chain?

A. Banwell, Smith, and Cook.

25 Q. How long had you been in bed before the second chain was brought?

A. I should think two hours.

Q. Had you been quite quiet during those two hours?

A. Yes, quite quiet.

30 Q. And, without your having made any disturbance, they came in and put on the second chain?

A. I was quite quiet.

Q. Did you state to the magistrates that these three persons brought the second chain two hours after you had been in bed?

35 A. Yes, I did.

Q. You have been asked about three rings with locks. I understood you to say that there was but one ring at a time?

40 A. On this occasion, there were two rings—both legs were fastened.

Q. But before that ?

A. No, there were two then, and there might have been a supernumerary lock attached to the chain for a time.

5 Q. Had you broken any of those locks ?

A. No, I had not broken any of them ; I might have put something occasionally into them ; a piece of paper or something of that sort to hinder them from unlocking them or locking them.

10 *Chairman.* You had hampered the lock ?

A. I had hampered the lock.

Mr. Keating. You say you wrote to Mr. Mirehouse ?

A. Yes, I wrote to Mr. Mirehouse.

Q. When was it that you wrote to Mr. Mirehouse ;
15 was it before or after the chain was put on you ?

A. I had written to him previously to that time.

Q. To be allowed to go to church ?

A. Yes.

Q. Was the church service performed within the
20 walls ?

A. No, there was service on Tuesday, I believe ; it was not performed on the Sunday within the walls.

Q. On what days was it performed ?

A. I believe it was Tuesday—Tuesday, I think, was
25 the day.

Q. Did you ask to attend the service within the walls ?

A. Yes, I did.

Q. And did you attend ?

30 A. Yes, I attended occasionally.

Q. Did you at no time walk without the walls ?

A. Yes, during the latter part of the time I was there, I walked out without the walls.

Q. You were then better I believe ?

35 A. I was much better from taking exercise.

Q. From your bedroom, where you were, was not there always a keeper sufficiently near to hear you if you made a noise ?

A. Yes, there was a keeper at the upper part.

40 Q. Sufficiently near you to hear you if you made a

noise at night ?

A I suppose so.

Mr. Stone. Over you, you said.

A. In some of the rooms that were built over the
5 bedroom I was in ; it is a long building.

Chairman. A long building with two or three floors.

A. I said in the floor above me.

Q. Were there two floors above you or only one ?

A. One floor.

10 Q. And somewhere in that floor there was a keeper ?

A. Yes, so I believe.

Mr. Keating. Do you know how many keepers there
were ?

A. I believe one usually slept up above in the rooms
15 that I speak of ?

Q. When you were leaving the Asylum, did you see
Mrs. Bompas, the mother of Dr. Bompas ?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you say that you were desirous of having
20 lodgings taken for you in the neighbourhood, and ask
Mrs. Bompas to assist you in having it done ?

A. I mentioned it ; I think Mrs. E., in the first ins-
tance had written to say that.

Q. Did Mrs. Bompas suggest that Clifton would be
25 the best place ?

A. I do not know ; I think it was one of her sons
suggested it.

Q. That Clifton would be the best place ?

A. I think so ; I do not know that Mrs. Bompas
30 suggested Clifton.

Q. Do you remember her saying that she thought
Clifton would be the better place, and that her son
Charles, who lived in Park Street, would see for lodg-
ings for you at Clifton ?

35 A. I think so ; that she did.

Q. Do you remember going to Mrs. Bompas, about
a fortnight before you left the house, and expressing
your sense of the kindness with which you had been
treated in the house, and how sorry you were for what
40 had taken place with the servants ?

A. I thanked her for her attention in agreeing to take the lodgings ; for the treatment I experienced the latter part of the time I was at Dr. Bompas's.

Q. Are you sure that you limited it to the latter part ;
5 in your interview with her, I mean ?

A. Most certainly, to the latter part.

Q. You so expressed yourself to her ?

A. I was obliged to her, for her kindly acceding to my wish in seeing about the lodgings ; and I expressed
10 myself obliged in that respect.

Q. Do you remember, before you spoke about the lodgings to her, at all seeing Mrs. Bompas, and expressing your sense of the kindness with which you had been treated, and of the care and attention of the
15 servants to you ?

A. That was from the time that I went out ; I expressed myself that Smith had been very attentive to me, and very civil.

Q. Did you express your concern for some things
20 that had taken place, upon your own part, during your unfortunate illness ?

A. No further than I expressed myself sorry that I gave trouble.

Q. Whilst you were at Clifton did you see Mr.
25 Nathaniel Smith and Mr. Charles Bompas several times ?

A. No, not several times ; I saw Mr. Smith once or twice ; Mr. Charles Bompas, I think, only once ; he called at the lodgings where we were.

30 Q. Did you see him upon that occasion ?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you to those gentlemen express your sense of the kindness and attention you had received at the Asylum ?

35 A. I did not talk of the Asylum at all to them.

Q. Then you did not in fact express your sense of the kindness and attention with which you had been treated at the Asylum ?

A. Not to the best of my memory, I did not say
40 anything about the Asylum.

Q. Do you remember calling upon Mr. Charles Bompas at any time?

A. Yes, I did.

Q. Did you upon that occasion express yourself so?

5 A. I did not see him—he was not at home.

Q. Whilst you were at the Asylum, did you frequently express yourself to Dr. Bompas extremely obliged for his kindness and attention to you at the Asylum?

10 A. For the books that he furnished me with, I did; I thanked him for the latter part of the time that I was there. For any civility that he showed me, I expressed my thanks, and that I was obliged for it.

Q. Did you limit it in that way, or did you thank
15 him generally for his kindness and attention?

A. No, I limited it decidedly to thanking him for any kindness I received at the time.

Q. Do you remember expressing to Dr. Bompas regret for the trouble that you had caused during your
20 illness?

A. I expressed a regret for having given trouble to any one when I went away. I expressed regret at any trouble I had caused Dr. Bompas in supplying me with books. I was in a very weak state of health, and I
25 thanked him for any kindness he showed me at that time.

Re-examined by Mr. Stone.

Q. On the night of the 5th of October you have stated that a second chain was added, or a second lock?

30 A. A second lock. I was fastened with both legs.

Q. Will you be kind enough to attend. I want you to explain that. When you first went to bed was there any lock at all put on you?

A. Yes, I was fastened down by a lock.

35 Q. And you say after you had been in bed some time—as far as you can recollect about two hours—the additional lock was added?

A. The additional lock was added.

Mr. Keating. A second chain was brought?

40 *Mr. Stone.* I want him to explain. Go on and explain

exactly how it was.

A. I do not know how the chain was fastened, but the second chain or the second lock was put round my leg. I was fastened by both legs.

5 *Chairman.* Your other leg was fastened?

A. Yes.

Mr. Stone. And from that time no lock or chain was placed on you?

A. No, not after that time.

10 *Chairman.* He has been under examination a long time.

Mr. Stone. I do not think I have another question to put to him.

Mrs. E. examined by Mr. Stone.

15 *The Chairman.* Will you be examined on oath?

A. No.

Q. You would rather not?

A. I would rather not.

Q. Have you any reason to give?

20 A. I have no particular reason to give; as I never took an oath before, I would rather not now.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Did you, about a week or some short time after your husband had been placed in the Asylum, receive a letter from Dr. Bompas?

25 A. I did, sir.

Q. Have you got that letter?

A. No, I have not.

Q. What has become of it?

A. It was destroyed; it was burnt.

30 Q. Do you remember the contents of it?

A. I cannot exactly state the exact words, it merely stated that Mr. E. had arrived safe at Bristol, and that he hoped that in a short time he would be restored to health.

35 Q. Was there any reference whatever in that letter of his intention to use mechanical restraint?

A. No, sir, not that I am aware of.

Q. Did you receive any other letter from Dr. Bompas with reference to his treatment of your husband.

40 (No answer.)

The Chairman. First of all get the fact.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Did you receive any other letter ?

A. Yes.

5 Q. What has become of it ?

A. They are all burnt.

Q. Were you allowed to write to him ?

A. No, sir.

10 Q. In what respect were you not allowed ; how were you refused permission to write ?

A. Dr. Bompas stated that it might excite Mr. E., and prevent him from recovering.

Q. Did he desire you not to write, stating that your writing would retard his recovery ?

15 A. Yes.

Q. Was anything said as to your seeing him ; whether you were to see him or not ?

A. I believe once it was stated that it would be prejudicial to his health to see him.

20 Q. For you to see him ?

A. Yes.

Q. I believe at his leaving the Asylum, you went to reside with Mr. E. at lodgings in Clifton ?

A. Yes, sir.

25 Q. How long were you there ?

A. Three weeks or a month ; about that time.

Q. Do you remember having seen Dr. Joseph Bompas there during that time ?

A. No, sir.

30 *The Chairman.* That is the Dr. Bompas, is it not ?

Mr. Stone. Yes, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Mr. Charles Bompas, did you see him ?

A. Yes.

35 Q. How many times did you see him ?

A. Once.

Q. And once only ?

A. Once only.

Q. Was your husband present at that time ?

40 A. Yes.

Q. Did you hear what passed between your husband and him ?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you hear your husband at all refer to the manner in which he had been treated at the Asylum at that interview ?

A. No, sir, the conversation was general.

Q. Did Mr. Nathaniel Smith call at all ?

A. Yes.

10 Q. On how many occasions ?

A. I believe once at the house only.

Q. Was your husband present at that time ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you hear at that interview with Mr. Nathaniel Smith, your husband make any relation whatever to his treatment in the Asylum ; or express any thanks for the manner in which he had been treated there ?

A. I did not see Mr. Nathaniel Smith, neither did I hear the conversation.

20 Q. You were not present ?

A. I was not present.

Q. You did not see Mr. Smith at all yourself ?

A. No.

Q. After you had left Clifton did you receive any letter or communication from Dr. Bompas ?

A. Not myself.

Q. Did you see any letter addressed by him to your husband ?

A. Yes, sir.

30 Q. What has become of it ?

A. Really I am not aware what has become of that letter ?

Q. What was it, a letter or the account ?

A. It was the account and a letter ?

35 Q. Do you know whether that is in existence, or has been destroyed ?

A. I cannot say, I believe it is in existence.

Q. Have you it with you ?

A. No, sir, not here.

40 *Mr. Keating.* I shall not make any difficulty about

that.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) It was a letter with the account?

A. Yes.

Mr. Keating. If Mrs. E. has a distinct recollection
5 of the contents I shall not object.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Had that letter anything in it except the account?

A. No, only expressing that he hoped Mr. E. still continued in good health.

10 Q. That was the purport of it, was it?

A. Yes, that was the purport of it.

Q. Has your husband written to Dr. Bompas, to your knowledge, since that?

A. Not since.

15 Q. Have you had any communication since with any member of the family?

A. No, sir.

Cross-examined by Mr. Keating.

Q. How long have you been married to Mr. E.?

20 A. Five years, on Saturday.

Q. How often during that time has Mr. E. been afflicted in that way, so as to render it necessary to send him to an asylum?

A. To the best of my memory I should say four
25 or five times.

Q. Did his unfortunate malady render him very irritable at times?

A. Yes.

Q. And frequently violent?

30 A. Sometimes.

Q. Very violent?

A. Yes.

Q. I mean so as to preclude all possibility of restraining him at home?

35 A. Yes, sir.

Q. Upon each of those occasions that he was removed, I believe it was at your request?

A. It was, excepting the first, and then his brother interfered.

40 Q. I need scarcely ask whether his malady was very

severe indeed before you thought it necessary to have recourse to that step?

A. Oh, yes.

Q. You said that no communication had taken place
5 between Mr. E. and Dr. Bompas after you received some letter or other, did you change your residence shortly after that?

A. Yes we did; we went to London after going to Clifton.

10 Q. Dr. Bompas had no means of knowing where your residence was?

A. No; I do not think he knew our residence at the time he received the money for his account.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) After being at Clifton?

15 A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) I believe even Mr. E.'s family were not aware of where he was?

A. No, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) You state that his conduct was
20 violent before his removal.

A. Always before his removal his conduct was violent.

Q. In what way did he exhibit that conduct and violence?

25 A. I can scarcely name the way.

Q. In language?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. In any other way than using violent language?

A. Noisy.

30 Q. Making noises?

A. Anything but like a gentleman.

Q. Did you ever know him injure any person?

A. Not intentionally.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Pray did Dr. Bompas write to
35 you to express a wish that Mr. E. might be taken away from the establishment?

A. A few days before he was taken away.

Q. Did you write to Dr. Bompas to request that he should be kept?

40 A. No, sir.

Q. You did not ?

A. No, sir.

Q. You say he never injured any one intentionally ?

A. No, sir.

5 Q. Did he ever injure any one at all ?

A. There might have been a slight push, or anything in that way.

Q. He never struck anybody ?

A. No, sir.

10 Q. Or kicked ?

A. Sometimes he would be free with his feet, but I do not think he would kick out with the purpose of hitting any one with his foot.

Q. Had you any reason to be afraid of him ?

15 A. Only myself.

Q. You were afraid of personal violence ?

A. Yes, towards myself ; but I believe that Mr. E. would never do any one else injury.

20 Q. There was sufficient in his action to induce you to fear violence towards yourself. There was sufficient in your mind to induce the opinion that he might do you some harm ?

A. Yes ; at all other times he was truly kind and affectionate. It will only appear at those times.

25 Q. Do you apprehend he has a strong impression of having been ill-treated at the Asylum ?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you suppose that that impression arises from the diseased state of his mind at all ?

30 A. No, sir ; I think he has an opinion that he was harshly and injudiciously treated there.

Q. (*By Mr. Gyde.*) He has strong feelings evidently ?

35 A. Yes ; but I do not think he would injure any one, or Dr. Bompas. He would not say anything to injure the parties whom he was giving evidence against.

(The witness withdrew, and the Court adjourned at a Quarter before Six o'clock.)

The Proceedings were resumed at Ten o'Clock.

LAWFORD'S GATE SESSION ROOM,
Thursday, November 23, 1848.

Thomas Cook called in.

Mr. Keating. Before *Thomas Cook* is examined or sworn, I should like to know whether he comes from the Gloucester Lunatic Asylum in the care of two
5 keepers, because I shall object to his being sworn ; it is a desecration of an oath to have such a man sworn.

Mr. Stone. I hold in my hand a certificate of the Superintendant of the Asylum, signed " W. W. Williams," and dated " County Lunatic Asylum, Gloucester, November 20th, 1848. I hereby certify,
10 that *Thomas Cook* has sufficiently recovered his mental health, to be able to give a clear and consistent answer to any questions put to him. I am, however, unable to pronounce him fit to be discharged at pre-
15 sent, being still liable to a little occasional excitement." I therefore propose that *Thomas Cook* be sworn.

The Chairman. Have you any objection, *Mr. Keating*, to his being sworn ?

20 *Mr. Keating.* I have no right to object to his being sworn. I wish the fact to be taken that he comes here from the Gloucester Lunatic Asylum, in the care of a keeper. If the Court think it right, under such circumstances, that he should be sworn, of
25 course I have no objection.

Mr. Stone. He comes here under the certificate.

The Chairman, (to *Cook*.) If you object to be sworn, we will take your evidence without ; but if you have no objection we will swear you. Which
30 will you do ? You may do as you please.

Thomas Cook. I will do it.

Thomas Cook was then sworn, and examined by *Mr. Stone.*

Q. What is your age?

5 A. Thirty-eight on the 19th of March next.

Q. Were you ever in the service of Major Shute?

A. Yes.

Q. For how many years?

A. Ten.

10 Q. Were you after that in the service of Bishop Grey?

A. Before; for four years.

Q. I believe he lived at Rodney House, Clifton, at the time?

15 A. Yes, and died there.

Q. Did you after that enter the service of the late Dr. Bompas?

A. No, sir.

Q. The present Dr. Bompas?

20 A. No, sir, I went to live with Mr. Vining.

Q. I do not mean immediately afterwards. You were in the service, were you not, of the late Dr. Bompas?

25 A. Yes, I was with my mother two years after that, who is a gardener at Stapleton.

Q. How many years since did you enter the service of Dr. Bompas?

A. I was two years with my mother, and I went not to the present Dr. Bompas, but his father, as keeper.

30 Q. How many years ago was that, that you went to Dr. Bompas?

A. It is three years ago, about now.

Q. That is twelve months before the death of Dr. Bompas?

35 A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then you were living with Dr. Bompas at the time of his death, were you not?

A. Yes, he died suddenly in the night.

40 Q. Do you remember the present Dr. Bompas at all attending the patients in his father's lifetime?

A. Occasionally.

Q. How long before the doctor's death?

A. I do not remember how long, but he came with his father occasionally, and when his father went out
5 and went to London, he attended them. He underwent some examination.

Q. Who do you mean by "he" went to London?

A. The old Dr. Bompas; not the present. I remember going to London; he had some complaint in
10 the heart, and went to London to be examined just before he died.

Q. During that time?

A. The present Dr. Bompas attended and Mr. Smith. Mr. Smith attended twice a week.

15 Q. How long before his death did he go to London?

A. It was not many weeks.

Q. (*By the Chairman*). How long was he in London?

20 A. Two or three days.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone*.) I believe that Dr. Bompas died in the spring of 1847?

A. He did, Sir.

Q. Do you remember the day of the month?

25 A. I do not; I think it was October.

Q. In the beginning of 1847?

A. 1847, sir, was it. It was the first year I was there. Perhaps Dr. Bompas has the date of my entrance in the house, because it was put down.

30 Q. (*By Mr. Keating*.) You believe the fact is that he died in the month of February, 1847?

Mr. Stone. Yes, you had better take that down.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone*.) On the death of Dr. Bompas who attended to the patients?

35 A. The present Dr. Bompas that is now with Mr. Smith, who came twice a week; Mr. Nathaniel Smith, of Clifton.

Q. Do you remember his visiting it oftener than twice a week?

40 A. No, sir, not while I was in the establishment.

Q. Did you continue at the death of Dr. Bompas as a keeper?

A. I did, sir.

Q. Under the present Dr. Bompas?

5 A. Under the present Dr. Bompas.

Q. For how long?

A. I suppose two years and a half.

Q. How long were you a keeper afterwards?

A. Six months, I suppose, in the establishment.

10 Q. About six months in the establishment?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. I believe there are three departments in that establishment?

A. Yes, sir.

15 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Explain what you mean by the establishment?

A. The whole of the Asylum.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Three distinct departments?

A. Yes.

20 Q. One for the better class?

A. Yes, and one for the second, and one for the third.

Q. What class of patients are put into those separate departments?

A. There is no number.

25 Q. What sort of patients?

A. There were the best in the middle department of the house, where the gentlemen are; there was no number to it.

30 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) What was the first department?

A. The gentlemen's.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Another was called the farmers' department?

A. Yes, sir.

35 Q. In that, I believe, the middle class of persons were placed?

A. Yes.

Q. And the third department?

40 A. The sick and noisy; the sick and ill; the people who were very ill.

Q. Idiots?

A. Some were.

Q. Dirty?

A. Dirty.

5 Q. Noisy, sick and dirty, and idiots?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you remember a gentleman of the name of E. coming to the Asylum?

A. I do, sir, very well.

10 Q. In what department was he placed?

A. In what we call the farmers' department.

Q. What keepers attended him?

A. Smith and Hunt.

Q. In that department?

15 A. Yes, sir.

Q. In what department at that time were you attending?

A. In the noisy ward, we call it.

Q. Did the keepers occasionally assist each other
20 in all the departments?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long did Mr. E. remain in the farmers' department before he was changed?

A. He came in that department; he was brought
25 occasionally, when he was high, when he was excited or high.

Q. He was brought to where?

A. Into your department.

Q. Into the noisy department?

30 A. In the strong room, we call it, in the Asylum.

Q. Was that during the period that he was in the farmers' department?

A. Yes; occasionally he was brought there.

Q. Was he afterwards permanently changed?

35 A. Yes, he was kept there a short time, and taken away when he was quiet; he was taken back by the keepers.

Q. How many times during the period he was in the farmers' room was he so taken to the strong room,
40 and retaken to the farmer's?

A. Three or four times, I remember; not the farmers' room.

Q. How long was he detained before he was taken back to the farmers' room?

5 A. I cannot say to the time, but some time till he got quiet.

Q. During the time that he was in the farmers' room, did you see him amusing the patients in any way?

10 A. Mr. Bompas?

Q. No, Mr. E.

A. No.

Q. Had he cards?

A. No, sir, not then; I was not the keeper there
15 then.

Q. Did you ever see him amuse the patients in the other departments?

A. Yes.

Q. Where?

20 A. When he was brought to our department.

Q. How long had he been in the farmers' department, with these occasional removals to the strong room, before he was brought to your department, the noisy department?

25 A. I should say three weeks.

Q. Do you know why he was put in the strong room, from the farmers' department?

A. No, sir.

Q. You do not know?

30 A. No, sir.

Q. Had you heard of his having broken windows?

A. Yes.

Q. You heard that?

A. Yes, and I think that was what it was for.

35 Q. What sort of a man was he as to temper; was he good tempered or otherwise?

A. He was good tempered sometimes; but when he was excited, he was bad tempered, and would swear and spit at people, and call them bad names.

40 Q. What would excite him? explain.

A. If he had not the things in a moment that he wished.

Q. If he had not the things in a moment which he asked for ?

5 A. Yes.

Q. Had you a keeper called Banwell, assisting you in the dirty department ; the noisy department ?

A. Yes.

10 Q. Did you observe his conduct towards Mr. E., whether it was civil or, rough and uncourteous ?

A. He was sometimes good to him, and sometimes he was rough.

Q. Now when he was rough to Mr. E., how would Mr. E. receive that roughness ; how would he behave ?

15 A. He would be higher and excited more.

Q. When he was brought to your department, was it stated why he was brought there ?

A. Yes.

Q. Why ?

20 A. It was said the man was not strong enough there to keep him.

Q. Was it said that he was noisy ?

A. Yes.

25 Q. Was he under any restraint when he was brought to your room ? had he any thing about his legs ?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did Banwell place any thing on him when he was there ?

A. When he had orders.

30 Q. What did he place on him when he had orders ?

A. He put a leg lock on his leg.

Q. Just explain, if you please, what you mean by a leg lock ?

A. It was a steel thing what you put on men's legs
5 It is a lock, and has a screw in it.

Q. Is that put on both legs or on one leg ?

A. One leg.

Q. What is there besides ?

A. To fasten it to ?

10 Q. To fasten it to.

A. A chain.

Q. What becomes of the chain ?

A. The chain is to go on through the corner of the bed.

5 Q. I am speaking when he was up, had he any thing on his legs then ?

A. No, I do not remember that he had any thing on his legs when he was up.

10 Q. You know what is called the shackles ; have you an instrument of restraint which you call the shackles ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you ever see the shackles on him ?

A. No, sir.

15 Q. You did not see them ?

A. No.

Q. Recollect yourself ; do you remember Mr. Nathaniel Smith coming and ordering something to be removed from him ?

20 A. No, sir.

Q. After he was in your department, in what room was he placed to sleep ?

A. He slept, I think, two or three nights in the strong room.

25 Q. Where was the window in that room ?

A. At the top, sir.

Q. Was there a shutter to fasten over it ?

A. Yes, to give light or darkness.

Q. Was it fastened ?

30 A. It was by day, and placed down by night occasionally.

Q. It was removed so as to give light by day, and by night it was left in darkness ?

A. Yes, occasionally.

35 Q. What was the floor, stone ?

A. Stone.

Q. You have another, a strong room there, I believe ?

A. Three, sir ; one padded room.

40 Q. Was a person of the name of Cox in one of the others ?

A. Yes, the outside one, towards the flue.

Q. (*By the Chairman*) Which was Cox in; the strong room, or the padded room?

A. Not the padded room.

5 Q. Was the padded room vacant?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone*) In the strong room, of which you have been speaking, was Mr. E. frequently locked up there by day?

10 A. Sometimes, sir; not a long time.

Q. For how long at a time?

A. Perhaps two hours.

Q. Did that excite him or make him, high, as you call it?

15 A. He would make a noise at the door and swear.

Q. Upon his being put there?

A. Yes.

Q. After that he was placed in another room?

A. Yes, let out in that yard sometimes; walked
20 in the yard.

Q. How wide is the yard?

A. It is as wide as this room, I suppose.

Q. Surrounded by high walls?

A. And a seat for him to sit down, under a mul-
25 berry tree.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) It is wider than this room?

A. Yes, it is wider than this room; as wide as this room is long.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) In the room he was placed in
30 was there a chair or a table?

A. There was a bedstead and chair; no table was allowed there; not a table.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Any close stool?

A. Occasionally.

35 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Was there any water?

A. If it was required; no water there.

Q. Are you sure there was a chair in this strong room at the time Mr. E. was there?

A. Yes, sir.

40 Q. Always?

A. No, sir; it was taken away. Sometimes he would be violent and strike it against the door, and then it was removed.

Q. Was there an iron bar up the window?

5 A. In the strong room, sir?

Q. Yes.

A. No, sir.

Q. You say he was afterwards removed to another room to sleep?

10 A. Yes.

Q. Was there a window in that room?

A. Yes, and two iron bars went up the window on each side.

Q. On the outside?

15 A. The inside, sir.

Q. Was there any chair or table in that room?

A. No table, sir.

Q. Was there a chair?

A. A chair.

20 Q. Always?

A. No, sir; sometimes it was taken away, fearing he would do some injury or other.

Q. Was there any water in that room?

A. No, sir; if he wanted water he had it.

25 Q. What was the state of the window, in the sill, the window frame?

A. It was a low window, and the lower part was decayed.

Q. Do you remember Mr. E. making an attempt
30 to escape from that window?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did he do?

A. He got one of the bars; it was fastened by two little screws at the bottom. It had two ends to it, so
35 that the two screws would go inside the bar. He got them out, pushed them aside, took out the window, it was fastened by little tacks; he pulled them out, and got through the window head foremost.

Q. He got out you say?

40 A. Yes, head foremost out of the window, and

getting out he got hung in the window ; there was not room for him to pass, and he scragged the left side of his thigh.

Q. Did you see him hang in the window, or is it
5 only an opinion you formed ?

A. No, he told me himself how he got out ; how he began himself.

Q. This is from his statement to you, not from
your own observation ?

10 A. No, sir, not at all.

Q. Where did you find him ?

A. In Mr. V.'s room.

Q. Was this on the ground floor ?

A. The room not exactly above.

15 Q. The room from which he escaped, was that on the ground floor ?

A. No, sir ; there is a story above, if you recollect in that department ; it is up stairs, and round the corner ; there is Mr. V.'s room ; he was in that room.

20 Q. What is there in the room below from which he escaped ?

A. The room which he left is a lower apartment, and the other is over, and he was up in the other, Mr. V.'s room ; the first room on the floor.

25 Q. When he escaped ?

A. No, where we found him ; he escaped out in the yard.

Q. The room in which he slept, and from which he escaped, is that on the ground floor ?

30 A. Yes, sir, and then he went up stairs, and got into another room.

Q. Where did he get to when he got through the window ?

A. Into the yard ; that is the first yard in that
35 department.

Q. Could he escape from that yard ? Is it not surrounded by high walls ?

A. Yes, no man could escape without the lock being broke.

40 Q. Having got into the yard, you say, you found

him in the morning in the room above that in which he slept.

A. Yes, in V.'s room; not exactly opposite his. He slept in a room three or four rooms down; the
5 second room from Mr. F.'s.

Q. Did you report to Dr. Bompas the injury to his thigh?

A. Yes, sir; I and Banwell too.

Q. Was the scrape on the thigh of much extent;
10 of consequence?

A. No, sir; merely grazed the top skin where it was scratched off.

Q. Was it treated at all by Dr. Bompas? Was any thing applied to it?

15 A. I really do not know; the skin was scraped, but not cut.

Q. Did it bleed?

A. No, sir.

Q. What was done with him after that by night.

20 A. I think he was moved from there. I think he was moved to a room above. Mr. Bompas moved him to a room above, next to the room where we found him in the morning.

Q. Next to V.'s room?

25 A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Removed to a room up stairs?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Was he fastened at all to the
30 bed in that room?

A. No, sir.

Q. How long did he sleep there?

A. I think he slept in that room till he was taken away from that room.

35 Q. I want to know how long that was; how many nights?

A. It was a good while, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) He means till he was taken from the establishment?

40 A. No, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) How soon after that was he at all chained to the bed? as near as you can recollect,

A. I cannot recollect that; whether it was before that. No.

5 Q. You remember the fact of his having been chained?

A. Yes.

Q. How was he secured to the bed?

A. It was fastened on his left leg.

10 Q. What was it? Describe it.

A. I could mark it out on a piece of paper. (*Describing it on a sheet of paper.*) It opens here; and there is a screw and a bit of a chain; and the man's leg goes in there.

15 Q. And what is there fastened to that?

A. A chain, to come in here. You put on the chain first; then it is put on the man's leg and locked.

Q. How was the other part of the chain fastened?

A. It went down through the bed, the corners,
20 and was fastened underneath by something.

Q. Could he get out of bed when he was so fastened?

A. Yes, he could get out on one leg.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) How long was the chain?

25 A. I should think it was more than a yard long.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) How long was it above the bed?

A. It comes under the bed.

Q. Does it come through the bed, or in at the
30 bottom of it?

A. It comes up into the bed.

Q. Through the clothes?

A. Not through the clothes; it comes in at the bottom.

35 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Was there any covering on the ring that went round the leg?

A. There was not, on them.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Have you any rings on which there were coverings?

40 A. I have seen some there.

Q. But the ring which was on the leg of Mr. E. had no covering ?

A. It had none.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Was it polished and
5 smooth ?

A. It would shine like a stirrup iron would.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) How long did he remain chained in that way ?

A. I cannot recollect how long.

10 Q. Tell us as near as you can.

A. About a week or a fortnight.

Q. You say about a fortnight. Might it be more ?

Mr. Keating. It was in fact three weeks.

Mr. Stone. Yes, there is no doubt about that ; we
15 have it recorded.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) No, but did he remain chained from the time it was put on till the time the magistrates came ? that is the question.

A. He did, sir ; at night.

20 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) When did they come ?

A. I do not recollect the day.

Q. Do you remember the night before they were there ?

A. Yes, sir.

25 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Do you mean when the magistrates came ; the time they ordered the chain to be removed ?

A. Yes, sir, they did.

Q. Did he remain chained from the time it was
30 first put on till they ordered it to be removed ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) I was drawing your attention to the night they ordered it to be removed.

A. The same night they ordered it to be removed
35 it was done again.

Q. It was put on again ?

A. It was put on again.

Q. Who was it put on by ?

A. By Banwell and me.

40 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) At what time ?

A. The regular bed time.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) By whose orders did you do it?

A. I asked Banwell if it was to be continued, and
5 he said "Yes."

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Did Banwell say anything more?

A. No.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Not at that time?

10 A. No.

Q. Do you remember whether Mr. E. did any thing to the lock so as to prevent your locking it?

A. I do.

Q. What did he do?

15 A. He put something in it, we could not undo it, but what I do not know.

Q. When was that? How long before the locking was discontinued?

A. He had done it about two nights before that; we
20 could not get them off after; he had the use of the yard, walking out by day; he would get in there by day and do it.

Q. He would get in and stuff something into the lock, so that you could not unlock them?

25 A. Yes, sir, or any lock, or do any mischief that he could, that he could get at; he would take the locks off; break them.

Q. What did he put in them? Was it gravel, or dirt, or any thing of that sort?

30 A. His pipe, or gravel, or any thing, or a nail; if he could get a nail it would be a great tool for him.

Q. Could he get a nail?

A. Perhaps he would find one in the wall; or a knife, or any thing he could get.

35 Q. Could he get a knife?

A. He would get any thing he could. He could open a door as well as any body without a key.

Q. Without it?

A. If he could get a nail or any thing. I have
40 known him open a door with his finger.

Q. Do you remember whether there was any other lock put on the chain besides the one with which he was fastened?

A. Yes.

5 Q. How many locks?

A. Three.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) When you say "locks" you do not mean padlocks put on the chain, I presume. Do you mean leg locks, an iron ring with a screw lock
10 in it? Is that it?

A. Yes.

Mr. Stone. How?

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) "I mean by locks iron rings with screw locks on them, made to go round the
15 leg;" is that it?

A. Yes.

Q. Was more than one on the leg or not?

A. He never had them on but one leg.

Q. (*By Mr. Price.*) Why were the others not
20 taken off?

A. Because he had blocked them up. He could not take them out, in fact. He could not get them; there is a screw, and he could not get them out.

25 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) When you found one lock hampered, you then got another lock?

A. We had to get it undone.

Q. You got another ring?

A. Yes.

30 Q. And that you put round his leg, and run it through the other ring?

A. Yes.

Q. Making use of the lock that was hampered, just like the link of a chain?

35 A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) So that there would be three rings, but only one on the leg?

A. Yes, but only one on the leg.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) You then put another
40 ring around his leg, and fastened it around his leg

like a chain. Was that the case with the third lock that was put on?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Could he get it off?

5 A. No, sir.

Q. Could he get out of bed?

A. Yes.

Q. Out of bed with one leg, but not with two?

A. Yes, he could get out of bed to make water,
10 or any thing of that kind.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) He could not get both legs out of bed, could he?

A. He could get out and make water.

Q. (*By Mr. Price.*) Could he get out and stand
15 on two legs?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Gyde.*) How far would the length of the chain allow him to go to the side of the bed?

A. It was a yard long.

20 Q. Would it allow him to go a yard from the side of the bed, if he got out?

A. No, I think not.

Q. The chain would scarcely allow him to go a yard from the foot of the bed; you say the foot of
25 the bed?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) He could stand on both legs when he was chained?

A. Yes.

30 Q. (*By Mr. Witts.*) But if he got out at the side, only on one leg?

A. No.

Q. But would not that do, if he chose to get out at the lower part of the bed?

35 A. It was a box-up bedstead; the same kind as is used at asylums.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) A crib bedstead?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Gyde.*) Used at the asylum at Gloucester?

40 A. Yes.

Q. The kind of bedstead is of the same description as those used at the asylum at Gloucester?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) A crib bedstead?

5 A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) After he was so chained to the bed, was he locked in the room?

A. No, sir; at night he was.

Q. Did you lock him in?

10 A. Sometimes I did, and sometimes Banwell.

Q. Had you the key of the door?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) He was locked in at night while he was chained?

15 A. Yes.

Mr. Price. Is he quite clear as to getting out of bed?

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Is this a crib bed or not?

A. It is what we call a box bedstead.

20 Q. What do you mean by a box bedstead?

A. It is for a patient who is dirty. It is hollowed down, and a hole in it; and a pot to catch the urine or any thing that may come through.

Q. What sides are there to the bed?

25 A. Some are long.

Q. What height was the side of this bed?

A. They are low, bedless, and bored at the bottom.

Q. What sides are there to the bed?

30 A. Only board.

Q. How high?

A. Not as high as this table. Some are.

Q. From the ground?

A. From the ground.

35 Q. How high are they from the inside of the bedstead? How high is the side of this box bedstead from the bedstead up to the top of the board, the top of the side?

A. Perhaps two feet, some more or less; they
40 are not all of one size.

Q. I am asking you as to this particular bed that Mr. E. was in ; tell us what it was as to this particular bedstead ; what was the height in your opinion of the side of the bed ?

5 A. Two feet.

Q. From the ground, or from the bed ?

A. From the ground I should say.

Q. How high was the bed from the ground ?

A. The bed perhaps would not fill it up.

10 Q. (*By Mr. Gyde.*) Do you mean from the top of the bed frame, or the clothes ?

A. From the clothes. Some beds are higher than some. The chain will rise up and down ; it comes through a hole in the bed ; the far corner of the leg.

15 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) The chain is fastened to the under side of the bedstead ?

A. Underneath ; the end of it is fastened there

Q. It is fastened to the under side of the bedstead ; the end being so fastened, does it come through to the
20 bed clothes, or does it go over the side ?

A. It comes underneath the hole, here.

Q. Here is the side of the bedstead ; the chain is fastened under here ; does the chain come over here, or does it come through ?

25 A. Inside. It does not come over here ; it passes through the bottom.

Q. (*By Mr. Price.*) Is there a bottom to the bed ?

A. It is a regular box.

Q. (*By Mr. Parry.*) Have you ever seen him
30 standing with both his feet on the ground ?

A. No, I only suppose it possible he could.

Q. (*By Mr. Price.*) Does the chain slide ; is it on a ring ?

A. It is fastened under, just by the leg ; it comes
35 through, so that it would work up and down ; play.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) What part of the bedstead was the chain fastened to ? The bottom, or any part of the side ?

A. It went right underneath the corner, by the leg.
40 I think there was something in the leg to catch the end

of the chain ; a staple or something of that kind.

Q. (*By Mr. Price.*) Is it intended to give sufficient length to the chain for the man to get out of bed ?

A. Yes ; it is the intention.

5 Q. Are you sure of that ?

A. Yes.

Q. And you believe in this case you could do so ?

A. Yes ; but I do not know that it would be sufficient for him to put his leg to the ground.

10 Q. (*By Mr. Parry.*) You do not know that it would be sufficient ?

Mr. Price. He does not know that he could put both his feet to the ground.

15 Q. (*By Mr. Gyde.*) Have you a distinct recollection as to the length of the chain ?

A. I should think it was a yard.

Q. How far do you suppose it would come over this corner of the box ?

A. It would come up to the bottom of the bed.

20 Q. Then it had to go over the frame ; would it reach the ground when it was thrown over the corners of the bed ?

A. I do not think it would exactly.

Q. Did you ever try ?

25 A. No, sir.

Q. Are you confident that it was intended to allow the patient to get out of bed if occasion required ?

A. Yes.

Q. You think it quite long enough for that purpose ?

30 A. I do not say he could put his leg down.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) You say it was intended to be long enough for the patient to get out of bed ?

A. Yes, sir.

35 *Mr. Price* :—But he is not sure he could put both feet on the ground.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) You have said that the box bedstead was about two feet high from the floor ?

A. It is more than that from the floor ; but not from the bottom of the bed where the chain goes on ; it is
40 not fastened to the ground ; it is fastened to the box.

Q. I am now talking of the sides of the bedstead ; how high is the side of the bedstead ?

A. Two feet I should say.

Q. From the floor to the top, or from the bottom
5 where the bed went to the top ?

A. Where the bed went from, I should think that the bed inside was as high as that (describing it).

Q. That is not two feet or any thing like ?

A. No, sir.

10 Q. That is about one foot five inches ?

A. Yes.

Q. Was there room to put a chamber pot under the bedstead ?

A. I should think there was.

15 Q. Then there would be about nine inches from the height off two feet ; that would leave the side of the bed from fifteen to eighteen inches high ?

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Supposing, for instance, Mr. E. had chanced in the night to have wanted to ease his
20 bowels, how would he have accomplished it. Was there not a pot placed under the bed for the purpose ?

A. We put it at the bottom of the bed.

Q. Inside the bed ?

A. No, sir.

25 Q. I mean under the bed ?

A. Yes.

Q. How would it be accomplished ?

A. He would get out at the bottom ; he could rise up and get out of the bottom, and take it in his hand
30 if he had length enough for to go.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) The question is, with the length of chain you know he had, could he have had an opportunity of doing his affairs out of bed, supposing he wanted the close-stool ?

35 A. Yes.

Q. How ?

A. If the chain was long enough, I do not know that it was long enough for to do it.

Q. Was it or not long enough ?

40 A. I do not think it was.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) The door you say was locked at night?

A. Yes.

Q. How near to that room did any keeper sleep?

5 A. I did sleep myself over that place. When I was in that room I slept over him.

Q. The room above?

A. Yes.

10 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) In the room above, or the story above?

A. Yes.

Q. How near the room above did you sleep; was it just over or was it further off?

A. Not exactly.

15 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Did any one sleep in the room immediately over the room?

A. Yes.

Q. Was that a patient?

A. Yes, sir.

20 Q. Who? Was he one of the noisy patients?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there any bell in the room?

A. No.

Q. Did Dr. Bompas visit the noisy room?

25 A. Yes.

Q. I am speaking of the ward now, not the bed room?

A. Oh yes, Sir.

Q. How often?

30 A. Every day.

Q. Once a day?

A. Sometimes, if it was quiet, twice a day, or three times if he was wanted, if anything should happen; on any occasion when he was wanted.

35 Q. Had he any fixed time for going to it?

A. Not a fixed time exactly; sometimes his uncle, Mr. Smith, and he would go round together on his fixed days, that was about the morning part.

40 Q. My question was, had he any fixed time for going?

A. Not that I know of; but he came in every morning.

Q. He usually came in every morning?

A. Yes.

5 Q. And oftener if he were wanted?

A. Yes.

Q. You have told us that after Mr. E. had been chained to the bed, you locked him up?

A. Yes.

10 Q. Did you ever know Dr. Bompas go to the room after you had been locked up?

A. No, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Price.*) Could he have gone without your knowing it?

15 A. No.

Q. Had he no key?

A. Not for those doors; you put padlocks on them.

Q. Had he no key to the padlocks?

A. I do not know.

20 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) None to your knowledge?

A. None to my knowledge.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Did you ever see Dr. Bompas open that door with a key not yours or not Banwell's?

25 A. No, sir.

The Chairman. You asked the question during the time of the chaining,—or when?

Mr. Stone. I mean during the time of the chaining?

A. If there was any thing the matter with any
30 patient Dr. Bompas came.

Q. My question was, did you ever know him come to Mr. E. after he had been chained and locked up for the night?

A. No, Sir.

35 Q. What was your usual hour for relieving him in the morning; for opening the door and unlocking him; releasing him from his chain?

A. About half-past seven; seven o'clock sometimes. If he wanted to come out early, he was let
40 out; there was no particular time.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) How did you know if he wanted to come out earlier?

A. Because I could hear if he spoke; or if I was not there, the other keeper could.

5 Q. (*By Mr. Price.*) At all times of the night?

A. Yes, sir; in that place where Mr. E. slept.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) What time was he chained at night?

A. The usual time that he used to go to bed;
10 there was not a fixed time to go to bed.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) What was the usual time?

A. In winter they go earlier; in the summer they stop up later. In the winter they go to bed earlier, about eight o'clock or half-past eight.

15 Q. At about eight in winter; and what in summer?

A. About nine o'clock.

Q. (*By Mr. Witts.*) Was the chain put on after or before he went to bed?

20 A. The chain remained on the bed.

Q. Was the ring put round his foot after he was lying down?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) After he was in bed?

25 A. Yes, sir.

Q. He put his leg out of bed to have it done?

A. No; he would lie down, cover himself over, and then push his leg out to have it put on sometimes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone*) He put his leg out to have
30 it put on?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Witts.*) Could it have been put on before he got into bed?

A. No, Sir.

35 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Do you mean to say it could not possibly be put on, or that it was more convenient to put it so on?

A. I do not think it could.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Why?

40 A. Without he had sat up on the bed.

Q. Why could not the chain be put on out of bed?

A. It was never tried by me nor no other keeper.

Q. What is your opinion about it? Was the chain long enough to reach from where it came through the
5 flooring of the bed to be put on his ankle before he got in?

A. Yes; if it was pulled over the side, and pulled through.

Q. Would it reach his ankle if he stood on the floor
10 of the room?

A. No; I do not think it would.

Q. (*By Mr. Witts.*) You never tried, but you think it could not?

A. I think it could not.

15 Q. (*By Mr. Price.*) If he had called out to any one in the night, are you perfectly sure he would have been heard?

A. Yes; because two keepers sleep close by him in the next room; almost up over.

20 Q. Can they hear when they are above?

A. Yes; or any patient that was in that part where we were.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) How many noisy patients had you in that department?

25 A. Two, I think.

Q. Do you mean two besides Mr. E.?

A. Yes.

Q. Where they noisy by night as well as by day?

A. Yes.

30 Q. Did you ever know of Dr. Bompas examining the leg of Mr. E. to see if the chain had injured him at all?

A. Yes.

Q. When have you known him?

35 A. When Mr. E. has asked him to do it.

Q. Have you heard Mr. E. complain of its hurting him?

A. Yes.

Q. To Dr. Bompas?

40 A. Yes.

Q. More than once ?

A. Yes ; I think it was more than once—twice.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) You say you have known Dr. Bompas examine Mr. E.'s leg ?

5 A. Yes.

Q. When E. asked him.

A. Yes.

Q. “ I have heard Mr. E. complain to Dr. Bompas more than once of the chain hurting his leg.”

10 A. Yes.

Mr. Keating.—“ Twice, I think.”

Q. (*By the Chairman*) What did you say ?

A. Once or twice.

Q. When were these complaints made ; at day or
15 at night ?

A. In the day, sir.

Q. Did you ever know Dr. Bompas look at Mr. E.'s leg from the time he was first chained until the time the Magistrates ordered it to be removed ?

20 A. Yes.

Q. Where ?

A. He pulled off his stocking and showed it to him.

Q. Where ?

A. In the day time.

25 Q. My question is, did you ever know Dr. Bompas look at Mr. E.'s leg during the time the chain was on in the day time ?

A. Yes.

Q. I am asking you while the chain was on ?

30 A. The time we put it on.

Q. Did Dr. Bompas ever see the chain on his leg during all the time he had it put on at night ?

A. I do not think he could ; not at night he did.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Did Dr. Bompas know,
35 of your knowledge, of their being more than one ring on his leg ; more than one ring attached to the chain ?

A. No ; I do not think he did.

Q. Did you, or Banwell in your presence, tell Dr. Bompas about Mr. E.'s having hampered the lock ?

40 A. Yes.

Q. Who ? You or Banwell ?

A. Banwell.

Q. You heard him ?

A. Yes.

5 Q. Was that when the first ring with the lock on it was hampered or the second ?

A. When the second was, sir.

Q. Did you hear what Dr. Bompas said in answer when Banwell so told him ?

10 A. No, sir.

Q. You did not hear the answer ?

A. No.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Did Dr. Bompas order the chain to be put on ?

15 A. When it was first put on ?

Q. Yes.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. During the time he was so chained one night after the other, did you or Banwell, in your hearing, 20 make any report to Dr. Bompas about the chaining, and ask whether it was to be continued or discontinued, or anything of that sort ?

A. No ; I asked Banwell the night that Mr. Mirehouse came by day, whether it was to be discontinued ?

25 Q. That was the night of the day ?

A. And he said " To be sure he must do it."

Q. My question is, whether, to your knowledge, any report was made by you or by Banwell in your hearing ; any report to your knowledge of Mr. E. 30 being continued to be chained, to Dr. Bompas, and of your receiving his further orders ?

A. I never heard any.

Q. No fresh orders were given to your knowledge ?

A. No.

35 Q. (*By Mr Witts.*) When Dr. Bompas gave you orders did you continue to do so till the order was countermanded ?

A. That was the only night.

Q. Generally speaking did you act on orders until 40 those orders were countermanded ?

A. We did as Dr. Bompas ordered us next day.

Q. Generally speaking did you continue what was ordered by Dr. Bompas till he countermanded the order?

5 A. Yes.

Q. That was your rule and practice?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) On the day the Magistrates ordered it to be discontinued, did you receive
10 any orders from Dr. Bompas, or did Banwell, in your presence, receive any orders from Dr. Bompas to take away the chain?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you, when you were going to chain him at
15 night, ask Banwell whether he had any order from Dr. Bompas?

A. I did, sir.

Mr. Keating. I do not know whether you are going to make a statement of the witness to Banwell,
20 or the other to him, evidence against Dr. Bompas.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) I ask you whether you asked him, whether he had orders from Dr. Bompas?

A. Yes.

Q. What did Banwell say to that?

25 A. He said he had no orders.

Mr. Keating. Perhaps you will allow the short-hand writer to enter a note that I object to that?

The Chairman. As not being within the rules of evidence?

30 *Mr Keating.* Yes; as not being within any rule, even the rules laid down by you.

The Chairman. If you please.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Your question being "Did you hear any orders given to Banwell by Dr. Bompas
35 for the chaining to be discontinued till——"

A. I did not.

Q. Did you hear Dr. Bompas give directions to Banwell to discontinue the chains till the Magistrates called on the 5th of October?

40 A. I did not.

Q. How soon after he had been first chained did you hear him complain to Dr. Bompas that the chain injured his leg?

A. I think the next day afterwards.

5 Q. And how soon after that did you hear him complain the second time, as near as you can remember?

A. In two or three days after that.

10 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) The day after the chain was first applied?

A. Yes.

Q. And the second time two or three days after that?

A. Yes.

15 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) I asked you just now of what was the bed composed on which he lay?

A. I think it was a millpuff bed.

Q. How soon after the 5th of October when the Magistrates came, and ordered the chaining to be discontinued, was Mr. E. removed to the department in which he was first placed?

A. Back again?

Q. Yes, to the Farmers' department, how soon after the 5th of October when the Magistrates came?

25 A. Very soon after.

Q. When you say very soon, what do you mean by that?

A. I cannot tell to a day; perhaps about a week or a fortnight.

30 Q. During that period, I mean the period between the calling of the Magistrates on the 5th of October, and his being so removed back, was he allowed to sleep without any chains?

A. Yes.

35 Q. Except on the night which you have mentioned?

A. Yes, I do not think he had any restraint on afterwards.

Q. You do not think he had any restraint whatever afterwards?

40 A. Yes, but I did not attend on him afterwards;

he went to Smith and Hunt.

Q. Did you see him daily ?

A. Not daily.

Q. How often did you see him ?

5 A. After that time ?

Q. Yes.

A. He went out walking after that.

Q. But after he was removed to the Farmer's ward before he left your department, did you see him daily.

10 How did he conduct himself after he had been released from his chains ?

A. Pretty well ; he was a little excited sometimes as patients will be.

15 Q. Was he a patient easily managed if he was kindly treated ?

A. Yes, Sir, by assistance, not one man.

Q. That is when he was excited ?

A. Yes, because one man had no right to be with a patient.

20 Q. No one man you say ought to be with a patient ?

A. No ; there ought to be two or three.

Q. With very excited patients you mean ?

A. Yes ; kind words are the best ; kind treatment is the best.

25 Q. Have you found that to be the case with all patients ?

A. Yes, I have been assistant keeper lately in the Asylum, and I see that kind treatment is the best.

30 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) How long have you found that out ?

A. Oh, these six months.

Q. Where have you been during these six months ?

A. In the Asylum at Glo'ster.

Q. The County Asylum ?

35 A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Are there any chains used in the Asylum at Glo'ster ?

40 A. No, sir, nor any restraint. If a patient is high, there are two or three keepers to be with them, and to treat them well, and the more kinder the patients are

treated the better they are. I have assisted in cleaning and bathing, and ever since I have been well or able to do it. Thank God for it, as being my protector and keeper.

5 (The witness here was much affected, and was permitted to withdraw.)

Mr. Keating.—Have you any objection to that fact appearing on the note, that he was overcome and withdrew?

10 *The Chairman.*—I have no objection to that.

Mr. Stone.—If you please.

Mr. James Waddell sworn, examined by Mr. Stone.

Q. I believe you are a Surgeon, practising at the
15 Fishponds?

A. I am, Sir.

Q. How far is your residence from the Lunatic Asylum, kept by Dr. Bompas?

A. Oh, not a hundred yards; a very short distance;
20 about one hundred yards.

Q. Do you know a patient in the Asylum of the name of W. V.?

A. I do, sir.

Q. He was a farmer, I believe, was he not?

25 A. I believe he was a farmer; he generally goes by the name of Farmer V.

Q. I believe he has been an inmate of that Asylum for very many years?

A. I think he has.

30 Q. How long have you known him as an inmate?

A. I believe I have known him 28 years; I think he has been there ever since I came to that neighbourhood.

Q. Do you recollect having been called in after he
35 had sustained some injury from a fall?

A. I do, sir.

Q. What day of the week were you called in?

A. On Sunday evening.

Q. Do you remember the day of the month?

40 A. I do not.

Q. You only know it was a Sunday evening?

A. A Sunday evening.

Q. Do you remember who fetched you?

A. Dr. Joseph Bompas.

5 Q. Personally?

A. Personally.

Q. What did Dr. Bompas say to you when he called on you?

10 A. He told me that Farmer V. had met with an accident, I think he mentioned two or three days previously to his calling on me; two or three, or four days; I forget the number of days he mentioned.

The Chairman. Before he came to fetch you he had spoken to you?

15 *Mr. Stone.* No; when he fetched him he said he had met with an accident two or three, or three or four days before.

Q. State as nearly as you can what Dr. Bompas said to you before you went to see him?

20 A. He told me he had been going on very well until that day, but that on that day he had felt rather uncomfortable about him; that unfavourable symptoms had come on.

Q. That Dr. Bompas said he had felt rather
25 uncomfortable about him?

A. Yes; that he had considerable difficulty of breathing; that his side was swollen and felt emphysematous, and requested me to go and see him.

Q. Did you in consequence go?

30 A. I went immediately with Dr. Bompas.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) To the Asylum?

A. To the Asylum, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) On your arrival did you see the patient V.?

35 A. I did, sir; I found him in bed.

Q. In what state did you find him?

A. I found him suffering from considerable fever and difficulty of breathing; he also complained of pain in his side.

40 Q. Was Dr. Bompas present?

A. He was present, sir.

Q. Go on.

A. There was also a slight contusion on the head. I then bled him.

5 Q. Was there a keeper standing by at the time of your examination?

A. There was.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Do you know which of the keepers it was? Do you know his name?

10 A. No; I do not.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Did you ask V., or did you hear any one say in the presence of V. and Dr. Bompas, how it occurred?

A. I think I asked how it occurred; if I remember right I asked him how it occurred.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Who?

A. I asked the patient, if I remember right addressing him by name, I asked him how this happened or something of that kind, and the keeper I think, so far
20 as I remember, told me in what way it had happened.

Q. In what way?

A. He told me he had fallen from a ladder or a stair.

Q. That he had fallen down?

25 A. Yes, that he had fallen down from a height.

Q. Do you remember his making any observation as to the state in which he was; whether he had been drinking or not?

A. Yes, he decidedly said he was drunk or tipsy,
30 or something of that sort; he gave me to understand that he was intoxicated.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Did you consider him at that time in great danger or otherwise.

A. I considered him in danger; these cases are
35 always attended with a certain degree of danger, but not extreme danger.

Q. If accidents such as this must have been producing the consequences which you then saw, would they not from neglect be attended with much danger?

40 A. Surely so.

Q. Could you form any opinion from the state in which you then saw him, how long the accident must have happened ?

A. No, I could not.

5 Q. You bled him, you say, what was the injury from which he was suffering ?

A. He was suffering from a fractured rib.

Q. One or more ?

A. One decidedly, I was apprehensive there were
10 more, but I could not ascertain that ; there is a difficulty sometimes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) He was suffering from one rib or more ?

A. From one decidedly.

15 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) You were apprehensive of more, but you could not distinctly ascertain ?

A. I could not distinctly ascertain.

Q. Did you ask Dr. Bompas whether he had been bled or not ?

20 A. I forget whether I did or not.

Q. You could see whether he had been bled or not ?

A. I remember that he had not been bled in the arm that I bled him in ?

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Did you ask the keeper
25 if he had been bled ?

A. I think not, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Did you prescribe for him ?

A. I asked whether he had had medicine, and finding he had had medicine, but that it had not acted,
30 I suggested to Dr. Bompas the propriety of his giving him an active purgative.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Whom did you ask ?

A. I really forget whether it was Dr. Bompas or the keeper ; I cannot exactly state.

35 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) They were both present ?

A. They were both present.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) What was the answer ?

A. That he had had medicine, but it had not acted.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) You bled him you say ?

40 A. I bled him, and applied a bandage to the chest.

Q. Do you remember how the bandages were obtained?

A. They were obtained from the family.

Q. Did one of the keepers go after them?

5 A. Yes.

Q. Do you know which?

A. One of the keepers went and fetched the housekeeper, Miss Waters, from the chapel, and she got the bandage.

10 Q. Did she produce bandages?

A. The keeper brought them into the room.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) The keeper obtained the bandages from her, and brought them to him; you say that you suggested to Dr. Bompas the propriety of giving an active purgative; did you then leave?

15 A. I left immediately; I left the room immediately and came down stairs.

Q. And did Dr. Bompas leave with you?

A. He came down stairs with me.

20 Q. Did he leave the house with you?

A. Yes.

Q. Before he left did you hear him give orders to any one to administer the medicine which you had suggested?

25 A. No, I think not; to the best of my recollection I think not.

Q. You say Dr. Bompas left the house with you; did you see where he went?

A. He went immediately across the road from his own gates to his brother's gates.

Q. Did you say anything to him on the subject of the propriety of immediately administering the medicine, or causing it to be administered before he left you and went into his brother's?

35 A. No, I think not; as a matter of course I recommended an active purgative as the other had not acted, but not that it should be instantaneously given, as far as I remember.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) You left the house with Dr. Bompas?

40

A. With Dr. Bompas ; yes.

Q. Did you walk with him to his entrance gate ?

A. To his entrance gate ; yes, sir.

Q. How far is his brother's gate from that ?

5 A. It is almost immediately across the road ; very near.

Q. Now in walking towards the entrance gate of his brother, did you again mention the medicine ?

A. No, sir, I think not ; I feel certain that I did
10 not in that space of time.

Mr. Keating :—Mr. Waddell did not state that it should be instantaneously given.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Whether it was given or not you do not know ?

15 A. I do not know, sir.

Q. Had you any difficulty in discovering, when you examined the patient, that his rib was broken ?

A. No, sir.

Q. It was manifest ?

20 A. It was manifest.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) This accident happened two or three days before, did it not ?

A. Yes.

Q. You found him in a state of fever ?

25 A. Yes.

Q. You bled him, but you understood his bowels had not been moved ?

A. Yes.

Q. Did it not then become necessary that he should
30 have some active medicine ?

A. I do not know that the bowels had been moved since the accident.

Q. I thought you asked if the bowels had been moved, and the answer was that he had had medicine,
35 but the bowels had not been moved ?

A. I alluded merely to the last dose.

Q. You did not know whether the bowels had been moved since the accident or not ?

A. That I do not know, sir.

40 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Did you see the patient

after that ?

A. Not after that.

Q. Do I understand you to state that you never saw him but on that one occasion ?

5 A. Only on that one occasion.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) That is on the score of the accident ?

A. Yes ; only on that particular day ; only one visit.

10 Q. You had seen him frequently before ?

A. Oh, yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Gyde.*) Did you make any enquiries as to how the man was going on ?

A. Yes, I made frequent enquiries afterwards ; I
15 found he was going on well. I heard that he was going on well.

Cross-examined by Mr. Keating.

Q. We have heard that he was up, I think, in about two or three weeks ; did you see him afterwards
20 about ?

A. No ; not for some considerable time, probably two or three months.

Q. Should you say from the state in which he was if he was about, and if he could get up in two or three
25 weeks, that that would show that he had been properly treated in the mean while ?

A. Most certainly.

Q. He was laboring, when you saw him, under emphysema ?

30 A. Yes.

Q. Is that produced by the pressure of the rib when fractured on the pleura ?

A. No ; it must be produced by a puncture of the lung.

35 Q. By the pressure of the fractured portion of the rib ?

A. Yes.

Q. Is it not a very common thing indeed that where a rib is fractured, but not immediately dis-
40 placed, the fracture of the rib is not discovered for

some time, till by the working of the patient it is displaced?

A. Oh, very frequently.

Q. And it is upon the displacement of the fractured
5 bone that the pressure on the lung, which produces emphysema, takes place?

A. Certainly.

Q. Would there then be anything remarkable in
the fracture having taken place one or two days before,
10 and then from the working of the patient a displacement of the rib at the end of one or two days producing a pressure on the lung which would result in emphysema?

A. I do not think that there would be anything
15 unusual in that; there is nothing extraordinary in that.

Q. There would be nothing extraordinary in that course of surgical events?

A. No.

Q. I presume when the displacement would occur
20 and the consequent pressure on the lung takes place, that the effect of the difficulty of breathing would be almost instantaneous; it would be very sudden?

A. The pressure of the lung would not cause emphysema, unless the air cell was punctured?

25 Q. I mean the symptoms of emphysema would occur suddenly as it were?

A. Yes; the escape of air into the cavity of the chest produces the difficulty of the breathing.

Q. And that taking place on the displacement of a
30 fractured bone sometimes would succeed very quickly on that displacement?

A. Oh surely; certainly.

Q. I would ask you whether, from anything you saw or heard upon that occasion, or have known of
35 the man's subsequent recovery, you have any reason to think that he was neglected upon that occasion or otherwise than properly and kindly treated?

A. From what I saw I had no reason whatever to think so, sir.

40 Q. Had you any reason to suppose there had been

any neglect or any want of care in that case ?

A. Not that I know of ; decidedly so. I have experienced a great difficulty in ascertaining a fracture of the rib or any bone, and by some sudden action of the
5 muscle the bones may be instantly displaced, and you may feel it instantly, and perhaps may never be able to feel it afterwards. I have frequently met with such cases.

Q. If the displacement is such as to produce em-
10 physema, then the symptoms are manifest ?

A. Yes.

Q. You say you saw him first on the Sunday night ; are you perfectly clear you saw him only once ?

A. I am perfectly clear.

15 Q. Did you make a memorandum ?

A. Not the last.

Q. But your impression is clear that you saw him but once ?

A. My impression is clear, and I form that opinion
20 from the circumstance of Dr. Bompas stating the whole of the case that night, which, had I seen him before that day, would not have been necessary.

Q. Had Dr. Bompas been to you since this matter was mooted, in order to ascertain your recollection on
25 the subject.

A. Dr. Joseph Bompas called on me about a week ago, and we entered into conversation together. He was just upon starting this subject, and I said, " Dr. Bompas, allow me to state this, I have been subpoenaed
30 on this subject, and I think it will be very prudent that we do not enter into the subject," and he at once acquiesced in the propriety of it, and the matter dropped.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) You had no conversation
35 with him on the subject ?

A. None whatever.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) You have been asked minutely as to the particulars of your accompanying Dr. Bompas from V.'s room to the gate and then seeing
40 him going across to his brother's gate, did it strike you,

on seeing Dr. Bompas do that on that occasion, that he was guilty of any neglect of his patient?

A. No; the whole of the time did not occupy much more than five minutes, from the time of
5 leaving the room till I parted with him.

Q. Do you know Mr. Nathaniel Smith?

A. Perfectly well.

Q. Is he a surgeon, practising in Bristol and Clifton?

10 A. Yes; in Bristol and Clifton.

Q. Is he a gentleman who has the reputation of competency and skill in his profession?

A. No doubt of it.

Q. A gentleman that has had very great experience?

15 A. Most undoubtedly so.

Q. And in your judgment would it be any imputation on his professional skill that he might have examined V., previous to your seeing him, and not have discovered that he had a fractured rib?

20 A. Not at all.

Q. Did you hear V. complain of any neglect whatever?

A. No, sir.

Re-examined by Mr. Stone.

25 Q. You say you did not hear V. complain of neglect, would you have expected that a person in his situation and with such an accident could have formed an opinion as to whether he had been neglected or not?

A. It is very probable he might not be able to
30 form an opinion.

Q. Supposing a person had fallen down, and had been taken up senseless, and blowing highly as it is termed, how should you have treated him?

A. That is a very difficult question to answer; I
35 should require to see the patient first before I should say what it was proper to do with him.

Q. But knowing what you do of this particular case, supposing those symptoms had been described to you, how would you have treated the patient?

40 A. I should have felt the pulse; I must have ascer-

tained the state of his general nervous system.

Q. Supposing the man was senseless, and could not tell you?

A. I should give him a glass of brandy probably.

5 Q. Or stick in a lancet?

A. No, that is not always prudent after an accident of this sort.

Q. Would you have given him brandy if you had reason to think that he was drunk?

10 A. Oh, very likely.

Q. Had you formed any opinion for how long a period the symptoms of emphysema had appeared before you saw him?

A. I presume but a very short time, for this reason
15 —that emphysema generally spreads very rapidly; I have seen similar cases of emphysema where the whole of the body was completely blown up, even as high as the shoulders and the neck,—the skin completely raised.

20 Q. If I understand you right, emphysema is the escape of air from the air cell into the cavities?

A. Into the cavity, and from the cavity into the membrane under the skin.

Q. So that the person becomes blown out?

25 A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Then the party must be in considerable danger the moment it appears?

A. They are in danger, but most of those cases do very well unless the lung is very seriously torn. The
30 cases do very well generally speaking.

Q. (*By Mr. Witts.*) This was an early case?

A. I think so.

Q. And that was your reason for supposing it recent?

35 A. Yes; it was recent.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) If you had been called in at the time of the accident and had seen him with the difficulty of breathing, would your attention not have been drawn to the ribs; would you not have examined
40 him?

A. Surely ; undoubtedly I should have examined him ?

Q. You consider it probable, from what you saw of the case, having no difficulty in discovering the
5 fracture of one rib at least, that you would have had any difficulty in ascertaining the extent of the injury ?

A. I might have had a difficulty in doing that ; I have often had such difficulty as that.

Q. In injuries of this description ?

10 A. In injuries of the rib very frequently.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Did you say you should have examined ?

A. Yes.

Mr. Stone. “ I should have examined the state of
15 the rib.”

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) That is you would have suspected coming emphysema ?

A. Had emphysema existed it would have been very easily discovered.

20 Mr. Stone. But you also added that you might have had difficulty in discovering the fracture of the rib at that time ?

The Chairman. “ I might have had difficulty in doing so.”

25 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) With a punctured lung sufficient to produce emphysema, would you have considered the patient in considerable danger ?

A. My own opinion is that the lung was not punctured at the time of the accident.

30 Q. I do not speak of that, but when you saw him ?

A. When I saw him there was no doubt.

Q. Emphysema would have immediately supervened if it had been ?

A. No doubt it would have been detected immediately.
35

Q. A blind man could have discovered that, I take for granted ?

A. Oh yes.

Q. My question was, whether you do not consider a person with what appeared to you to be per-
40

fectly clear a punctured lung, that he was at the time in considerable danger ?

A. There is always considerable danger.

Q. Of the lung I am speaking ?

5 A. There is always danger, but they generally do well in those cases; I have had many such cases as that.

Q. I take it for granted that it is an affection which requires great care and attention ?

A. No doubt.

10 Q. Have you any personal knowledge of the treatment subsequent to your seeing him ?

A. None whatever.

Q. One of the answers you gave my learned friend was that you had no reason to say there had been the
15 slightest neglect; the fact is, you have no personal knowledge of the previous or subsequent treatment ?

A. Certainly not.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) “ Previous or subsequent treatment to my visit ? ”

20 A. Yes.

Q. “ No personal knowledge of the treatment after my visit ? ”

A. Quite so.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) You never saw him but
25 once according to your recollection ?

A. No.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Was there any other medicine beyond that of a purgative medicine necessary for a person labouring under that attack ?

30 A. There might have been afterwards; it depended on the state he was in. I did all that I considered necessary for his immediate relief, and I have no doubt it did relieve him very materially, and the purgative was merely an auxiliary; it was not of
35 primary importance. The bleeding and the bandaging, it appeared to me, were the chief treatment.

Q. Reducing the action ?

A. Reducing the action; the greatest danger is the inflammation of the lungs.

40 Q. Yes, that is the danger I have my eye upon ?

A. Yes, that is the only danger.

John Fowler sworn, examined by Mr. Stone.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) What are you?

5 A. A hat maker.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Were you ever in the employment of the present Dr. Bompas as a keeper?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did you go to him?

10 A. I went to him, Sir, in September, 1847.

Q. I mean the present Dr. Bompas?

A. Yes.

Q. How long did you remain with him as keeper?

A. About six months.

15 Q. Do you remember during the period of your being there, a person of the name of V. having fallen, and injured himself?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did it occur?

20 A. In the brew house, sir; from a ladder I believe.

Q. Did you assist him at the time?

A. When he was brought in; I was not outside when he fell; I did not see him fall.

Q. Did you assist in bringing him in?

25 A. No; I assisted in taking him up stairs after he was brought in.

Q. You assisted in putting him to bed, did you?

A. Yes.

Q. Was he after that under your control?

30 A. Not particularly under mine, any more than the other keepers; I was not the only one looking after him.

Q. But did you with others look after him?

A. Yes.

35 Q. Describe the state he was in when you were assisting in putting him to bed?

A. He was like this (describing his breathing) drawing breath similar to that.

Q. Was his breathing with difficulty?

40 A. It did not appear very difficult; it came out so



(describing it).

Q. Will you give some description ; blowing high or gasping for breath, give it some description : Breathing hard, is that what you mean ?

5 A. Yes, I suppose so.

Q. Is that what you call blowing ?

A. Fetching his breath rather hard.

Q. Was he sensible at the time ?

A. No, sir.

10 Q. Had you any orders to give him medicine ?

A. No.

Q. Did you give him any ?

A. No, I do not recollect giving him any at all.

Q. How soon after you had assisted in putting him
15 to bed did Dr. Bompas see him ?

A. Oh yes.

Q. How soon I say after ?

A. I should say very shortly after ; I cannot say to the time ; very shortly I should say after.

20 Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) After the accident ?

A. Yes, I do believe Dr. Charles Bompas saw him.

Q. The same day ?

A. I cannot say.

Q. What time did the accident happen ?

25 A. I cannot tell the time ; it was in the evening part.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Do you mean when you say immediately after the accident, do you mean Dr. Charles or Dr. Joseph ?

30 A. I will not be clear.

Q. Was he present when you saw him ?

A. I will not be clear.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Did Dr. Joseph Bompas see him at all, or not ?

35 A. I believe he did that night.

Q. Before Dr. Charles, or after ?

A. I cannot say, sir.

Q. What day of the week did this occur ?

A. I think it was on a Thursday.

40 Q. Did you see him on the following day ?

A. Oh, yes ; I saw him on the following day, but not to attend him much.

Q. Did you hear him complain ?

A. No, sir, not that I am aware of ; not the next
5 day.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Do you mean the day after the accident or the day following ?

A. I do not recollect his complaining at all.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Did he say where he was
10 suffering pain ?

A. Oh, yes ; about his side ; his ribs.

Q. Do I understand you to say that on the next day he complained of pain in his side ; his ribs ?

A. Yes, sir.

15 Q. (*By Mr. Witts.*) Was that the third day ?

A. I cannot say.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Some days afterwards ; was it before the Sunday ; before the surgeon saw him ; before Mr. Waddell saw him ?

20 A. No ; I think it was when Mr. Waddell saw him that he was complaining.

Q. Now, to your knowledge, was any medicine given to him or anything done for him until Mr. Waddell came on the Sunday ?

25 A. I do not know, because I did not attend him altogether ; there were other keepers there.

Q. My question was this—to your knowledge, was there any medicine given to him ?

A. Not to my knowledge.

30 Q. Or anything done for him till Mr. Waddell came on the Sunday ; to your knowledge, was anything done ?

A. I should think there was something done for him, but I was not present at the time.

35 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Whether anything was done that you know of ?

A. Not that I know of ; I was not present.

Q. Were you there on the Sunday when Mr. Waddell came ?

40 A. I was.

Q. Did Dr. Bompas come with him ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Down to that period, was V. improving or getting worse ?

5 A. He was very ill, sir, when Mr. Waddell came.

Q. Was he worse than he had been before ?

A. I should think he was.

Q. What was Mr. Waddell sent for ?

A. To see him, sir.

10 Q. Was that because he was better ?

A. No ; because he was worse.

Q. When Mr. Waddell came he examined him, did he ?

A. Yes.

15 Q. And then he was bled ?

A. Then he was bled, sir.

Q. Did you fetch the nurse ?

A. I fetched the tape from the housekeeper.

Q. What is her name ?

20 A. Miss Waters.

Q. She was at Chapel I believe ?

A. She was in the Chapel.

Q. Did you obtain from her bandages ?

A. I did.

25 Q. And carry them up ?

A. Yes ; carry them up to the room where V. was lying.

Q. You saw Mr. Waddell bind up his chest ?

A. Yes ; but after that I fetched Thomas Hunt ;
30 that was the man who did attend on V. afterwards. I never had much attendance with him.

Q. Not after that ?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see him every day between the accident
35 and the day that Mr. Waddell came ;

A. Oh, yes ; I saw him every day while I was there ; some part of the day.

Q. Different times of the day ?

A. Sometimes I was out, but I was not continually
40 attending on him. I did assist at times.

Q. Did you hear Mr. Waddell suggest to Dr. Bompas the propriety of giving him an active aperient?

A. No, sir; I did not hear anything pass not to notice the words that was said by Mr. Waddell to Dr.
5 Bompas; but they did speak, but I could not understand what they said.

Q. Did you hear anything said about medicine to be given to him?

A. No, sir; I cannot say that I did.

10 Q. After Mr. Waddell had seen him and bled him, and had bound up his ribs, did he leave, and did Dr. Bompas leave with him?

A. Yes, they left.

Q. Together?

15 A. Yes.

Q. Now to your knowledge, was any medicine administered to him that night?

A. Not to my knowledge; I went and fetched Thomas Hunt, the other keeper.

20 Q. How soon after Dr. Bompas had left with Mr. Waddell, did you go for Hunt?

A. I think I fetched him while Dr. Waddell and Dr. Bompas were there; Dr. Bompas told me to fetch him.

25 Q. Where was Hunt?

A. In the other apartment.

Q. Did you return with Hunt to the room, before Mr. Waddell and Dr. Bompas left?

A. I returned with Hunt.

30 Q. Did you return, my question is, before Dr. Bompas and Mr. Waddell had gone away?

A. Oh, yes; and Hunt came with me.

Q. Did you ever see Mr. Waddell there but on that one occasion attending V.?

35 A. Why, when Hunt came I left.

Q. Mr. Waddell, you say, came that evening, and bled him and bound up his side?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you ever see Mr. Waddell there with V.
40 before or after that time?

A. I did not see Mr. Waddell before that time with V.

Q. Did you see him afterwards?

A. Nor did not see him afterwards.

5 Q. How long was V. ill after that?

A. He got better after that shortly, and able to go into another room to sit down by the fire that we did light for him.

10 Q. What do you call shortly? How soon after was it before he was able to get out at all?

A. Several days.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) How long did he remain in bed before he was able to get out of his bed?

A. I cannot pretend to say.

15 Q. How many weeks?

A. It may be more than a week, but I cannot pretend to say how long.

Q. Was it more than four weeks?

20 A. After that I left to go into the other department.

Q. You do not know how long he lay in bed?

A. No; I went into the other department, and Hunt remained in my place.

25 Q. After Hunt came, you did not attend to him at all?

A. No; because the next day I went into the other department.

Q. Was that the Farmers' department?

A. The Farmers' department, sir.

30 Q. Did you know Mr. E.?

A. Yes.

Q. Was he at the time in the Farmers' department?

A. At the time I went back, sir?

Q. That is what I ask you.

35 A. Yes.

Q. Did you see him at any time amusing the other patients with tricks on cards?

A. No, sir.

Q. You did not see him using his cards at all?

40 A. No.

Q. Did you see him smoke?

A. Oh, yes; he did smoke.

Q. What, cigars?

A. Cigars when he could catch hold of them, or
5 pipes and tobacco?

Q. Had he any difficulty in getting cigars?

A. I do not know; sometimes he would have
them, but I do not know whether there was any diffi-
culty in getting them or not; I never got him any—
10 not cigars.

Q. Was he a patient easily managed if treated
kindly?

A. Well, yes; he never offered to insult me with
regard to striking me; he was noisy.

15 Q. Do you remember his being removed from the
Farmers' ward to the noisy ward?

A. No, sir; because I was removed from one de-
partment to the other. When I first went into the
part where V. was he was there.

20 Q. You found him there?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you recollect his being chained to the bed?

A. I do.

Q. Do you recollect the room in which he was
25 placed?

A. Yes.

Q. Where he was placed to sleep?

A. Yes.

Q. Describe that room; what sort of a room was it?

30 A. It was not a very large room; it was on the first
floor.

Q. A stone floor.

A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Are you thinking of the
35 strong room?

A. Not the strong room.

Q. Had the bedroom a stone floor?

A. No, they are all boarded floors.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) It is not a stone floor in that
40 room?

A. No.

Q. Was there any chair or table, or water in the room?

A. There was no chair, table, nor water.

5 Q. Did you ever hear Mr. E. apply for permission to go to Church. I mean before the chaining; before he was chained?

A. No, sir.

10 Q. After he had been replaced from the noisy ward to the farmer's ward, was he under your care?

A. He was when I went back there again.

Q. Did he go to church?

A. Yes, he went to church then.

15 Q. After he had been allowed to go to church and to walk out with you, did his health improve, and did he get better?

A. Yes, he got better afterwards.

Q. After what?

A. He got better after he was on the farmer's side.

20 Q. If he was treated civilly was his conduct quiet and respectful to you?

25 A. Yes, he was; if you treated him civilly, but he would get up in a passion very soon, and then down again, he would soon get up, but he would not strike you.

Q. He was easily excited if anything displeased him?

A. Yes, he was very excitable; he was soon up and soon down.

30 Q. Did he appear to you to be equally sensible of kindness as well as of ill treatment—rough treatment. If he was treated kindly would he be civil, and if he was treated rough would he be excited?

35 A. He would be unruly if you were to treat him rough.

Q. But civil if you treated him kindly?

40 A. Sometimes he was up sometimes when you were civil to him; but he would not strike you; you need not be afraid of him. I was not afraid of him, he never offered to strike me.

Q. Did you ever see him strike any body ?

A. No, sir.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) What do you know of the chaining of Mr. E. by night ?

5 A. On one occasion Cook came to me when I was in the other department, the farmers' department, and asked me if I would come in and assist him, as Mr. E. was very obstreperous, for he could do nothing with him. I went in and he was lying in bed, and when I
10 came in the words he used were "Ah, Fowler, how are you," and he put out his leg and said "chain away;" and when he put out his leg, Cook fastened him by the leg, and then we left the room. I wished him good night, and he wished me the same.

15 Q. Was that the only time ?

A. That was the only time I saw him, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Witts.*) Did you lock the door ?

A. Oh, yes, we always locked the door.

Q. What was the length of the chain ?

20 A. I never saw the length of the chain ; I cannot say the length of the chain.

Q. Where did the chain come from ?

A. It came through a hole of the box bedstead, but how long I cannot say.

25 Q. How much of it did you see when it was round the ankle ?

A. I cannot say that I then saw it.

Q. You never saw him get out of bed ?

A. No, sir, I never saw him get out of bed.

30 Q. Do you think he could have got out of bed ?

A. Yes, I think he could.

Q. With both feet ?

A. Not with both feet ; he could have got out no doubt, but I cannot say how far.

35 Q. Suppose he had wanted to make water ?

A. He could get out for that.

Q. Must he stand up on one foot ?

A. If he got out.

40 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Did you ever see any one else chained excepting him ?

A. Never ; one ; I have never seen him rise up to see the length of the chain.

Q. (*By Mr. Price*) Supposing he were ill in the night and wanted assistance, what would he have done ?

5 A. We did sleep, you know, sir, close by, not far ; if he made any sort of noise in the night, if we heard him, we could have gone into the room.

Q. But supposing you had not heard him ; supposing he called upon you by name, would you have
10 heard him ?

A. Oh, yes, we should.

Q. You would have no difficulty ?

A. No.

Q. If he had wanted assistance in the night ?

15 A. We could have heard him.

Q. I want to know from you whether it is certain that if he wanted assistance he could make you hear him ?

A. I think he could have made us hear him.

20 Q. I suppose they sometimes call you up in the night ?

A. I never was called up in the night.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) V. has been in the house a long time ?

25 A. Yes.

Q. Has he been in the regular habit of brewing for Dr. Bompas ?

A. In the regular habit of going out to assist.

Q. Has he or not been in the regular habit of assisting
30 in brewing for Dr. Bompas while you were there ?

A. He did assist in pumping ; he would do it by all accounts.

Q. Did you know while you were there, whether V. was employed in assisting in brewing at Dr. Bompas's,
35 not only on this occasion, but on other occasions ?

A. It was optional.

Q. I want the fact whether he did or not ?

A. He did.

Q. Did you ever know a brewing at Dr. Bompas's
40 when he did not assist ?

A. Oh, yes, when he was ill.

Q. But any other time?

A. No other time.

Q. He always assisted when he was not ill.

5 A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Witts.*) Did you ever see him drunk?

A. Oh, yes.

Q. Often?

A. Not often.

10 Q. More than once?

A. I might have seen him more than once. I do not mean to say drunk, but a little excited in liquor.

Q. The worse for liquor?

A. Yes.

15 Q. More than once?

A. Yes, more than once.

Q. Was that always at brewing times?

A. I cannot say, sir.

Q. Perhaps sometimes at brewing times, and some-
20 times otherwise?

A. I cannot say, sir, but I never saw him the worse for liquor much, not very often, sir.

Q. On the night of the accident was he very drunk?

A. I do not know.

25 Q. When you saw him in bed?

A. He was breathing, as I said just now.

Q. Had he any symptoms that would induce you to think that he was the worse for liquor?

A. I think he had a drop that night.

30 Q. Then you have not unfrequently seen him the worse for liquor?

A. I have seen him the worse for liquor.

Q. And that not only at brewing times?

A. I cannot say whether it was exactly at brewing
35 times, because they brewed once in a fortnight or three weeks, and I did not see him every time.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Did you see him at night before you took him up stairs—on the night of the accident?

40 A. I might have seen him in the day, but not at night?

Q. Was he the worse for liquor when you saw him before you took him up stairs ?

A. I did not particularly take that notice.

Q. Then you cannot say when you took him up
5 stairs whether he was in liquor or not ?

A. I cannot say about that. I cannot say anything about the liquor after the accident.

Q. When you say he had had a drop that night you are speaking from other persons informations, and not
10 your own knowledge ?

A. Not from my own knowledge.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Did you not discover when you took him up to bed that he had been drinking ?

A. I might have thought so, but—

15 Q. Did you think he was the worse for liquor ?

A. The keepers came in ; Smith came in.

Q. I want to know what you thought ?

A. I think he was in liquor ?

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) How many keepers were
20 in the Asylum at the time Mr. E. was there, do you recollect ?

A. There were six.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) All the time, or only a portion of the time ?

25 A. Only a portion of the time ; there were five when I first went.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) And six afterwards ?

A. And six afterwards.

Q. Is it the practice to let a certain number of the
30 keepers sleep out of the house at night ?

A. We generally went home every other night.

Q. Took it by turns ?

A. Took it by turns.

Q. How many are there usually in that house of a
35 night—There being five at one time and six at another, how many would be let out at night ?

A. Sometimes two would go home at night.

Q. Would sometimes three go ?

A. When there were six, sometimes three would go.

40 Q. Leaving three keepers in there of a night ?

A. Yes.

Q. Is it possible for one keeper to have taken care of the ward called the noisy, the sick, the dirty, and the idiots, for I suppose there was one keeper left
5 for each ward of a night?

A. There were two to sleep in that place where I was when I was in the noisy side.

Q. There were two kept in the noisy ward at night?

A. Yes.

10 Q. Was there any keeper for the gentlemen's ward or the farmers' ward?

A. Yes, there was a keeper for the gentlemens' ward, and a keeper for the farmers' ward.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) You say there were two
15 keepers—were there two who slept at night?

A. Yes.

Q. Notwithstanding the going out?

A. Yes, because there were three of us.

Q. You took it by turns?

20 A. Yes, one to go out and two to stop in.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) There were three left of a night do I understand you to say?

A. Sometimes there were three left of a night.

Q. That was when there were six; do I understand
25 that out of those three were two for the noisy ward?

A. Yes.

Q. Then there were two wards—the gentlemen and the farmers could only have one?

A. But then that was very close.

30 *Mr. Mirehouse.* Was that the fact?

Mr. Keating. But that is important, sir.

Mr. Mirehouse. Yes, but let us have the fact; we know the wards.

Mr. Keating. But the Magistrates of the county do
35 not.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) The other two wards had but one keeper; is that it?

A. Sometimes, sir, one would go and relieve a keeper.

40 Q. Those two wards were so near that one man

could manage the two ?

A. I believe it was unknowing to the doctor when one did sleep out.

Q. When one went out and left one, those two wards
5 were so close together that one keeper could look after the two wards at night ?

A. Oh, yes, if anything were wanted he could go into all the departments.

Q. If anything was the matter with all the patients
10 in the different rooms. There are three departments in the house, when there were six in, there were three to sleep in the house together ; two you say sleep in the noisy ward ?

A. Yes.

15 Q. Three remained, and two slept in the noisy ward ?

A. I am not clear exactly ; it was only when I was in that ward myself.

Q. Then you were the only one then to that and the next to it. Could you attend to any patient who had
20 anything the matter, in addition to those two wards ?

A. When I was on that side, I slept there, and was never called up in the night.

Mr. Fripp. That is not the question.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) You say there are six keepers
25 in the house ?

A. Yes.

Q. And that they take by turns to go out at night ?

A. Yes.

Q. And when there were six, that left three out and
30 three at home ; is that so ?

A. I did not know at all times whether three went out or not ; being in another part of the house I could not tell ; when I went I did not know who went.

Q. Was it the usual practice for the keepers to take
35 it by turn ?

A. Yes.

Q. According to that practice, when there were six in, would there be three out and three at home ?

A. That I cannot say clearly.

40 Q. Supposing there were three at home and no more,

and that two of those three were in the noisy ward, could the remaining one attend to the other two wards?

A. He could if he heard it; but I cannot tell whether two remained there or one.

5 Q. Were the wards so close together that he could have heard all the patients in the ward in their rooms?

A. Yes; he might hear them.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) Now tell me, did they all sleep in a line?

10 A. Yes.

Q. Tell me, as near as you can, the distance between the extremity of the gentlemen's department, and the extremity of the farmers' department.—How many rooms are there?

15 A. I do not know that I can answer the question; I never reckoned the rooms.

Q. Are there ten?

A. Yes, I think there are.

Q. Do you think it possible for one man to hear
20 what might have occurred at the extremity of the first room, and also at the extremity of the last, in the night?

A. I should think they could in the room as the keeper did sleep in.

25 Q. Where did he sleep?

A. He did sleep nearly in the middle of the best apartment.

Q. (*By Mr. Witts.*) If you were there yourself, could you attend at night to the two departments?

30 A. Yes, I could unlock the door, and attend if I heard them.

Q. What would prevent your hearing them?

A. Sleep would prevent me hearing them, if I was asleep.

35 Q. You said something about Dr. Bompas knowing of their being absent?

A. No, sir, I said nothing about Dr. Bompas being absent. I said he did not know at all times of their being absent.

40 Q. "He did not always know it;" when was it he

did not know ?

A. I do not know.

Q. Do you mean that the men went out without leave ?

5 A. They did, sometimes.

Q. Was that of frequent occurrence ?

A. Not that I am aware of ; but I know they did go out.

Q. You, yourself, went out, perhaps, occasionally ?

10 A. I never asked to come to Bristol.

Q. Did you ever go out without leave ?

A. Oh, yes ; I have gone out without leave.

Q. That is you neglected the duty which Dr. Bompas supposed you to perform ?

15 A. Dr. Bompas never said anything to me about going home. I never went out except when I went home. I never spoke to him to tell him I was going home at night.

Q. You say that people went out when they ought
20 to be in ?

A. I believe that the keepers went out sometimes when Dr. Bompas knew nothing of it ?

Q. (*By Mr. Price.*) Do you know as a fact that the Asylum was ever left with only three keepers in ?

25 A. I do not.

Q. Do you recollect a case when there were only three left there ?

A. I do not.

Q. Do you believe the Asylum was ever left with
30 only three by night ?

A. I do not believe there was, because in the department I slept in there were two.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) How came you to say then that when there were six in three went out ?

35 A. I do not deny that.

Q. How many must remain at home if three went out, out of six. Three from six there remains three, is it not ?

A. Yes.

40 Q. (*By Mr. Parry.*) Did you ever see Dr. Bompas

coming round at night except he was sent for in cases of emergency?

A. Yes.

Q. Accident as it were?

5 A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Witts.*) Was that habitually or frequently?

A. I have known him frequently of a night come into my department.

10 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) How long does it take you to unlock all the locks of the doors of your department?

A. I do not know, sir; I never tried to unlock the doors to any time. You can unlock them quick I think.

15 Q. Would it take you an hour?

A. To unlock the doors?

Q. Ah.

A. No, sir.

Q. Did it take half an hour?

20 A. Do you mean all through the house?

Q. All in your department.

A. We can unlock them very quick in my department.

Q. How much is "very quick;" a quarter of an
25 hour?

A. Yes, I should say less than a quarter of an hour.

Q. (*By Mr. Parry.*) Is every patient locked up separately in his room?

A. Yes.

30 Q. And his door is locked every night?

A. The door is locked.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) And how many out of those locks are padlocks?

A. We only had one padlock in the department I
35 was in; and that was the room Mr. E. was in.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Would one key unlock all the rooms in your department at night?

A. In the farmer's room?

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Did one single key open
40 all the locks in your department?

A. Yes, sir, in the farmers' side.

Q. Was that the case in the other departments?

A. One key would unlock the doors in other departments.

5 Q. I am talking of the doors in each of the men's rooms.

A. In the worst department there were no locks and keys; they were hasped, so that you could padlock them if you liked. So that we did not lock them, only
10 put the hasp on.

Q. One key would open all the locks in the farmers', and another key or the same, open the gentlemens'?

A. The same key.

Q. It was only the noisy ward that required more
15 keys, and those were principally padlocks?

A. In the noisy ward we had not the same locks; it was padlocks.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Were the padlocks locked in the night in the noisy ward?

20 A. There was only one required, and that was Mr. E's.

Q. That was the strong room?

A. No, sir, in his bedroom.

Q. In case of accident, would your keys enable you
25 to open the doors of the other departments?

A. Yes.

Q. So that in case of fire—?

A. Oh, yes, in case of fire I could unlock the doors in the other departments.

30 Q. They were merely hasped?

A. Padlocked.

Q. (*By Mr. Parry.*) What arrangements were made in the Asylum for cleanliness?

A. I cannot say; I never heard of the arrangement.

35 Q. How did they wash their hands and faces?

A. In the washhand basin in the farmers' side?

Q. In all the rooms?

A. Yes, in all the rooms in the farmers' side, and the gentlemens' side.

40 Q. (*By Mr. Witts.*) Was there a washhand basin in

each apartment?

A. Yes.

Q. And water?

A. Yes, put in fresh every morning, and the others
5 emptied, the slops, and then fresh water put every day ;
there was soap and towel for them to wash when they
got up.

Q. (*By Mr. Parry.*) Are you speaking of the gen-
tlemen's department?

10 A. Yes, and the farmers.

Q. Then in every room of the gentlemen's and far-
mers' there must have been a great many pieces of
furniture; the washing-stand and basin, the jug and basin,
the towel horse and chair, and soap tray in every room
15 of the farmers' and gentlemen's.

A. Yes; the washhand basin and stand, and towel,
and soap.

Q. (*By Mr. Witts.*) Which all must have seen on
going into the room?

20 A. Yes, all must have seen it in the corner, and the
towel placed over the jug generally.

Cross-examined by Mr. Keating.

Q. Suppose a patient were violent, and in the habit of
breaking the furniture, would the washhand-stand be
25 removed?

A. Yes, I should say it would; but I never knew any
thing of the kind.

Q. You have been asked as to the time in case of
accidents, it would take you at night to open the doors ;
30 supposing an alarm was given, would the keepers have
the slightest difficulty in opening every door in that
establishment in five minutes, each keeper with a key,
and to do it as quickly as he could?

A. I should think he could not open it, every room
35 in the house.

Q. I do not say one keeper ; suppose that you are in
one ward—take the farmers' ward—and an alarm was
given, and you wanted to open every door in that ward
as quickly as you could, could you not do it in five
40 minutes?

A. Yes, sir, leaving out the bedrooms.

Q. The doors in five minutes are soon run over. I am asking you as to the bedrooms. Confine yourself to the Farmer's Ward, and suppose the people in bed ; an
5 alarm is given, and you are the only keeper in that Ward, and you want to open the bedrooms in that Ward as fast as you possibly could ?

A. I think I could open them in five minutes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) The whole of them ?

10 A. The worst side.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) The Farmer's side ?

A. Oh, yes.

Q. (*The Chairman.*) "In case of accident I can open all the doors in five minutes?"

15 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) You have been asked about three keepers being only left in the house at night. Does Scott, the bailiff, and the coachman sleep close to those Wards?

A. Very close.

Q. Quite close enough to render any assistance at any time?

20 A. Yes.

Q. Close to those Wards so as to render any assistance immediately ?

A. Yes. the Coachman sleeps very close to one of the gentlemen.

25 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) In the department ?

A. Yes.

Q. They have to go through an outer door into the department ?

A. No, Sir.

30 Q. Is that the Bailiff and the Coachman ?

A. Yes, both.

Q. What department is that ?

A. That is the way you go into the Farmer's side ; you have to go into the passage, and they sleep in the same
35 direction.

Q. There is no lock to prevent their coming to any Patients' room, How is that? Is there any locked door, supposing they wanted to come to a Patient's room, is there any locked door that stops him ?

40 A. No, Sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Are they close to the gentlemen's and farmer's wards?

A. Yes.

Q. Those are the wards where, according as you
5 suppose, there would be one keeper at night?

A. Yes, those are the wards where I should suppose, but I cannot say.

Q. But there were always two in the noisy ward?

A. Yes, when I was there.

10 Q. During the time that you were there, did you ever know of any practical inconvenience being sustained by any patient not receiving the assistance that he required in the night?

A. I never knew any person wanted to be called up
15 in the night.

Q. Did you ever hear of any complaint of assistance not being rendered?

A. Not that I know of myself, Sir.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) "I never heard of any one
20 wanting help in the night?"

A. No, I never did.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) This man V., before the accident, was he not in the habit of going about in the farm, and assisting in the farm?

25 A. Always in the habit of going about.

Q. He is very quiet and peaceable in his habits?

A. Yes.

Q. And has a great taste for farming?

A. It is so; going about giving orders.

30 Q. As if the farm was his own?

A. All his own.

Q. That fancy was humoured?

A. Yes, that was his fancy, and he went about with the brewing.

35 Q. This fancy was humoured; he was allowed to farm and to brew?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And sometimes in the operation of brewing I suppose would manage to get a glass of beer?

40 A. He would if he could catch hold of it.

Q. You say you have seen him the worse for liquor?

A. I have, sir; but never but what he could walk steadily.

Q. You never saw him drunk, but you have seen
5 him the worse for liquor?

A. Yes, a little elevated?

Q. And then he was perfectly harmless?

A. Oh, yes, very harmless; he would talk a good deal then, but in a funny way; very harmless.

10 Q. But when this poor man met with this unfortunate accident, you say you were one of those who for the first two or three days occasionally attended him.

A. Yes; it might be for the first two days.

15 Q. Were other keepers in attendance also?

A. Oh yes, Sir.

Q. Who were they?

A. There was Sweet; and Hunt did come in, and then Hunt was sent for at last to bide there.

20 Q. There was yourself and one or two others, were there?

A. Yes, myself and two others; Sweet and——. I cannot think of his name at present.

Q. There were two others who attended on him?

25 A. Yes.

Q. With you?

A. Yes with me; and other keepers came in and assisted him to come in and out.

Q. When Mr. Waddell was sent for, and when V.
30 was considered in danger, did Dr. Bompas then send you for Hunt?

A. When he was first brought in?

Q. No, when Mr. Waddell came to see him on the Sunday, and when V. was worse, did Dr. Bompas then
35 send for Hunt?

A. He did; told me to go and tell Hunt to come in.

Q. Was Hunt the most careful nurse in the establishment?

A. He was the man that did understand most
40 about patients when they were ill.

Q. And did Hunt from that time remain in constant attendance on him ?

A. He did till the very next day, on the Monday, when I went into the other department, and I had
5 nothing more to do there till I went back again.

Q. When you first went into the establishment what ward had you ?

A. I was put in the farmers' side.

Q. Was Mr. E. there at that time ?

10 A. No.

Q. Was he then in the noisy ward ?

A. Yes.

Q. Then you never saw Mr. E. before he was transferred to the noisy ward ?

15 A. I saw him, sir, when he was in the noisy ward ; I went in and saw him.

Q. When you first went to the establishment, was Mr. E. in the noisy ward ?

A. Yes, he was.

20 Q. Then you never saw him before he was put in the noisy ward ?

A. No, sir.

Q. You do not know what his state was ?

A. No, sir.

25 Q. When you had him under your care, he was transferred from the noisy ward to the farmers' ward ?

A. He had been under my care in the noisy side ; because I was sent there before he came in.

Q. When first you had Mr. E. under your care, it
30 was in the noisy ward ?

A. Yes, in the noisy ward.

Q. How long was that before he was transferred to the other ward, to the farmers' side ?

A. It might have been three or four weeks ; I cannot state the time. I cannot keep it in my head.

Q. Do you remember him in the noisy ward, before he had the chain put to the bed ; before the chain was put to the bed ?

A. I remember seeing him, but had nothing to do
40 with him.

Q. Did he remain in the noisy ward after the chain was taken off?

A. Yes.

Q. And was it then you had him under your care
5 in the noisy ward?

A. Yes; I was sent for. I was never in the noisy ward before I was sent in. I had been through there, but I was sent for. Cook came and sent for me to assist him, and then I went across into the noisy ward
10 to assist him, and there Mr. E. was lying on the bed.

Q. You were not then a keeper in the ward?

A. No; I was sent for.

Q. Were you at any time a keeper in the noisy ward?

15 A. After that I was.

Q. You never were keeper in the noisy ward until after the time that Mr. E. had been chained to the bed?

A. It was after he was chained that I was a keeper there.

20 Q. You never had Mr. E. under your charge as keeper before he was chained to the bed?

A. No, sir.

Q. You had no opportunity, therefore, of observing his conduct before he was in the noisy ward, before he
25 was chained to the bed?

A. No, sir; no more than hearing him halloo out; hear him talk loud outside.

Q. You could hear him outside, sometimes?

A. Oh, yes, sir.

30 Q. Did you hear any thing besides the hallooing? any thing go smash?

A. No, sir.

Q. Now, when he was transferred to the farmers' side, back from the noisy ward, I understood you
35 to say, he used to go out and walk with you by Dr. Bompas's direction?

A. Yes, I went out with him.

Q. You used to accompany him in his walks?

A. Yes.

40 Q. Outside the grounds?

A. Yes, sir ; outside for miles.

Q. Have you ever seen him ride out with Dr. Bompas ?

A. I have never seen him ride out, but I have
5 heard of it.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Who did you hear it from ?

A. I heard it from the other keepers, that Mr. E. was gone out with Dr. Bompas in the carriage.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Was that at the time he was
10 in the farmers' ward with you ?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Then you missed him from your custody ?

A. Yes.

15 *The Chairman.* This may not be strict evidence, but in an enquiry of this sort I give very great latitude to every thing that has the appearance of truth.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) During the time you were keeper there, did you ever perceive any want of kind-
20 ness or attention on the part of Dr. Bompas to his patients ? Was he kind and attentive to his patients ?

A. Yes, he was ; I have nothing to say against his kindness. If I went to fetch him, he always came in.

Q. As far as your observation went, was he always
25 kind and attentive to his patients ?

A. Yes, he was.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Whenever I called Dr. Bompas he always came.

A. Yes, sir, came directly.

30 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Could you observe whether he attended to the cases of any patients, and did what was required ?

A. I never heard myself any thing different.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) How long before Mr. E. left
35 was it that you heard of his taking a drive with Dr. Bompas ; how many days before he left ?

A. I cannot say how many days.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Can you say how many weeks ?

40 A. I cannot say.

Q. Or months?

A. Well, sir, I cannot say to the time.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) You can say whether it was shortly before Mr. E. left or not?

5 A. I think it was some time he took a ride before he left; it may be a week, but as far as saying for certain, I cannot.

Q. (*Mr. Fripp.*) He knows this fact, that he had the custody of Mr. E. and missed him from his apart-
10 ment.

Q. (*By Mr. Witts.*) Did it often happen, as you heard, that he went out in the carriage?

A. I have never heard it very often.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Did you ever hear it more
15 than once?

A. No, I do not know that I did.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) You never remember hearing it more than once?

A. Except when he went away in the doctor's
20 carriage.

Q. (*By Mr. Witts.*) Was it a good while, or shortly before his departure?

A. I cannot say.

Q. You can say whether it was long or short?

25 A. I was not in that department then; I was back in the noisy ward, shifted back there again, and there were other keepers to look after him then, I had nothing more to do with it, only in going out with him sometimes.

30 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) When Mr. E. got back to the farmers' department, was he ever then, at times, very much excited?

A. Not when I was in that department, because he was taken out of the noisy department, while I was
35 in the noisy department; after that I was removed back to the farmers' department, where he was; so that I had him a second time. Then I was shifted back from the farmers' department, back into the noisy department; and then I had nothing to do with
40 him.

Q. Do I understand that when Mr. E. was even last under your care, whenever that was, he was still subject, occasionally, to fits of excitement?

A. No, he was a deal better then.

5 Q. Was he, or not, occasionally excited?

A. Occasionally noisy, but nothing to speak of then, but a deal better the farmers' side, than he was the noisy side.

10 Q. In V.'s case, I understood you to say that Dr. Carpenter Bompas saw V. the same evening?

A. I thought so, I said.

Q. Your impression is that he did?

A. I thought as much, but am not sure.

Q. Is Mr. Charles Bompas a Surgeon?

15 A. Yes.

Q. Did you see Mr. Nathaniel Smith at V.'s?

A. I did not.

Q. When did you leave V.'s ward after the accident?

20 A. I left on the Sunday evening, and on Monday morning I went into the other side, and left Thomas Hunt to attend upon V. and the rest, and I went back again after that.

25 Q. You were asked as to the arrangements for washing; was every attention paid to the cleanliness of the patients, as far as your observation went?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you know a keeper of the name of Banwell?

A. I did, sir.

30 Q. Were you there when Dr. Bompas discharged him?

A. I was, but not in the worst side.

Q. How long before you left was Banwell discharged?

35 A. I cannot recollect.

Q. Was it during the time that Mr. E. was there?

A. Yes, he was discharged during the time Mr. E. was there.

40 Q. But you cannot recollect how long before Mr E. went away?

A. No, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Was he discharged for any ill treatment towards Mr. E.?

A. Yes, sir, it was said so.

5 Q. Said so by whom? Did you hear it from Banwell, that he was discharged for cruelty to Mr. E. Did you hear any thing about it?

A. I heard Banwell say that he was discharged through Mr. E.

10 *Re-examined by Mr. Stone.*

Q. You have told us that Scott, the bailiff, and the coachman, slept near to the farmers' ward, and to the gentlemen's ward, and could render assistance.

A. Yes, sir.

15 Q. Had they keys, whereby they could have enabled the patients to escape in case of fire?

A. No, sir; they had out-door keys that they could come in and go to the bed rooms, but they had not keys to go to their bed rooms.

20 Q. What assistance could they have rendered in case of fire, save that of taking care of themselves?

A. They could render assistance in getting the other keepers up, because they could go outside.

Q. They could make an alarm, and call the other
25 keepers?

A. Yes, they could come outside, and go into the other apartments with the outside keys.

Q. You have given us a description of the opportunities which the cleanly side, and gentlemen's side,
30 and the farmers' ward had of washing themselves; what opportunities had the dirty side, the idiot side, the noisy side, or call it what you please, what opportunity had they for washing themselves?

A. Why, we did wash them; some of them.

35 Q. Did you ever do it with a mop in the yard?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ever see it done with a mop, in the yard?

A. Never.

40 Q. Did you ever hear of its having been done?

A. No, sir.

Q. You are sure of that ?

A. I am sure of it.

Q. Had you baths ?

5 A. Yes, there are baths ; that side, sir.

Q. Were they out of order ?

A. No, they were in order.

Q. Are they now, do you know ?

A. I do not know any thing about them now.

10 Q. How many baths are there on that side for the men ?

A. One bath ; one large bath ; that a man may lie down in.

Q. Is that all ?

15 A. Yes, sir, that is all.

Q. On the dirty side ?

A. On the dirty side, sir.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) There is no other, except one for the women ?

20 A. There is one for the women.

Q. No other in the house ?

A. Not that I am aware of.

Q. Were there wash-hand basins, and jugs, and towels for the people in the third, the noisy side ?

25 A. We had towels ; we had no wash-hand basins.

Q. Were there any wash-hand basin, table, chair, close-stool, towel, soap, any thing, in fact, but the mere bedstead, and the bed on it ?

A. In one room there was.

30 Q. (*By Mr. Fripp*) And only one ?

A. Only one room, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Gyde.*) Was that the general washing room for that side of the ward ; did they all go there to wash ?

35 A. No, sir ; there was a room to wash in, and another to walk out in.

Q. In what way did the third class patients get washed ?

A. We wash them.

40 Q. Were they washed daily ?

A. Yes, we washed them every morning.

Q. And did you find there was generally a sufficient attention paid to cleanliness throughout the ward, as well to the dirty as to the farmers' and first class patients?

5 A. Yes, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) How did Mr. E. become supplied with water; was it brought to him in a bucket?

A. Yes, sir; sometimes he would take the bucket and go to the pump, and himself wash his head all over.

10 Q. You say there was one bath; did you ever see it used by any body?

A. No, sir.

Q. How was it supplied with water; was there, in fact, any supply of water for it?

15 A. Yes, sir; there was water; it did come down from a cistern; a pipe came down.

Q. Did you ever see it filled with water?

A. No, sir; I never looked in.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Was that rain water, or
20 well water, or spring water?

A. Rain water, I should think, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Have you any spring water at all on the premises?

A. I do not know; there are two or three pumps.

25 Q. Do not you know that that is soft water?

A. Whether it is spring water or not, I do not know.

Q. You state that, upon your oath, you do not know whether it was spring water, or soft water?

30 A. Well, I do not know.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Did you ever drink any of the water during the time you were there?

A. I have drank it.

Q. Was it spring or soft?

35 A. It did not taste very good; whether it was spring or rain, I do not know.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Do not you know that all the water that was used on that establishment was brought there?

40 A. I do know it; it was brought there.

Q. Brought in casks ?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Gyde.*) Do you recollect how it was brought ; in casks, or how ?

5 A. By a horse, sir.

Q. With regard to V. you say that after you left ; you left on the Monday ; Mr. Waddell saw him on the Sunday ; you left on the Monday ; you said that while you were there, other keepers, that is, Sweet and Hunt,
10 and some other keepers, assisted in looking after that ward, and others would come in and out ?

A. Yes.

Q. Was that not the case throughout the whole of the establishment ; would you not assist each other,
15 and go in and out all the other wards ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have told us that Dr. Bompas was kind and attentive to his patients. Did you ever know him exhibit that kindness in any way except going to
20 attend them when he was called for ; and if so, tell us how ?

A. No, sir, only speaking civilly to them.

Q. If I understand you right, he never abused them, but spoke civilly to them ?

25 A. Spoke to them.

Q. Was it part of the exhibition of his kindness towards Mr. E. to chain him down on the bed ?

A. I do not know that that was his orders, to lock him down ; I do not know any thing about that.

30 Q. Out of your six keepers—six you had occasionally—that is the largest number ?

A. Yes, that is the largest number I am aware of.

Q. What is the smallest number of keepers which Dr. Bompas kept while you were there ?

35 A. The smallest number was five ; because when I came first there were two in the noisy ward.

Q. Were you exclusively engaged in the management of the patients, or did you work in the farm, and brew and bake and do other things ?

40 A. Banwell did bake.

Q. What did you do?

A. Go in and attend upon the patients; go in and assist; make beds, and so forth.

Q. Did you not work in the garden?

5 A. No.

Q. Nor brew?

A. Nor brew.

Q. Nor bake?

A. Nor bake.

10 Q. Did they not all, more or less, bake and brew, and assist in that way?

A. I do not know that; they worked in the garden.

Q. Who brewed?

A. Smith brewed.

15 Q. That is, another keeper?

A. Yes.

Q. What did Hunt?

A. He did nothing in that sort of way?

Q. Did he not assist in the brewing or baking?

20 A. No.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Who cleaned the knives and forks?

A. We keepers; I did clean the knives and forks for the patients.

25 Q. Who for Dr. Bompas and the family?

A. That I do not know. We had nothing to do with that.

Q. (*By Mr Stone.*) You have stated, if I understand you right, that you had missed Mr. E. from your
30 ward; when was that?

A. I had from my ward.

Q. When was it; which ward were you speaking of?

A. The farmers' side.

35 Q. How long did you remain in the farmers' ward after Mr. E. came back, before you went back again to the noisy ward?

A. It might be a few weeks; I cannot say how long.

Q. Was it during that period, that on one occasion
40 you missed him from your ward?

A. He went out several times ; but whether he went out walking or riding I do not know, with another keeper.

Q. You could not tell when you missed him,
5 whether he was walking, or where he was?

A. No, sir.

Q. Had he liberty to go out of the establishment.

A. With a keeper, sir.

Q. And was it on those occasions that you missed
10 him?

A. He would say, "Get him ready," and another keeper would take him out, and sometimes I take him out.

Q. Was that on one of those occasions, when you say you missed him from your ward?

15 A. Yes, he was gone out, and I heard he was gone out riding.

Q. You cannot tell when that was, whether it was a week or a month before he left?

A. I cannot tell.

20 Q. Did he recover rapidly after he left the noisy ward?

A. He got a good deal better after that, but how long I cannot say.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) You say that Mr. E. had a
25 bucket, and that he sometimes fetched a bucket of water to wash his head?

A. Yes, he liked that himself.

Q. Did you know any other patient that had a bucket of water brought him, or that used a bucket in that way?

30 A. Yes, Mr. P. did.

Q. Did Mr E. complain of a pain in his head, that he used the water?

A. I never heard him make a complaint.

Mr. Keating. He stated that Mr. E. liked to have
35 the bucket of water.

The Chairman. O, yes, I will put that down.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) "He liked to dip his head in a bucket of water?"

40 A. O, yes, he did sir, very frequently; he would use two or three buckets of water.

Q. You know that Mr. P. used a bucket of water?

A. Yes; in the morning he would come down; and there was a towel and soap, and he would go and wash; not outside, but inside; put the bucket inside, on an old
5 chair, and then wash.

(The witness withdrew.)

Thomas Cook recalled, examined by Mr. Stone.

10 Q. In the noisy ward how were the patients washed?

A. There was not convenience for warm water; there was no place that I have seen as it ought to be.

Q. Where did they get washed?

A. They were washed out in the open air.

15 Q. Out in the yard?

A. Yes.

Q. Supposing a patient (which I suppose occurred sometimes) to dirty himself, how was he washed?

A. Washed out in the open yard.

20 Q. In what way?

A. With a mop; no warm water at all.

Q. No warm water?

A. No.

Q. Have you seen that done more than once?

25 A. Yes.

Q. Have you seen them mopped in that way more than once?

A. Yes.

Q. Frequently or otherwise?

30 A. There was a dirty person of the name of C.; he was washed in the open air.

Q. In the way you have described, with a mop?

A. Yes.

35 Q. After Mr. E. had been removed by the order of the Magistrates, or after the Magistrates had interfered and he was removed to the Farmer's ward, did you go with him? did you attend the Farmer's ward at all?

A. No, not after; I went out with him occasionally walking.

40 Q. You went to that ward occasionally?

A. Yes.

Q. After the Magistrates had visited and he had been removed to the Farmers' ward, you did not wait upon him, but went and saw him occasionally ?

5 A. Yes.

Q. Did he rapidly get better ?

A. Yes.

Q. After Mr. Mirehouse had attended on the 5th of October, how soon did he next appear at the
10 Asylum ?

A. I remember Mr. Mirehouse and Dr. Lyon coming two or three days afterwards ; not many days after he had cautioned Dr. Bompas to discontinue the restraint on the legs.

15 Q. When Mr. Mirehouse and Dr. Lyon so attended was the chain still fastened to the bed ?

A. Yes ; never removed till Mr. Mirehouse came again.

Q. After that visit what became of the chains ?

20 A. They were taken off directly.

Q. What became of them ?

A. They were all taken into Scott's.

Q. Did you collect them all together and carry them into Scott's ?

25 A. Yes.

Q. Was that by the direction of Dr. Bompas ?

A. Yes, it was.

Q. Anything but the chains ?

A. Everything as was restraint.

30 Q. Shackles and everything of the kind ?

A. Yes ; everything I could get.

Q. What quantity was it altogether that you carried away ?

A. I suppose a quarter of a hundred weight ; I
35 should say it was.

Q. Were they carried to the store room ?

A. No, sir ; into a place where he keeps his books, over the bakehouse ; you go up some stone steps outside the apartment that I was then in.

40 Q. After that, whilst you were there, were any of

those chains or instruments used ?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you know a patient of the name of T. ?

A. I did, Sir, when I was a boy ; I am a native of
5 that place, Stapleton.

Q. Did you know a person of the name of T. ?

A. I did when I was a boy ; he was there a good
many years.

Q. Do you remember a person of the name of T.
10 in the Asylum since Dr. Bompas was there ?

A. Oh, yes.

Q. Perhaps I mis-pronounce the name—L——t
T—, I mean ?

A. Oh, yes ; I remember him very well.

15 Q. Was he there in the time of the present Dr.
Bompas ?

A. He came there in the late Dr. Bompas's time.

Q. And did he continue there after his death and
under the care of the present Dr. Bompas ?

20 A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he under mechanical restraint at any time ?

A. He was.

Q. During the time of the present Dr. Bompas ?

A. No.

25 Q. He was not during the present Dr. Bompas's
time, that you are sure of ?

A. I am sure of it.

Q. You remember when Mr. E. left ?

A. No, sir ; he left since I went to Gloucester.

30 Q. Did you, in consequence of any request that
was made to you by Mr. E., apply to Dr. Bompas for
permission to him to go to church ?

A. Yes.

Q. Was that application frequently made by him
35 through you or otherwise to Dr. Bompas ?

A. Yes ; and it was principally from me than any
one else, than Banwell.

Q. Did he appear rational in his application ?

A. Yes, sir.

40 Q. What answer did you get from Dr. Bompas ?

A. Sometimes "not to-day."

Q. And did you carry back the answer to him that Dr. Bompas gave?

A. Yes; and sometimes on a Sunday morning he would come in and give the answer himself; Sunday morning he wanted to go; twice a day there was preaching, morning and afternoon, at the church.

Q. Application was made through you to go to church on the Sunday?

10 A. Yes.

Q. Either in the forenoon or afternoon?

A. Yes.

Q. And the refusal was sometimes through you "not to-day," and other times Dr. Bompas would deliver the refusal himself?

A. Yes.

Q. Did he state to you at the time that he sent that message that he had been in the habit of attending church twice a day?

20 A. Yes; he said that he was brought up a churchman, and went through the degrees as a churchman, and had two brothers clergymen and his father before him.

Q. Did the message delivered by you excite him?

25 A. Yes, sir.

Q. Upon each of those occasions when the refusal was delivered to him, how did he conduct himself?

A. He got enraged, and high, as patients are.

Q. What was done with him upon that?

30 A. He was sometimes put into the strong room. He kicked the door, the front door; when he kicked the front door of the yard where they were having service and he was put there, he used to kick the door; the door going into the yard, the door by the bake-
35 house, and then they took him back and put him into the strong room.

Q. (*By Mr. Parry.*) That was during the day?

A. The morning service or evening service.

Q. Because he was excited and was refused to go
40 to church he was put into the strong room?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Was he locked in?

A. He was kept in there till their service was over, because it was near.

5 Q. There is service performed in the establishment?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Gyde.*) Was it that he was too noisy and interrupted their service when they were in the chapel?

10 A. Yes.

Q. The noise he made on being refused to go to Church would have disturbed them?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Was there a service per-
15 formed there during the Sunday in the establishment?

A. There were two; in the school in the afternoon.

Q. Was it the Church of England service?

A. Oh no, Sir; their profession; they are Baptists; a man of the name of Gray came once
20 a week to read lessons, and made a sermon.

Q. That was on Tuesday I think?

A. Mr. Gray.

Q. After you had removed him to the strong room he was locked in?

25 A. Yes.

Q. For how long?

A. Till the service was over; till dinner time almost.

Q. Do you remember the occasion when he was in the noisy room, and a person of the name of P. gave
30 him some offence at the dinner table?

A. I do.

Q. Will you describe what you observed upon that occasion; give us the history of it?

A. P. reached over his plate to take some salt, and
35 Mr. E. said, "If you wanted salt I would give it to you without reaching over my dinner," and he got excited.

Q. Did you observe whether his arm touched his plate or not?

40 A. Yes; his coat did by reaching over that way.

He said "if you want pepper or salt I would give it to you ; do not reach over."

Q. Did he say that in an angry tone ?

A. The same as I might or you.

5 Q. The same as a person offended at a rudeness of that sort ?

A. Yes.

Q. Upon that did you see Banwell do anything ?

A. He took him away.

10 Q. What did Banwell say ?

A. He said he would not have the other patients interrupted for him.

Q. What did he say to that ?

15 A. He was angry, and told him what he would do to him.

Q. What did Banwell say ?

A. He told him he would acquaint the Magistrates about it.

Q. That was what Mr. E. said ?

20 A. Yes ; he said he would complain to the Magistrates.

Q. What did Banwell do ?

A. He took him to the strong room.

Q. How ?

25 A. He took him by the collar.

Q. Pulled him by the collar to the strong room, and there put him ?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you assist him ?

30 A. I followed after him.

Q. Did you observe whether or not Mr. E. took a piece of bread in his hand ?

A. I think he did.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Had he had his dinner ?

35 A. He was at his dinner.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) After he got into the strong room did you observe what Banwell did with the bread ; whether he took it from him or allowed him to keep it ?

40 A. I do not think he did take it away from him.

Q. Have you any distinct recollection ?

A. I am certain he did not.

Q. What became of it ?

A. He had it in his hand in the room.

5 Q. You then left, did you ?

A. Yes.

Q. What was done to his hand ?

A. Nothing, then.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Were his hands loose then ?

10 A. Yes ; he was only shut in to keep him there till he was quiet ; till he got more quiet.

Q. Was there any chair in the room ?

A. Yes ; I think there was.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Do you remember, before he
15 left the dining room in which they were at dinner, whether anything was done to his shoes, or after he got into the room ?

A. No, sir ; they did not take the shoes off that day.

Q. Have you a perfect recollection ?

20 A. Yes.

Q. Did he afterwards have his tea ?

A. Yes ; he was let out and he had tea that Sunday.

Q. Where did he have his tea ;

A. Not in the apartment he was put in, there is a
25 middle apartment of the patients.

Q. Were you present when the tea was delivered to him ?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Was he in the strong
30 room then ?

A. No, sir.

Q. Was that the same night he had the difficulty with P. about reaching over the salt ?

A. Yes, sir.

35 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) I am speaking of the Sunday ?

A. Yes.

Q. This was on a Sunday ?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you remember his being locked up in the
40 way you described that day ?

A. Yes.

Q. Tell me what became of him at last ?

A. He was let out afterwards a while when he got quiet and not excited he was let out.

5 Q. Do you remember any occasion when his shoes were taken off ?

A. Yes.

Q. When was that ?

A. It was before that.

10 Q. Explain what occurred upon that occasion ?

A. He kicked the door.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) For what cause was he put then in the strong room ? You remember about his shoes ; what was he taken to the strong room for then ?

15 A. I do not know.

Q. Do you know what time he was taken ?

A. It was in the afternoon.

Q. What time ?

A. I suppose it was about three o'clock.

20 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Upon that occasion what did he do ?

A. He kicked the door, and his shoes were taken off and slippers put on him.

Q. Did he kick the door at that time, or had he
25 done so previously ?

A. He used to kick the door, and he fastened the door one day so that we could not get to him at all.

Q. I will take you back to the Sunday ; what became of him on the Sunday in consequence of this
30 fracas with P. ?

A. He was let out, and bid quiet all the day after that Sunday.

Q. On a former occasion he was put in, but you do not know what for, and then he kicked the door ?

35 A. Yes.

Q. And his shoes were taken from him ?

A. Yes.

Q. What became of his shoes ?

A. They were taken away, and we gave him his
40 slippers ; a pair of list slippers, carpeting.

Q. Was there any chair in the room ?

A. There was.

Q. Did that remain there ?

A. He knocked the door with it, and it was taken
5 away,

Q. Was he locked in ?

A. Yes.

Q. How soon after that did you go and see him if
he was there or not ?

10 A. I used to go often to see to him myself.

Q. Did you go ?

A. Yes.

Q. He was there then ?

A. Lying down on the floor.

15 Q. A stone floor ?

A. A stone floor.

Q. Was the flue under it heated at that time ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How came that heated ?

20 A. It is generally heated a little in a summer.

Q. That stone floor in the strong room ?

A. Yes ; generally heated, and was heated then
when he was there.

Q. Did you hear him complain of being cold ?

25 A. No, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Gyde.*) Was there a bedstead in the
room at that time ?

A. No, sir ; because he got a bedstead up one
night and tried to get up the top, and the bedstead
30 was in an awkward position, and if he got up it might
throw him down, and it was taken out.

Q. I understand you to say there was a chair in
the room, and that he beat the door with that chair, and
then the chair was taken away ?

35 A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Did you more than once
notice similar treatment by Banwell to him to that
which you have described in P.'s case ?

A. Yes.

40 Q. I believe he was not at all fond of Banwell ?

A. No, sir,

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Do you mean by that, rough treatment?

A. Banwell was rough in his manner.

5 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Did you hear complaints of Banwell's conduct to him to Dr. Bompas?

A. I think I have.

Q. What did the other say on that occasion, or do?

A. He said nothing that I heard.

10 Q. Did he take notice of it at all?

A. He spoke to him about it, but I do not know what he said.

Q. Did you hear Banwell tell Dr. Bompas he would complain to the magistrates?

15 A. I told Dr. Bompas.

Q. You told Dr. Bompas?

A. Yes.

Q. What did you tell him?

A. I told him what Mr. E. said; he said several
20 times that he would report them, and he had written letters to Mr. Mirehouse, and Mr. Mirehouse never had them.

Q. He said he would complain to the Magistrates; you told Dr. Bompas he said he would complain to the
25 Magistrates, and did he write to the Magistrates?

A. Yes; I believe he did.

Q. To Mr. Mirehouse?

A. Yes.

Q. Who wrote?

30 A. Mr. E.

Q. What became of the letter?

A. Every letter that Mr. E. wrote was taken into the house; I took a great many.

Q. And you delivered them to Dr. Bompas?

35 A. No; we gave them to the footman; whenever I had a letter from any of the gentlemen I took it into the footman; never went in with it myself.

Q. You delivered it to the footman for him?

A. Yes.

40 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Who did you deliver them to?

A. To the footman.

Q. Who were they directed to ?

A. Some were directed to Mr. Mirehouse ; one I
recollect was to Mr. Mirehouse ; I do not say all ; one
5 I recollect.

Q. Did he direct more than one to Mr. Mirehouse ?

A. I have heard the other keepers say that he did.

Q. To your own knowledge ?

A. I remember one, and I believe Mr. Mirehouse
10 never had it, because I believe that Mr. Mirehouse
asked him about it.

Q. You know the letter was in point of fact
delivered by you to the footman, directed to Mr.
Mirehouse ?

15 A. Yes, sir ; and I remember the words Mr.
Mirehouse said of him.

Q. You said you recollected what Mr. Mirehouse
said of him ?

A. Yes.

20 Q. Was Dr. Bompas present ?

A. Oh, yes.

Q. What did he say ?

A. Desired him not to stop any letter ; “ let them
come,” Mr. Mirehouse said, I believe.

25 Q. He said that to whom ?

A. To Dr. Bompas—“ to me as they were sent.”

Q. What did Dr. Bompas say to that ?

A. He did not know what to say, I think.

Q. I believe after this you yourself became ill ?

30 A. Yes ; I went away after this to a cottage ; Mr.
Simple ; I did succeed Hobbs.

Q. To attend a Mr. Simple ?

A. Yes.

Q. You were with him constantly ?

35 A. Yes.

Q. The result was that you became ill and were
obliged to go to Gloucester.

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Gyde.*) You stated just now that
40 when Mr. E. was locked up in the strong room he was

sometimes kept there an hour or two till he was quiet and then let out?

A. Yes.

5 Q. But he was several times, it seems, locked up in the strong room; had that a tranquilizing effect on him, and did he generally come out quiet and tranquil?

A. He did so.

Q. So that it had a good effect upon him?

A. Yes.

10 Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) You stated in the early part of the day that he struck the chair against the door?

A. Yes.

15 Q. Do you recollect this was in the strong room; do you recollect how many doors there are in the strong room?

A. Two.

Q. Do you recollect about the thickness of one of the doors in the strong room?

20 A. There is half inch the one door, and the other door is striped across with board all the way up; the outer door.

Q. (*By Mr. Parry.*) Are you speaking of the inner door in the strong room?

25 A. Yes.

Q. Only made of half-inch board?

A. Yes, half-inch door, and the other half-inch door, with stripes that way across. (*Describing it.*)

30 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Do you mean there are two half-inch doors?

A. Two doors.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) You stated you had taken away the chair to prevent an injury?

A. Yes.

35 Q. Will you tell me what injury that was; what did you mean by that?

A. To the door.

Q. You did not conceive that a chair in the room would be the means of injuring Mr. E.?

40 A. Yes, it was occasionally; that was what I thought

too.

Q. You have stated you could not get the lock off the chain when he was chained at night?

A. No, sir.

5 Q. (*By the Chairman*). After it was hampered?

A. It was not chained in the morning, then it was locked up again.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse*). If he could not get the lock off the chain, could the keeper have got the chain
10 off the bed?

A. Yes, he could if he liked, but it was locked always on the place.

Q. (*By the Chairman*). How was it fastened to the bedstead?

15 A. Underneath.

Q. How?

A. With a staple.

Q. Could the keeper have drawn that staple so as to take it off?

20 A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse*). Was there or not a screw underneath the bedstead to which the chain would unscrew?

A. There was a lock I believe locked on to the slip;
25 it was a small wrist lock.

Q. Do you recollect taking the chain off yourself, while I was in the room?

A. Yes.

Q. Did that occupy more than half-a-minute or a
30 minute.

A. No, sir.

Q. Then the chain could have been taken off if a lock could have been taken from the chain, and could have been so removed from the bedstead?

35 A. Yes it could.

Q. Was the lock hampered; was any lock hampered?

A. Not hampered; it was filled up.

Q. Was there any lock filled previous to my visit on the 5th of October?

40 A. No, sir.

Q. There was not?

A. There was not.

Q. When I visited on the 11th of October, did not Mr. E. complain of three locks being put on his legs?

5 A. Yes, he did.

Q. Did Mr. E. say that the locks had only been put on one night?

A. The night that you came after.

Q. The night of the 5th of October?

10 A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Did Mr. E. say they were put on that night?

A. Yes.

Q. Now how is it possible for three locks to have been
15 placed on one night, and only one one night?

A. The two locks were hampered before?

Q. If there was no lock hampered before my visit on the 5th of October?

A. There were two, was it not—did I tell you three?

20 Q. He said that when he visited on the 11th, there had been three locks placed on his leg or legs?

A. There was.

Q. I wish to have that explained, how that could be if only one leg was fastened?

25 A. I will show you. Here is the first that was hampered on the end of the chain; another was put on there; that was two.

Q. That was when you discovered the first was hampered?

30 A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) When did you discover that was hampered; how long after he was first chained?

A. Two or three days.

35 *Mr. Mirehouse.* One of the locks must have been hampered previous to the 5th of October?

The Chairman. He did not understand your question.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) Bring your recollection back to the 5th of October; was there a lock hampered
40 on that day?

A. Yes, there were two, I think.

Q. Two hampered that day ?

A. Yes.

Q. And when they came to fasten him at night they
5 found two locks hampered on the 5th of October ?

A. Yes.

Q. And then they put the third ?

A. Yes, but only one was round the leg.

Q. (*By Mr. Witts.*) The effect of there being
10 three was that it lengthened the space ?

A. Yes, did you not see them on the bedstead ?

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) I saw the chain, but I am
not sure how many leg locks I saw on the chain.

A. Yes, and they are there now if they are not taken
15 off ; I gave them in where I took them ; I was under
the keeper, and if I had orders I should have taken
them off ; I asked, but I had no orders ; I did as Ban-
well told me.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse*) On the 5th of October,
20 you knew there were two locks attached to the chain ?

A. I did.

Q. Why were not some means taken to remove
either the chain or the two locks ?

A. You could not undo them, but they could have
25 been done if Dr. Bompas had had it done. He was
told of it.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) How do you know he was
told ?

A. I told him myself.

30 Q. Did you tell him you found the locks hampered ?

A. Yes.

Q. What did he say ?

A. He said he could not help it.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Had he given orders on that
35 occasion to have the locks removed in consequence of
the interference of the magistrates ?

A. No, not in my hearing.

Q. What induced the conversation to pass between
you as to the state of the locks ?

40 A. He saw them.

Q. Did he not give instructions that the chains should be removed ?

A. No, they were removed the next day. They were not removed till Mr. Mirehouse came. He never had
5 them after that one night ; he had them on that night, but not afterwards.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Did you ask Dr. Bompas whether you should put on another lock, or did any thing further pass ?

10 A. He said he must be restrained.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Are you sure of that ?

A. He did not on that day.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) I am talking of the 5th of October.

15 A. He gave me no orders about that at all ; I never heard anything about it.

Q. You say you told him the locks were hampered ; you found two locks hampered ; you say you went to Dr. Bompas to tell him.

20 A. No, I went to Banwell, I said.

Mr. Fripp. That makes all the difference.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Banwell said he must be restrained ?

A. Yes.

25 Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) You had no conversation with Dr. Bompas, at all ?

A. No, sir.

Q. When did you know first of the order for unchain-
ing the patient ; was it the day after the 5th of October ?

30 A. It was the day after. They were not taken off till after Mr. Mirehouse came. The patient never slept there but one night after that ; the same night that Mr. Mirehouse was there ; he slept there that night because there was no room prepared for him.

35 Q. (*By Mr. Witts.*) He had the leg lock on that night, and never again ?

A. Never again.

Cross-examined by Mr. Keating.

Q. To whom did you first mention what you have
40 been saying here to-day at Gloucester ?

A. I can see the gentleman ; that gentleman there, (pointing to Mr. Riddeford.)

Q. Mr. Riddeford, from the Clerk of the Peace Office ?

5 A. Yes, and that is the only person I have spoken to about it, and I have seen no other person.

Q. Was what you stated taken down in writing ?

A. I believe it was.

Q. I understand you that you first entered into the
10 service of the late Dr. Bompas, about three years ago.

A. Yes.

Q. Had Dr. Bompas, the present Dr. Bompas, during his father's lifetime, even while the father was at the Asylum, been in the habit occasionally of looking after
15 the patients ?

A. Yes.

Q. Assisting his father to do so ?

A. Yes.

Q. On the death of his father, and when he took to
20 the management of the Asylum, did he continue the same system which had been pursued in the lifetime of his father.—Was it managed in the same way ?

A. Yes, sir ; but he changed the keepers in different places.

25 Q. What change was made in that respect, do you remember ?

A. I was in the farmers' when he died.

Q. He shifted the keepers to different wards from where they had been previously ?

30 A. Yes, which he thought proper.

Q. With that exception was the Asylum managed in the same way very much that it had been during the life of the old Dr. Bompas ?

A. Yes.

35 Q. Should you say that Dr. Bompas was more severe or kinder to the patients than his father ?

A. No.

Q. Was he kinder ?

A. No, he was not kinder ; he seemed pretty good
40 to the patients.

Q. Has he always appeared to you to be kind and attentive to the patients under his care?

A. Yes.

Q. Has he always been ready at any time, when called
5 to any part of the establishment, immediately to repair there?

A. Yes.

Q. And do whatever was required of him?

A. Yes.

10 Q. Do you remember Mr. E. first coming to the Fishpond's Asylum?

A. Yes.

Q. Was he when he first came very violent?

A. He was excited at times.

15 Q. Were those excitements frequent?

A. They were frequent.

Q. When he first came?

A. Yes.

Q. During those fits of frequent excitement was he
20 extremely violent?

A. No, sir, no more than other patients that I have seen.

Q. For instance, did he break things?

A. I do not know, because I was not with him.

25 Q. Oh, you were not with him?

A. No, he was brought occasionally to our department to be confined in this room.

Q. You had the noisy ward when Mr. E. first came?

A. Yes.

30 Q. When he first came you only had him under your care when he was brought to the noisy ward?

A. We did not have anything to do with him; there was another keeper.

Q. Who brought him over to your ward?

35 A. Yes.

Q. Then in a state of excitement?

A. Yes.

Q. Is it in your ward that the strong room is?

A. Yes, the other department.

40 Q. How long did you continue in the noisy ward

after Mr. E.'s removal?

A. I think he came sometime in the summer time, and I went away in November to Mr. Simple.

Q. You went the November following, you left the
5 Asylum?

A. Yes, and continued till May?

Q. About how long after Mr. E. had been in the Asylum was he transferred to the noisy ward permanently?

10 A. I should say not a month.

Q. Near a month?

A. About a month I think, as much as I recollect.

Q. How long did he remain in the noisy ward?

A. About a month, I think.

15 Q. And then he was transferred back to the farmers' ward?

A. Yes, we had nothing more to do with him; I had nothing more to do with him than walk out occasionally; when he went walking out I assisted in walking
20 with him.

Q. Did he walk out during the time he was in the noisy ward?

A. No.

Q. It was after he went back to the farmers' ward?

25 A. Yes.

Q. Have you known Mr. E. break the chair in the strong room?

A. He broke part of the bottom out of it.

Q. What was he doing with the chair when he broke
30 part of the bottom out of it?

A. I do not know.

Q. He was then in the strong room?

A. Yes.

Q. Was that during the time he was in the noisy
35 ward?

A. Yes.

Q. Had you ever known him put into the strong room excepting when he was in a state of excitement and violence?

40 A. No, sir; excited.

Q. When he was in the noisy ward have you known him break anything?

A. No, sir; I remember on one occasion that he stopped up the lock, so that we could not get into him
5 at all; he kept us out there an hour.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Did he break anything?

A. He broke one of the catches where the bolt went in; by pushing in he put something in the lock, and we could not get into him, and he bid there.

10 Q. Did he break the bolt of the strong room?

A. Yes, so as to get to the other door.

Q. He succeeded in opening one door?

A. Yes, and got something to put into the lock; I do not know what it was, and there he kept us and
15 laughed at us.

Q. You stated there had been a bed there?

A. Yes, for people to sleep.

Q. You said he put this bed up on end?

A. The bed was not in it.

20 Q. The bedstead, I should say?

A. It was one of those box bedsteads.

Q. Did he put up that box bedstead on end?

A. He did.

Q. That was to get out of the skylight?

25 A. Yes.

Q. Did he break any portion of the skylight on that occasion?

A. He did not?

Q. When you got in, how did you find him?

30 A. He got down, or tumbled down, off the bedstead, and then I went to Banwell and had it taken away; it was standing in the corner of the room, and was dangerous, and so I had it removed.

Q. When you got into the strong room you found
35 the bed up on end, and he on the top of the bedstead; was he trying to get up, trying to get up to the skylight?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was that before or after he had broken the bars out of the window of the bedroom?

40 A. Before, sir.

Q. Upon that occasion when he succeeded in getting out of his bedroom at night, and into the court, was he dressed ?

A. Partly dressed.

5 Q. And in the morning you found him up in a room next to V.'s.

A. Yes, and he made no resistance ; he came very quietly.

Q. Who was with you ?

10 A. Banwell.

Q. Upon this Sunday that you say he was put into the strong room did he want to strike any one ?

A. No, sir.

Q. Just think again ?

15 A. He did not strike any one.

Q. Did he want to strike another patient ?

A. He did not.

Q. He did not make any attempt whatever ?

A. No, sir.

20 Q. Nor want it in any way ?

A. No, he never struck a gentleman while I was there, he struck me.

Q. More than once ?

25 A. Yes ; he knocked me on the nose and caused the blood to fly out. It was not my fault, and it was too, because there was no assistance, and I could not get any. He was trying to get out the lock of the outer door.

Q. What outer door ?

30 A. By the bakehouse.

Q. To get out of the premises altogether ?

A. Yes.

Q. You found him trying to pick the lock on the outer door, and attempted to prevent him, and he struck
35 you on the nose, and made the blood fly out ?

A. Yes ; but there ought to have been a person there who could come ; but there was not. It is wrong for one man to attempt to take another man.

Q. Especially in that excited state ?

40 A. Yes, for some days they are high, and sometimes

low ; I have experienced it myself ; I have been so.

Q. Was Mr. E. very desirous to escape during the time he was in the Fishponds ?

A. He did it more for mischief—more for amusement,
5 what he did. He said he had nothing to do, and must do something ; that was what he used to tell me.

Q. He told you that ?

A. Yes.

Q. And you believed him ?

10 A. Yes ; he told me as much about his affairs, and how he had been brought up, as much as any of the keepers.

Q. Did he tell you he had been in any other Asylum ?

A. Yes.

15 Q. Did he tell you he escaped from there ?

A. He told me at the last Asylum he kept the blacksmiths and carpenters continually coming there, and the man said, “ You must go, I will not have you here,” and turned him out. He said the carpenters
20 were coming there two or three of a day.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Do you mean it was done for mischief ?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you mean that ?

25 A. Yes, he told me he had nothing to do, and must do something.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Did you say “ mischief ” or “ amusement ” ?

A. Amusement.

30 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) He did not break them because he was refused leave to go out ?

A. No, he was always making images on the wall, selling things, making an auction, selling the men, and calling them by names.

35 Q. Upon this particular Sunday on which he was put in the strong room, are you quite clear he did not want to strike one of the other patients ?

A. No, sir.

Q. You are certain of that ?

40 A. I am certain of that. I never see him offer to

strike any one. He would tell them how he would serve them ; he would threaten them what he would do to them.

Q. What did he say ?

5 A. He said he would give them a good box on the ear, or kick them off the ground.

Q. Have you not known him break windows upon other occasions than that night when he tore out the iron bar ?

10 A. I have known him take out the glass, open the leads, and take them out, and leave the lead several times in little bits. He always had little bits of things like that ; if he could get a nail or any bit of hard stuff.

Q. All that was for amusement ?

15 A. Yes.

Q. Was this amusement practised generally on the doors or windows of the places where he was ?

A. In that apartment he used to get chalk and things, and mark out men on the wall.

20 Q. Suppose that he had succeeded in picking the lock, which he was trying to pick when he struck you on the nose, and had succeeded in getting that door open, could he have got out of the establishment then. Was it an outer door ?

25 A. No ; but the other was not locked.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) If he had got out where would he have got to ?

A. He would have got into the front yard.

Q. And where then could he have got ?

30 A. He could have got into the farm-yard.

Q. And from that into the farm ?

A. From that into the road.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Where was the door you saw him picking the lock off ?

35 A. The entrance door into the first part of the worst department.

Q. If he had succeeded in opening that door, he could have got into the court, into the farm-yard, and then into the road ?

40 A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) How would it have allowed him ?

A. The farm-yard is outside the kitchen door.

Q. But is there not a door ?

5 A. Yes ; but that is not locked before eight or nine o'clock, because that is the only way from the house.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Did he succeed in making you believe he was picking the lock of that door merely for amusement ?

10 A. No ; he was doing it slily.

Q. To escape ?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) He told you so.

A. No ; he had something in his hand to try to push
15 the lock back, but I tried to prevent him.

Q. And then that occurred which you tried to prevent ?

A. Yes.

Q. Was he in the habit of spitting at people in the
20 face ?

A. He would spit at them ; but I do not think he would spit them in the face ; he used to spit at me, and patients as well.

Q. And make use of very bad language ?

25 A. They will ; but he never spit in my face, but spit at me and Mr. Bompas ?

Q. Did you know him break three or four windows in your part of the house ?

A. He would break little bits ; in the window he got
30 out of he took one half the window out, or else he could not have got out at all.

Q. Did he break several chamber utensils ?

A. No, I think not, in our department.

Q. Do you remember being questioned by the
35 Magistrates who visited on the 5th of October ; your being questioned on that occasion ?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you remember what you then stated ?

A. I cannot exactly say.

40 Q. Whatever you stated at that time I suppose was

more likely to be correct than what you state at this distance of time, if there is any difference between them?

A. Yes; but I have told it as right as I could possibly think of at the time. If I had known anything I could have taken a better recollection of it in the first place, and had it put down.

Q. Listen to this, and tell me whether it is correct?
 “Thomas Cook says—I am a keeper. Mr. E. is in a better state to-day than he usually is. He asked for a Prayer Book; I gave him one; he has it now in his room. When he was put in the strong room his boots and shoes were taken off and his slippers were given him. He kicked the doors, and broke the bolts.
 I am not positive whether there was a chair in the room. I think there was. He locked the door and fastened himself in, so that we could not get to him. He wanted to strike Mr. P., another patient. He is frequently in a very excitable state, and makes use of bad language; spits in our faces, and threatens us. He was put in a separate room without restraint; he got out, and pulled out the window, and disturbed the other inmates. He has broken three or four windows in my part of the house, also two shirts and a flannel waistcoat, also several chamber utensils. He does his wants in his room. When he asks for anything he has it.”
 Do you remember making that statement to Mr. Mirehouse?

A. I do; some of it.

Q. You do not remember it all?

A. No.

Q. You say that after the present Dr. Bompas took the charge of the establishment, Dr. Smith was in the habit of coming?

A. Yes.

Q. How often used he to come?

A. Twice a week when I was there.

Q. Not three times?

A. I do not recollect; he may have come three times, because we sometimes walk out with the patients, and

then we did not know who came.

Q. Now this chain which was put on Mr. E. to keep him in bed ; you say one end of the chain was fastened under the bedstead ?

5 A. Yes.

Q. Did it then pass up through a hole ; and then when Mr. E. would be lying in bed and the chain fastened to him, a portion of the chain would be under the bedclothes ?

10 A. On the bed, not on him ; it would lie on the bed.

Q. When he would have the chain upon him, the weight of the chain would not be upon his legs, but upon the bed ?

A. No, sir, no weight at all ; it would lie down on
15 the bed ; no weight on his legs.

Q. The aperture was at the lower part of the bed.

A. Just over ; no weight could hang down.

Q. Did you ever hear from Mr. E. any complaint that he could not go to the close stool, or could not use
20 the chamber utensil, or any thing of that sort ?

A. No, sir.

Q. You say that on the occasion of the Magistrates' visit, directing the chain to be taken off, you asked Banwell that night, and he told you there was to be no
25 chain ?

A. Yes.

Q. You say you did not hear Dr. Bompas give any order on the subject ?

A. No, sir ; if I had I would not have asked him ?

30 Q. The following day when Mr. E. was removed, did you then hear Dr. Bompas give any order either ?

A. No, certainly not after you mentioned it, nor ever mentioned it till Mr. Mirehouse came. I think Mr. Mirehouse's words were, " Are these things taken off the
35 bedstead ?"

Q. I understand you he slept at night with the chain, without your having heard any order from Dr. Bompas, and the next night, in a different place, in the same way, without your hearing any order ?

40 A. Yes, it was because there was no room ready.

Q. And it was Banwell told you the chain was still to be kept on ?

A. I asked him, and he said, "To be sure, go on the same."

5 Q. Did you go that night a second time into Mr. E.'s bedroom ?

A. No.

Q. Did Banwell.

A. Not that I know ; I slept over him that night.

10 Q. I am speaking of the night of the 5th of October ?

A. Yes, I slept over him ?

Q. Suppose his door had been opened, and any person gone into it, would you have heard it ?

A. Not very likely, because it was padlocked.

15 Q. Were you aware till I asked you the question, that any body had gone into his room that night after he had gone to bed ?

A. I never heard it. Mr. Riddeford asked me about it at Gloucester.

20 Q. And you told him what you have told now ?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you ever see any second chain on Mr. E.'s bed ?

A. No, sir. He said he was chained on two legs, but it was wrong, he was never chained with two legs ?

25 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Did you hear him say so ?

A. No, it was Mr. Riddeford.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Mr. Riddeford told you that Mr. E. had said he was chained by two legs, and you say if he said that he said what was wrong ?

30 A. Yes

Q. He never was chained by two legs ?

A. No, nor more he was not ; and whenever I put the leg lock on him I always put that loose, so as it should not hurt him ; and sometimes I put his
35 stocking on, and put it on on the top of the stocking when I put him to bed, and he complained.

Q. You said, I think, you were present on one or two occasions when Mr. E. complained to Dr. Bompas that this hurt him ?

40 A. Yes.

Q. Upon each of those occasions did Dr. Bompas immediately examine the place to see if there was a mark?

A. He did once to my recollection, and there was
5 no sign at all of anything.

Q. And you saw it yourself, and there was no sign whatever of any hurt?

A. No, sir, there was never any sign on his foot.

Q. Were you constantly in the habit of seeing his
10 legs?

A. I did every morning when I unlocked it.

Q. Was there the slightest symptom of any hurt?

A. Never.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Was the chain on when
15 Dr. Bompas examined his leg?

A. No; It was after he was up.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Did you see the leg when the lock was on and when it was off?

A. Yes.

20 Q. And did you ever observe the slightest appearance on it?

A. I examined it at night, and never saw the least, any more than there is now on mine. He never had a piece of skin off on his leg; but when he got out of
25 the window he scragged it, but nothing to hurt.

Q. In your judgment, from the position in which the chain was placed when Mr. E. was in bed, if he remained quiet in bed, would the chain hurt him in the least?

30 A. No; because the chain laid down the same as my hand now, in the bed, and no heft on it; he would move about, and get about; not to get to the window.

Q. While that chain was on did you ever know of Mr. E. making any attempt whatever to get it off?

35 A. Not as I saw. I dare say he has tried.

Q. You never saw him attempt it; you never heard him make any noise in the room, or call for assistance?

A. No, sir; I have heard him in the night making a noise.

40 Q. You never knew him make the attempt so far as

you know ?

A. So far as I know.

Q. And as far as you know, after that chain was put on, did Mr. E. remain quiet and tranquil in his bedroom at night ?

A. He did, sir.

Q. Did you hear Mr. E. appear to make a noise in the night during the time that the chain was on ?

A. I have heard him making a noise.

10 Q. A noise of what sort ?

A. Singing sometimes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Hollaing; did he holla at all ?

A. Sometimes towards morning he did, to get up before it was time. Some patients may and do, when
15 they see it is daylight, think it is morning.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Then he used to call out that the keepers might hear ?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) And did you go to him ?

20 A. Yes, bring his clothes, and clean his boots, and let him out; and then he would go and wash himself, and smoke; smoke the first thing in the morning.

Q. When Mr. E. began to remain more quiet at night and to get sleep, did not his health gradually improve ?

25 A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) While he was with you ?

A. Yes, he got better.

Q. After he went to the farmers' department ?

A. Yes; he went away from there before I went to
30 Mr. Simple's.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Was he, during the time he slept, quiet at night, in consequence of this chain; was he gradually improving in his health ?

A. Yes.

35 *The Chairman.* He has not said in consequence of the chain.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Well I will put it. I suppose it was the chain which prevented him leaving the bed? When he got out of the window there was no
40 chain on him then ?

A. No.

Q. And wandered about during the night half dressed.

A. Yes, partly dressed, I think ; he tore his shirt by
5 some means, getting out at night.

Q. That was before the chain was put on ?

A. Yes.

Q. He never did any thing of the sort after it was on, or after it was taken off ?

10 A. No.

Q. You said you sometimes carried messages to Dr. Bompas, requesting leave for Mr. E. to go to church.

A. Yes.

Q. Upon those occasions when Dr. Bompas refused
15 to give him leave did he assign as a reason that he was not in a fit state to go ?

A. Sometimes I took it in, and had not an answer ; and sometimes I had an answer to say that Dr. Bompas thought he was not fit to go.

20 Q. Did you sometimes, or on any occasion, deliver the message to Dr. Bompas yourself ?

A. No, sir, because it was not the practice of the keepers to be out longer than they could help.

Q. You were not to be absent from patients longer
25 than was necessary ?

A. No, sir.

Q. On any of those occasions did you see Dr. Bompas yourself ?

A. I did sometimes. I saw him myself once.

30 Q. To give him a message ?

A. Yes.

Q. How often do you suppose did you deliver a message of that sort to Dr. Bompas himself ?

A. I have once or twice.

35 Q. On those occasions did not Dr. Bompas say that Mr. E. was not yet fit to go to church ?

A. Yes.

Q. And therefore he could not allow him to go ?

A. Yes, and then he was excited, Mr. E. was.

40 Q. Mr. E. was displeased with that ?

A. Yes.

Q. After you say he got better and went to the farmers' ward, did Mr. E. constantly go to church on Sunday?

5 A. Not constantly.

Q. Whenever he wished?

A. I do not know; but I was the first person that ever took him to church; but it was not a fit thing; he ought to have had another keeper with him or two; he
10 was rather excited in the church.

Q. I understand you that after Mr. E. got better, and went back to the Farmer's ward, he was allowed to go to church, and you went with him the first time?

A. Yes.

15 Q. Do I understand you, that he was in that state that he ought to have had more than one keeper with him?

A. Yes.

Q. Did he become excited in church?

20 A. Yes, about his letters; he said he lost his letters.

Q. That was in the church, while the service was going on?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) That was in church?

25 A. Yes, he said he had lost his letters about his poor dear brother. He asked me about them, and he went looking about for them in the church.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) I need scarcely ask whether upon that day Mr. E. was exactly in the state to be at
30 church?

A. He might if another keeper or two had been there, but I was timid; because when they let out men first they ought to be protected.

Q. You think it would be desirable that there should
35 be another keeper with him?

A. Yes, when I was let out first, there were two men; one on each side, with me, or I might have done myself injury and the keeper too.

Q. You say that you took the instruments of restraint,
40 by the directions of Dr. Bompas, after the Magistrates

had been there, and carried them to the bailiff ?

A. Everything I could find.

Q. To be locked up ?

A. Yes, it was locked up ; there was not a thing
5 left.

Q. Was that immediately after the Magistrates had expressed their disapprobation of the use of those instruments ?

A. Yes, there was not more ; that night that Mr.
10 Mirehouse ordered it not to be, it was that night, and then discontinued ; except C.'s gloves, and we could not keep his clothes on him, and he would do things improper.

Q. Those things that were taken to the bailiff and
15 locked up, had they been about the house at the time that old Dr. Bompas died ?

A. Yes ; there were things that had been in years and years there ; old ones.

Q. They were not brought there by Dr. Joseph
20 Bompas ?

A. No, I believe not ; nor yet his father. Perhaps they had been there ever since the house had been builded for that institution.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) You said that he was taken
25 to the strong room on one occasion, in consequence of his making a noise, which disturbed the congregation that was in the chapel ?

A. Never, sir ; I never said such a thing as that.

Q. I think you said he was taken to the strong room
30 in consequence of his having kicked at the door. By the yard door, which disturbed their chapel in the yard, and disturbed the congregation in the chapel ?

A. Yes.

Q. He was taken into the strong room till chapel
35 was over, and then let out ?

A. Yes.

Q. That chapel was the chapel where the family worshipped ?

A. Yes.

40 Q. Were there also many of the patients there in the

chapel?

A. Not a great many.

Q. Were there any?

A. There were some.

5 Q. You said, I think, that you heard Mr. E. complain of Banwell to Dr. Bompas?

A. Yes.

Q. When do you remember was the first time you heard Mr. E. complain of Banwell to Dr. Bompas?

10 A. Soon after he came to this department.

Q. Soon after he came to the noisy side?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you hear him afterwards complain of Banwell?

15 A. They have disagreed ever so many times; there is nothing to be taken of a patient that is high and low, and not in his right mind, what he speaks at times. Of a patient that is high, and not right in his head, there is not much notice to be taken of him.

20 Q. There is not much notice to be taken of what a patient high, and out of his right mind, may say of a keeper?

A. No, it ought to be passed away by the keeper, in most instances a keeper should not notice it.

25 Q. Do you mean that what an insane person says of his keeper ought not to be paid much attention to?

A. No, if he is high. If he talks or wants anything to do it. But they are not to be pushed and knocked about.

30 Q. Did you hear Mr. E. complain more than once to Dr. Bompas about Banwell?

A. I have, and about other keepers too, and they will.

Q. Who will?

35 A. Why any insane man will, or any insane woman will.

Q. It is a very usual thing?

A. Yes; say anything, and there is no notice to be taken of it, only to pass it away.

40 Q. You were not then surprised that Dr. Bompas at

first did not take any notice of it ?

A. No, sir ; if he was considered well, or getting well, you may.

Q. Did Mr. E., after he was getting pretty well,
5 complain of Banwell ?

A. No, sir ; he went away out of Banwell's care altogether.

Q. He did not complain of Banwell after that ?

A. No, he was gone away ; Banwell was gone away
10 and Mr. E. too. Mr. E. was not discharged, but taken into another department.

Q. Have you heard Dr. Bompas generally direct the keepers to be very forbearing and patient towards persons under their care ?

15 A. I have, and his father too.

Q. Were these his general directions to the keepers who had patients under their charge ?

A. Yes, sir.

Re-examined by Mr. Stone.

20 Q. You say when the young Dr. Bompas took to the business, he conducted it in the same manner as his father had before him ?

A. Yes.

Q. Did he not confide more to the keepers than his
25 father had done ?

A. No, sir.

Q. You say there was a bed in the strong room, from which Mr. E. was endeavouring to get out at the skylight ?

30 A. A bedstead ; not a bed.

Q. And he had turned it on one side ?

A. Yes.

Q. Could he have effected his escape from the skylight ?

35 A. No, he would have fallen down and injured himself.

Q. Could he have got to the skylight ?

A. No, he could not get there.

Q. It was too high for him ?

40 A. Yes, too high.

Q. You have stated that after he had been chained to the bed and locked in the room, that in the morning he came out, and that the effect of that was to calm him, and to cool him, and make him comfortable. Do
5 you ascribe that to the chaining?

A. He was better.

Q. Do you attribute that to the chaining?

A. No, he was better.

Q. You do not ascribe it to the chaining?

10 A. No, sir.

Q. After he had contrived to get through the window and get into the open air half-dressed, the next morning when you saw him in V.'s room he was calm and collected?

15 A. Yes.

Q. Then the cold air had as good effect as the chaining.

A. No, sir.

Q. Now on some other occasions you have spoken
20 of his making an effort to get out of the door?

A. Yes.

Q. You were then the only keeper?

A. Yes.

Q. Perhaps not so powerful a man as Mr. E.

25 A. No, sir, not quite.

Q. And therefore your making an effort to prevent him, and having no assistance, he gave you a bloody nose?

A. Yes, sir.

30 Q. I think you said you acted with indiscretion, being the less powerful man of the two, to make an attack upon him, that is to prevent his escape?

A. Yes.

Q. Had you no other keeper on the premises?

35 A. Not in my department.

Q. Now, I think I got this answer from you, that some days five, and some none, were on the premises; did I take that answer from you correctly? Some days there were five, and sometimes none?

40 A. No, sir.

Q. How many is the largest number of keepers you have known on the establishment?

A. There were six when I went there.

Q. Six including yourself?

5 A. Yes.

Q. What was the smallest number?

A. There was more keepers came in, fresh ones.

Q. I want to know the greatest number and the smallest number of keepers upon the establishment;
10 how many?

A. Two at the farmers' room, and two and an assistant at the gentlemens' room, and there was Banwell and me.

Q. Seven was the largest number; name the
15 smallest?

A. There was more than that afterwards. There was two at the farmers' room, and two and an assistant at the best department, and in our department there was me and Banwell.

20 Q. How many keepers had you there in the old doctor's time?

A. That was the number.

Q. Were they continued the same, or increased or diminished in the present Dr. Bompas's time?

25 A. No, they still kept the same.

Q. Down to the time of your leaving?

A. No, there were two more put on.

Q. How many were there when you left?

A. Eight or nine men. Fowler and Sweet, that was
30 two; two men extra.

Q. Except on that occasion when you, unprotected by any assistant, interfered with his efforts to open the door, except on that occasion you never saw him strike any one, nor attempt to strike any one?

35 A. Never; he did threaten.

Q. In the way you have described, "I will give you a box on the head"?

A. Yes.

Q. But never saw him attempt to carry that into
40 execution?

A. Oh, no.

Q. You were asked whether he spit at you ?

A. He spit at you.

Q. Describe what you mean ?

5 A. Spit at you.

Q. Insultingly ?

A. Yes.

Q. It was not wilfully done ; it was not like throwing saliva in your face ?

10 A. And then he would be good friends.

Q. Make a noise with his mouth in imitation of spitting ?

A. Give a hawk and spit at you.

Q. And then in a minute get into good temper and
15 shake hands with you ?

A. Yes, and give you anything, tobacco if he had it.

Q. You said he did his wants in the room ?

A. Once, I recollect.

Q. Could he do it in any other place ?

20 A. Yes, he had a pot, and sometimes he upset it ; no more than any other patient may.

Q. When you say he did his wants in the room, was it not that there was no possibility of his doing it in any other place ?

25 A. Yes there was ; after he broke the earthenware night chamber-pot, I put him one out of the nightstool.

Q. That was not earthenware ?

A. No, and he kicked that about the room.

Q. On one occasion he kicked that about ?

30 A. Yes.

Q. Is that to what you referred when you gave your former statement ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) After doing his affairs in it ?

35 A. Yes.

Q. How do you know he kicked it about ?

A. It was about the room.

Q. Did you find the pan far from the bed ?

A. Yes.

40 Q. Was he chained that night ?

A. Yes, I think he was.

Q. Then how could he kick that about ; he might throw it about ; not kick it ?

A. Fling it out.

5 Q. This pan was like a common pan, wider at the top than bottom ?

A. Yes.

Q. Then it would easily tumble over ?

A. Yes.

10 Q. Still, if he set his foot on it, it would easily upset ?

A. Yes.

Q. And did you find it upset ?

A. Yes, and all about the room.

15 Q. What had he for doing his affairs in the night, in case he should want ?

A. There was always something or other.

Q. Why was not the close stool put, why was there not a pan ?

20 A. It is almost impossible to sit on it and keep it steady.

Q. Was there a close stool ?

A. No.

Q. But he had a close stool pan ?

25 A. Yes.

Q. Do you think you could sit there steady ?

Mr. Stone. And with only one leg ?

A. It would be a difficult thing to prevent upsetting it.

30 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) The chain which fastened his leg, if I understand you rightly, would slip up and down through the bed.

A. Yes.

35 Q. Supposing he got his leg near the end of it, there would be the weight of the chain, at all events, for his leg to support ?

A. No, sir ; it would come up the bed.

Q. But supposing the leg got near the end of the bed ?

40 A. He would have more chain then.

Q. I thought the chain would slip through?

A. The bed would be on the hole.

Q. Cannot the chain move up and down?

A. Not when it is on his leg, because it comes up
5 and lays on the bed. It would not slip.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) The bed prevents the chain passing through the aperture?

A. Yes; the bed would fill up the whole of the bedstead.

10 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) You say, to your knowledge he was never chained by two legs?

A. No, sir.

Q. On the night of the 5th of October you went to bed?

15 A. I did.

Q. Was Banwell up, or gone before you?

A. He slept in the house, with his wife, so I could not tell. Banwell had a wife as cook, and they slept at the top of the dwelling house.

20 Q. And therefore you could not tell where he was?

A. No, sir.

Q. Could he not have got into Mr. E.'s room after you had gone to bed?

A. Yes; because we all had keys. I had a key,
25 and he had a key, in case of them that were there to have a key to undo it directly, or going to call any other keeper.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Though Banwell could have gone there, and put this on. What state did you
30 find this chain in next morning?

A. The same as we put it on.

Q. Not two chains?

A. No, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Have you a recollection of
35 having, on the morning of the 6th, released him from his chain?

A. Yes.

Q. Or did Banwell?

A. Yes, I did.

40 Q. You are sure of it?

A. Yes, I am sure of it; and it was never put on him after.

Q. You say he complained to Dr. Bompas that the chain hurt him, and he pulled off his stocking?

5 A. Yes.

Q. Did he do that of his own accord, or was he requested to do it by Dr. Bompas?

A. He did it.

10 Q. He voluntarily pulled off his stocking, to shew that the chain injured him?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you could not see any mark?

15 A. No, sir, and never was any mark; because there was no heft on it, without he minded to get out of bed, and jump about.

Q. What you say is, that you saw no mark at all?

A. No mark at all.

Q. You say you never heard him attempt to get off the chain?

20 A. No, sir.

Q. As soon as you locked him up, you left the room?

A. Yes.

Q. You could not see what he did afterwards?

25 A. Yes, sir.

Q. You heard him call in the night, making a noise?

A. Yes.

Q. Was he very loud?

A. He has a good strong voice, sir.

30 Q. Various noises he made?

A. Singing, and hallooing, and whistling.

Q. Did you ever go to him, and see him in the night?

35 A. I did, sir; and any patient that was bad at night.

Q. Did he tell you he was bad?

A. Any patient noisy in the night I used to go and see, and tell them to be quiet, and look in on them.

Q. Did you look in on him?

40 A. I did, at times.

Q. How have you found him?

A. I found him quiet; sometimes he wanted something, and I would get it him.

Q. What has he wanted?

5 A. Water.

Q. And have you got it for him?

A. Yes.

Q. The first time he went to church, you accompanied him?

10 A. Yes.

Q. And he became excited?

A. Yes.

Q. Did he go alone, or in the society of other patients?

15 A. Instead of coming out of the door with me, he went in among the women.

Q. Was he glad to get to church?

A. Yes.

Q. What do you mean by the women—women
20 patients?

A. No, the congregation.

Q. He seemed very glad to see new faces; that is how it struck you?

A. He seemed glad to see them.

25 Q. All at once you say he lost a letter?

A. He said he lost a letter.

Q. Did he appear, from his manner, to mean what he said?

A. Yes.

30 Q. Did he walk apparently looking for it?

A. Yes.

Q. And did you go with him?

A. He found it again in his pocket.

Q. He searched his pocket, and there he found
35 the supposed lost letter; what became of his excitement then?

A. He was glad he found it.

Q. There was an end of the excitement, and he rejoiced at finding his letter; is that so?

40 A. It is, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Price.*) It was after Mr. E. returned to the farmers' ward, that you took him to church?

A. Yes.

Q. Previous to that, during the time he was in the other part of the house, he was subject to fits of excitement, was he not? At the time he was in the other part of the house when he used to send you with messages to Dr. Bompas, he was subject to fits of excitement.

A. Yes.

10 Q. During his fits was his language very bad?

A. Yes.

Q. Did he make use of proane language?

A. Curse sometimes; damn; the same as patients do.

15 Q. Do you think yourself that at that time he was was fit to go to church by reason of his malady.?

A. I do not think he was.

Q. Do you think Dr. Bompas exercised a wise discretion in not allowing him?

20 A. Yes.

Q. Was that your understanding of Dr. Bompas, that he was not fit to go?

A. Yes.

Q. He might possibly have become excited in church?

A. Oh yes. I have seen that, because patients have been obliged to be brought out.

Q. If you had taken him to church he might have been liable to these excitements, and he would have made use of bad language?

A. I do not know that he might.

Q. It is possible that he might?

A. Yes, he may.

Q. (*By Mr. Gyde.*) Is it in your recollection whether at all times, when there were patients in a fit state to go to church, and were desirous, that they were allowed to go without restraint or difficulty?

A. I do not know; some were church people.

Q. I mean those who wished to go. If patients who were in a fit state of mind to go to church, ex-

pressed a wish to go, were they always allowed to go by Dr. Bompas, as far as your knowledge went ?

A. I cannot tell ; there were some of my patients, not many, went to church ; but Mr. Bompas had 5 service once a week, and on the Sabbath-day ; but there were not many that did go.

Q. Were they prevented from going by Dr. Bompas, or did they not go because they had no inclination to go, because they chose to worship in the chapel or not 10 at all ?

A. I cannot recollect who went to church.

Q. I do not wish to know that ; I wish to know if all persons who wished to go were allowed to go ?

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Does he ever know Dr. 15 Bompas ever preventing any person from going ?

A. I never knew Dr. Bompas deny any one that was fit to go. (The Witness withdrew.)

Dr. John O'Brien sworn, and examined by Mr. Stone.

20

Q. I believe you are a physician, residing and practising at Clifton ?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you know the Rev. J. P., of L. C. ?

25 A. I do.

Q. In Wales ?

A. Yes, near A.

Q. In consequence of the state of his wife's mind, did you, at any time, call on Dr. Bompas, at the 30 Fishponds ?

A. I did, sir.

Q. The present Dr. Bompas ?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you make an arrangement with him for 35 receiving Mrs. P. ?

A. I preceded Mrs. P., and her daughter, and husband, to the establishment, a short time, for the purpose of chosing what apartments she would be put into, seeing the sort of apartments she would be put 40 into, which I did do.

Q. You selected the apartment for her ?

A. Yes.

Q. When, was that, Dr. O'Brien ?

A. Sometime in October, 1847 ; I am not quite
5 sure of the date.

Q. Having seen and engaged the apartment, did you proceed to the Asylum afterwards with Mrs. P. and Mr. P. ?

A. I proceeded to the waiting room, where in a
10 few moments Mr. P. arrived with his wife, according to arrangement.

Q. You remained there, in point of fact, until he came ?

A. Yes ; when I informed him I had chosen an
15 apartment, and begged he would go and see if he approved it.

Q. Did he approve of it ; and was Mrs. P. consequently left there ?

A. He did ; and she was left there.

20 Q. Was it arranged that you should periodically visit her ?

A. It was ; at least once a month.

Q. And did you, in consequence of that arrangement, visit her about that time ?

25 A. I did.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Arranged with Dr. Bompas ?

A. No, arranged by Mr. P. that I should do so, and Dr. Bompas was informed of the fact.

30 Q. Did he make any objection to it ?

A. Not that I heard at that time.

Q. How long did she remain there ?

A. I believe till some time in April, 1848.

Q. During the early part of your visits, was she in
35 the same room ; did she continue in the same apartment you had taken for her ?

A. Until my visit in December, when I was informed she had been removed from that apartment, and placed in another. She informed me herself, in the presence
40 of Dr. Bompas, as well as I can recollect ; I think it

was in his presence, for we had some conversation on the subject.

Q. Was she alone in the apartment you had engaged for her?

5 A. No, sir, she was not in the sitting room; she was sitting with one or two other ladies.

Q. But the bed room?

A. The bed room was to herself; Mr. P. requested that a servant might sleep in her room as a favour.

10 Q. Did a servant sleep in her room?

A. I believe not; I believe she said something about it; I am not sure.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Was the room into which she was removed equally comfortable to that which you
15 had taken for her?

A. She complained to me that it was not, and that it was very gloomy, and that she particularly wished to go back to where she was before.

Q. Upon that did you communicate with Dr.
20 Bompas?

A. Yes, I did; we had a conversation on the subject, and he stated that the reason he removed her was, that as the window was in front she could see parties coming to the house, and that she fancied that
25 every body that came was her husband, and that he thought it distracted her, and did not make her comfortable; in fact that it injured her mind.

Q. Were you of that opinion?

A. That I could not say, because I did not see the
30 excitement he complained of.

Q. But you did see the effect which the change produced?

A. On my next visit I saw a very serious change in her bodily health; what I considered a change, and
35 therefore asked Dr. Bompas to let her go back to her other apartment.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) How long was that afterwards?

A. I think it was in January. If you will allow
40 me, I will refer and see.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Certainly.

A. (Referring to some letters.) It was in February ; the next visit was not till the 25th of February.

Q. In consequence of observing that her health was
5 affected, did you remonstrate with Dr. Bompas ?

A. She was herself most earnest in her entreaties to be put back at my former visit, and extremely so at this time, and I requested Dr. Bompas to place her back, for she would promise to behave much better
10 if he would place her back, and he promised me so to do.

Q. Did he perform that promise ?

A. No. I wrote to her friends to state that I considered her health had considerably declined ; she had
15 got much thinner, and her mind had not at all improved, and I had learnt from the servant she had not been out of the house a considerable time, and had no exercise, and that her appetite was bad, and that her whole appearance presented that of a person who was exceedingly delicate, and that she needed exercise. I
20 requested that she might have exercise every fine day, and I requested Dr. Bompas personally to remove her into the other room. I visited her again on the 14th of April, and my report to her friends is in these
25 words: “ Mrs. P. has become very thin and feeble since I last saw her ; complains of pains in her limbs ; her appetite is very bad ; her habits have become rather dirty,” and I sum up by telling them that “ I consider she has fallen back very much indeed in her
30 general health, and not improved in her mind.” To sum up, “ I see no improvement in her mental health, and her bodily has certainly declined,” and I thought it my duty to conclude by advising her to be changed to another Asylum as soon as possible, which was done.

35 Q. Was the want of exercise, and her being continued in that back room, in your opinion, likely to produce the result which you have described—a falling off in her health ?

A. It was because I thought so that I advised the
40 friends to remove her.

Q. I believe she was removed to Dr. Fox's ?

A. To Dr. Fox's, at Brislington.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Want of exercise and the removal into the back room, was the cause of the condition
5 you found her in ?

A. I thought so ; it caused loss of appetite, and of course, loss of health.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) During all the period of her remaining at Dr. Bompas's, were you allowed to see
10 her on your arrival, or were you kept for some time before you were introduced to your patient ?

A. Once or twice I was kept a considerable time, but afterwards she was brought in after a moderate time, such as was sufficient to enable her to prepare
15 herself.

Q. Were you allowed to see her in the back room, or was she brought to you in the parlour ?

A. She was brought to me in the parlour ; I never saw her in the back room.

20 Q. Did you express a wish to see her in the back room ?

A. No, sir, I did not ; when I was informed she was removed to that back room, I considered it only a temporary change to get rid of the cause which Dr. Bompas mentioned to me ; I had no idea she would
25 be kept there such a length of time as she was.

Q. What effect has the change had on her health, both bodily and mental, of Dr. Fox's treatment ?

A. Very great, she is improved amazingly ; her general health is quite re-established, and her mind is
30 considerably improved.

Q. While she was at Dr. Bompas's, would it, in your judgment, have been prejudicial to her to have seen her relations ?

A. The character of her mental disease I did not
35 consider such as that a visit from her friends could in the slightest have done her any harm. It was one of depression, and not one of excitement ; she was very much depressed ; low spirited.

Q. When you called to see her, did she appear
40 glad to see you, and appear more cheerful ?

A. At first she did, but latterly she did not, and scarcely spoke to me or recognised me.

Q. Have you in the course of your practice had occasion to visit insane patients, or to see insane patients?

5 A. I was in charge of the insane at St. Peter's Hospital, Bristol, for years, three or four years, I think, I am not sure exactly what time.

Q. And had an opportunity of frequently seeing the patients?

10 A. They were under my charge.

Q. In the course of your visits at Dr. Bompas's did you ascertain from her, or any one in the establishment, that she had formed a notion that her daughter was dead?

15 A. I learnt from her that she fancied her daughter was dead; she fancied her husband was married and that he was the Lamb of God; in fact, that he was the Deity.

Q. In consequence of that impression, I mean the death of the daughter, did you write and desire the daughter to come up?

A. I did so.

Q. To see her mother?

A. To see her mother.

25 Q. Did she in consequence come up?

A. She did, sir.

Q. Did she see her daughter?

A. She did, sir.

30 *Cross-examined by Mr. Keating.*

Q. And did it remove the delusion?

A. No, sir, not at first; she thought she was somebody else, and repulsed her from her, though her daughter afterwards informed me she afterwards
35 recognised her, and talked to her, and was quite comfortable after a short time.

Q. May I ask how many visits you paid at the Asylum, during the time Mrs. P. was there?

A. October, November, December, February,
40 March, and April, five or six; I am not sure.

Q. Did you remain long on the occasion of your visits?

A. Half a hour or three quarters of an hour.

Q. How long were you in charge of the insane at
5 St. Peter's Hospital?

A. I do not recollect the number of years.

Q. Give me some idea?

A. Three or four, I fancy; I do not recollect.

Q. You are sure it was as many as three?

10 A. Yes, I think it was.

Q. From your experience, should you say it was probable that Dr. Bompas's notion was correct as to her seeing persons coming to the establishment up the grounds affecting her in the way described?

15 A. I believe it was correct, and therefore I acquiesced in the removal for a time; acquiesced by silence, by saying nothing about it.

Q. And I understand that the time at which you required she should be taken up to the former apart-
20 ment was the 5th of February?

A. She was removed, I understand, at the visit of December 24th, and the change in her appearance made me request her to be removed back to her old apartment. I am not correct as to the day.

25 Q. You attribute her not improving, or the deterioration of her health, to the removal?

A. I considered so, taking more particularly her previous habits, when she lived many hours in the open air, and walked a great many miles in the course of
30 the day.

Q. Would not an opportunity of constantly observing the patients, give a medical man more information as to the proper mode of treatment than a casual visit, such as you paid?

35 A. As to the treatment; but a casual visitor would clearly observe, at the end of the month, the general depreciation in the health, more than one who saw her every day.

Q. Is the lady still at Dr. Fox's?

40 A. She is.

Q. Do you attribute the improvement in her health altogether to the difference of treatment at Dr. Fox's?

A. To air and exercise.

Q. The difference in treatment, in fact?

5 A. Different position as to air, and exercise particularly; those are the points of most consequence.

Q. Do you think any part of the benefit might be attributable to change of air, simply?

A. Change of air does a great deal. The improvement has continued from April to the present time. Mere change of air would have shown improvement for a short time, and would not probably have continued?

15 Q. Do you think it probable that much of the improvement of this lady might have been occasioned by the change of air?

A. Not the whole of it. I am quite clearly of opinion, it was the advantage of air and exercise that restored her appetite, and has kept it up to this present time.

Q. Do you attribute the falling away at Dr. Bompas's to the want of exercise?

A. The want of exercise, the want of air, and also to the apartment, which she herself very frequently and most energetically complained of.

Q. As to the want of air, you have never seen the apartment?

A. No, but I was informed by the nurse, she had not been out a considerable time, and I requested that she might be out every fine day.

Q. What was the name of the nurse?

A. I do not know; and I did not know the person who brought her into the room. I first heard from herself.

35 Q. Did you ask Dr. Bompas?

A. I did not see him at that visit; I saw her, and enquired as to her exercise, and as to the number of times she had been out, I learned she had been out very seldom; and I asked the nurse if it were corret; and she said it was.

Q. If she were out very seldom?

A. She said very seldom; so much so as to request that she might have exercise.

Q. Surely you can recollect whether it was very
5 seldom, or not at all?

A. My attention was not particularly directed to it, not knowing there would be any enquiry about it. I learned that she had not been out. There was great difficulty they said, I think, in getting her out; she did
10 not wish to go out; and there was great difficulty the nurse said, I think, in getting her out. The lady herself said so, but the nurse corroborated it.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) The lady herself did not say there was a difficulty in getting her out?

15 A. No, but she said she had not been out, and made a complaint of it; and I asked the nurse.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) The nurse said there was a difficulty in getting her out?

A. She confirmed the statement; and added, that
20 there was a difficulty in getting her out.

Q. You are not clear that she had not only been out seldom, but that she had not been out at all?

A. I am not certain as to the terms.

Q. Did you visit after that?

25 A. I can tell you after that, (referring again to the letters.) That was one visit, and I think I visited her afterwards, once or twice.

Q. Did you, on either occasion, see Dr. Bompas?

A. No, sir, I do not think I did.

30 Q. When the nurse made this statement, did you ask to see Dr. Bompas?

A. He was not at home; he was not in the house.

Q. Did you call on, or write to, him?

A. No, I did not.

35 Q. Did you, on any subsequent occasion, remonstrate with Dr. Bompas on the want of exercise?

A. When I requested him to remove her to the front apartment?

Q. I am speaking of a subsequent occasion.

40 A. I think this occurred in February; if I am right,

I think it occurred in February ; and that was the last time I saw Mrs. P. there.

Q. It seems that the nurse made a report to you, which you thought indicated improper treatment, in not
5 giving the patient sufficient exercise ; did you, on learning that from the nurse, on any subsequent occasion make a remonstrance to Dr. Bompas ?

A. I spoke to Dr. Bompas generally on the subject, when I met him, but I cannot tax my memory with the
10 fact of having mentioned exercise particularly ; I remember the fact of her being removed back to the front room.

Q. You spoke generally on the subject ; you mentioned the room ; but you have no recollection of mentioning the want of exercise ?

15 A. No, sir, I have not.

Q. Did you not consider that of great importance ?

A. I mentioned the want of exercise most particularly to the person who was in charge, to the person who represented Dr. Bompas in his absence.

20 Q. Who was that ?

A. The nurse who was in charge in his absence.

Q. That might be a reason for not representing it to Dr. Bompas at that time ; but it could not be so when you met him, and talked to him on the subject ?

25 A. I do not say I did not do that, but I have no recollection of mentioning it, especially to him.

Q. How long after the nurse made this communication to you was it you spoke generally to Dr. Bompas on this subject ?

30 A. I will tell you exactly, sir, by referring to the letters which I wrote. On the 25th of February, I was informed she was removed from the fire with great difficulty, and that she had not been out for some time ; that is, since my last visit. The next visit was on the
35 14th of April. I do not know whether there is a letter intermediately, but as far as I can ascertain, I think the next visit was April.

Q. That is two months ?

A. Yes, but I have nothing to guide me but the re-
40 ports which I sent to the friends.

Q. Do I understand that after hearing this lady was deprived of exercise, you allowed two months to pass by?

A. I allowed nothing to pass by; I left a message with the nurse that she was to have daily exercise every fine day. I did not then pay a visit till, I think, the 14th of April.

Q. How long was that?

A. From the 25th of February to the 14th of April.

10 Q. That is nearly two months; now my question is, how came it that you allowed nearly two months to elapse after you say you found the patient gradually worse from want of exercise, without making any remonstrance to Dr. Bompas, or any other person?

15 A. I made the only remonstrance I thought necessary; I thought that having left the message with the nurse for Dr. Bompas, it would be sufficient.

Q. Was that the first time you were made aware that she had not sufficient exercise?

20 A. It was the first time I perceived a deterioration in her health.

Q. The 25th of February?

A. Yes.

Q. And from that period till the 14th of April, 25 when you recommended her removal, you did not visit the Asylum?

A. I did not.

Q. That was the longest interval that had occurred while she was there?

30 A. No, there was from the 24th of December till the 25th of February. I did not visit from the 24th of December till the 25th of February.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) You are answering this positively, according to the letters which you received?

35 A. As far as my letters go, which have been sent back for my assistance.

Q. Have you any doubt whether you did or not go oftener?

A. I think not, because I made a point to report 40 regularly.

Q. On the 24th of December, did you find her in as good, or better, health than when she went in?

5 A. I found her general appearance very fair, no apparent deterioration; there was rather a favourable report of her health; her appetite and general appearance were good, though her mind was not improved; but on the 24th of February, the next visit, I perceived a change.

10 Q. Up to the 24th of December, the accounts were tolerably good?

A. Tolerably so.

Q. How often had you visited her before the 24th of December?

A. In October, November, and December.

15 Q. Then so long as the accounts were good, you visited her monthly; is that so?

A. I visited her monthly, the first three months.

Q. Were the reports good then?

A. They were.

20 Q. And so long as they were good, you visited her monthly?

A. That is not the same thing. That I visited her for the first three months, every month, and afterwards did not visit her so often; one was not a consequence
25 of the other.

Q. I do not state it is a consequence; I merely put it as a fact, that the reports being good for these three or four months, you visited her monthly?

30 A. Not because they were good; I visited her, and found them good, but not because they were good.

Q. It did so happen that the reports were good, while you visited her monthly?

A. Yes.

Q. Down to the 24th of December?

35 A. Certainly.

Q. The reports being good on the 24th of December, you did not visit her again till the 25th of February?

A. Yes.

40 Q. What exercise was it you recommended for her?

A. I recommended her exercise in the open air ; exercise in the grounds ; walking.

Q. Should you say that the month of January, and the first twenty-five days of February, were very favourable for taking exercise in the open air, for a lady in delicate health ?

A. I only said on fine days.

Q. Were there many fine days in that period ?

A. I do not remember.

10 Q. What age was this lady ?

A. I fancy about forty-five. I do not know exactly her age at present ; her daughter will inform you of her age ; I am not clear on the subject.

Q. Will you be kind enough to tell me this, the 15 25th of February being the time at which you observed her health deteriorate, how soon after that was it you spoke generally to Dr. Bompas on the subject ?

A. I think it was the 14th of April.

Q. You did not speak generally to him on the subject till the 14th of April ?

A. I am not certain as to the date. I am not sure what day it was I saw Dr. Bompas ; I am not clear what visit it was.

Q. You are not clear you ever saw him after you 25 spoke to the nurse ?

A. I am clear, but I cannot say what visit it was.

Q. If it was not on the 25th of February, and it was at a visit, it must have been the 14th of April ?

A. I believe so.

30 Q. Then the 14th of April was the first time you spoke generally to Dr. Bompas on the subject of want of exercise ?

A. I am not sure ; I cannot recollect that I spoke to him about exercise on that day ; I do not recollect the 35 fact of exercise being necessary, being mentioned at all.

Q. Pray how did the numerous agents employed on this enquiry, learn that you had this complaint to make ?

A. I have no complaint to make to any body. The first intimation I had on the subject, after having done 40 what I considered my duty, was a letter from Mr. P. to

say that a party had called on him, on the subject of Mrs. P. residing at Dr. Bompas's; and that he had, from what he considered a public duty, stated every thing he could on the subject; and amongst other
 5 things, he informed me that he gave the substance of my reports. Mr. P. also told me, that I might communicate with the gentleman, who told him he would call on me; without which authority I should not have opened my lips to any body on the subject, not even to
 10 admit the fact that Mrs. P. was insane.

Q. By whom were you called on?

A. By the gentleman sitting there. (Pointing to Mr. Latcham.) I stated that it placed me in a very disagreeable position; that I should much prefer saying
 15 nothing at all on the subject; and that I would not do so, unless compelled by force of law; and in consequence he served me with a subpœna.

Re-examined by Mr. Stone.

20 Q. You say that the lady was placed in the Asylum in October?

A. Yes.

Q. And that down to the 24th of December, her appetite appeared to be good, and she appeared to be
 25 going on well?

A. Certainly.

Q. Did I understand you to say, it was on the 24th of December that she was removed from the apartment to which she was taken to first, to the back apartment?

30 A. It was then reported to me, and by silence I coincided, in consequence of what Dr. Bompas stated; that was the first intimation I had of it.

Q. But at that time had you heard any complaint from your patient?

35 A. No, she said something about it, but I did not pay attention to it, in consequence of what Dr. Bompas said. I thought it unnecessary, from what he stated.

Q. Your next visit was on the 25th of February?

A. Yes.

40 Q. And the next to that was your last, I believe.

A. Yes, on the 14th of April.

Q. You have attributed the improvement in her health, both mental and bodily, to air and exercise; did you ascertain from her, before she was placed at Dr.
5 Bompas's, that she had been in the habit of using a great deal of exercise?

A. She had been under my care, off and on, for a period of twelve months.

Q. The change of air was from Fishponds to Bris-
10 lington; what is the distance from Fishponds to Bris-
lington?

A. Fishponds is five or six miles from Bristol, and Brislington is two or three miles from Bristol.

Q. I suppose, as a bird flies, the distance would be
15 four or five miles?

A. Yes, I suppose so.

Q. The distance being four or five miles across the country, there is, I suppose, no great change in the air?

20 A. No, not any change of any consequence.

Q. (*By Mr. Witts.*) You do not mean to say, it was change of climate, but change altogether?

A. Yes, the change of every thing connected with her.

25 Q. You visited this lady in October, and then in November; and then she was in the apartment she had been placed in?

A. Yes, I went up and saw her there.

Q. In December you visited her again, and then
30 you found she was removed to another apartment.

A. Yes.

Q. While in the first apartment, she was clean and well dressed, and so forth?

A. Yes, I saw no difference.

35 Q. When she was in the other apartment, what was her appearance, as to the state of her cleanliness and tidyness?

A. I did not notice any great difference, except that when she came to me she was smartened up a bit; pro-
40 bably a cap was put on.

Q. Did you see any thing that indicated any want of care or looking after, as to keeping her nice and clean?

5 A. I did not notice any thing further, than that she had a dirty habit of spitting into her hands, and throwing it about.

Q. Were her hands or her face dirty at all?

A. I did not see any thing of that sort.

Q. Was her dress clean?

10 A. I did not notice any difference.

Mrs. N. sworn ; examined by Mr. Stone.

Q. I believe your Christian name is A—— M——?

A. Yes.

15 Q. I believe Mrs. P. is your mother?

A. Yes.

Q. In what part of Wales does she reside?

A. At ———, in Monmouthshire.

Q. In consequence of your mother's state of mind,
20 was she placed by your father, in October, 1847, at Dr. Bompas's?

A. Yes.

Q. Placed at his establishment at Fishponds?

A. Yes.

25 Q. Dr. O'Brien having previously taken rooms for her, did you go with your mother to the Asylum when she went there?

A. Yes, I accompanied my papa.

Q. You accompanied your father and mother to the
30 Asylum?

A. Yes.

Q. In consequence of a letter from Dr. O'Brien, apprising you of your mother's having attained a notion you were dead, did you go up to see her?

35 A. My papa wrote to Dr. Bompas, but he did not approve of my visit.

Q. To enquire of what ; what was the substance?

A. Whether it would be prudent for me to see mamma.

40 Q. Did you see the letter itself?

A. Yes.

Q. If I understand you right, Dr. O'Brien wrote to you, desiring you to come up, and in consequence your father wrote to Dr. Bompas to know if it would
5 be proper for you to come to see your mother?

A. I do not know that Dr. O'Brien wished me to come, but, he merely mentioned that mamma entertained an idea that I was dead. I felt very anxious to see her.

Q. Your father wrote to Dr. Bompas?

10 A. Yes, and he wrote back; and in consequence he wrote to know whether it would be prudent for me to see her.

Q. Did your papa receive an answer from Dr. Bompas?

15 A. Yes.

Q. Have you that letter?

A. No, I have not.

Q. What has become of it?

A. Dr. O'Brien has it.

20 (Dr. O'Brien then produced the following letter which was read.)

Fishponds' House, 29th February, 1848.

My Dear Sir,

25 I have just received a check for the amount of £15:15:10, for which I beg to return you my best thanks. In reply to your question, I think that while Mrs. P. unhappily holds her present fancies with regard to her daughter, she had better neither see her, nor hear from her. What will convince the reason of a sane person, is generally found
30 to have precisely the opposite effect to the disordered mind with respect to those topics on which it is disordered. The best plan in such a case is not to endeavour to reason the patient out of the error, but to lead the mind into other channels; to lead the thoughts to those topics respecting which no delusion is entertained. Thus I do not argue with Mrs. P.
35 respecting her delusions, but I endeavour to occupy her mind constantly in a healthful manner. I do not allow her to be dull more than I can help; she is either knitting or sewing; or when she is walking out, looking at surrounding objects, I think a visit from her daughter at the present time would upset her. She could not be convinced as to whom it
40 was, and her mind would become confused and unsettled more than at present. She will be pleased, I have no doubt, with the fruit you are about to send. I will buy her some spectacles. She will be glad to receive also some worsted for knitting, such as she has been accustomed to.

I remain, yours very truly

45 J. C. Bompas.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Notwithstanding that letter, did you go?

A. Not for some time; not for a month or more afterwards, I think.

5 Q. Did you in the mean time receive a communication from Dr. O'Brien?

A. I think there are some letters. I think there was one letter.

10 Q. In April you say you came up; did you at that time go to Dr. Bompas's?

A. Yes.

Q. Who accompanied you, if any one?

A. No one; I went alone.

15 Q. On your arrival at Dr. Bompas's, did you see him?

A. Yes, I saw him immediately. He was going to Bath at the time.

Q. Did you express a wish to see your mother?

A. Yes.

20 Q. What did Dr. Bompas say?

A. He rather objected to it, and said it would unsettle her.

Q. What next took place?

A. I saw mamma.

25 Q. Did you express a desire to see her?

A. Oh yes; Dr. Bompas allowed me to see her afterwards.

Q. Were you allowed to see her alone?

30 A. No, not without a nurse, except perhaps for a moment or two when she might have walked out of the room, but not any length of time.

Q. Will you relate, as near as you can, what passed between yourself and Dr. Bompas, respecting Dr. O'Brien's visits?

35 A. That Dr. Bompas said it did mamma much harm, for he found her worse after his visits, and he could not see what motive we had for employing him; but I said my papa would not allow her to be placed any where, where Dr. O'Brien could not see her.

40 *Dr. O'Brien.* May I be allowed to make a short

statement? Dr. Bompas called on me in consequence of my having complained of his unprofessional conduct, of having made such remarks, and he denied *in toto* having used any such expression, or any thing amount-
 5 ing to it. I complained to his brother that it was unprofessional, and I begged his brother to tell him I considered it as such. Dr. Bompas called on me in consequence of that message, and he denied, in the presence of his brother, that he had said any thing on
 10 the subject, or any thing amounting to that. He would deny it *in toto*.

Q. (*To Mrs. N.*) Are you quite sure you are correct in the statement you have made?

A. Yes, I am positive of it.

15 Q. Did you see your mother, whilst she was at Dr. Bompas's, more than on that one occasion?

A. No, not until the day that I removed her from there.

Q. Did you express a wish, or did your mother
 20 express a wish, to the nurse, that your interview might be private that you might see her alone?

A. She asked to walk out with me alone in the grounds.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Asked you or the nurse?

25 A. Asked both; we were both present.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) What did the nurse say to that?

A. She asked Mrs. Bompas; Dr. Bompas had left for Bath before that.

Q. Did she leave the room for that purpose?

30 A. Yes; not more than half a minute I think.

Q. Did she leave the room in order to ask?

A. Oh, Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Did she say she would ask Mrs. Bompas.

35 A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) And left the room for that purpose?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse,*) With Mrs. Bompas, the old
 40 or young?

A. That I do not know ; she did not say.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) How soon did she return ?

A. I should think she was not half a minute ; it seemed immediately.

5 Q. Returned almost immediately ?

A. Yes, almost immediately.

Q. Upon her return what took place ?

A. Mrs. Bompas said she would not allow it ; that was the answer.

10 Q. Did your mother on that say any thing to the nurse ?

A. She said she had enough of her company at all times, and wished to have a little of her daughter's to day.

15 Q. (*By Mr. Witts.*) Are you quite clear she said she wished to have her daughter's company.

A. Yes.

Q. These were the words—" daughter's company?"

A. Yes.

20 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Did she know you when you first entered the room ?

A. I do not know that she did, because she would not look at me for a few minutes.

Q. How long was it before she recognized you ?

25 A. It might have been ten minutes.

Q. Did she recollect you ?

A. Yes, but at times she seemed to doubt it for a moment or two.

30 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Did she appear glad to see you ?

A. Not at first ; she would not look at me for some time.

Q. But afterwards ?

A. Yes, she appeared rather pleased.

35 Q. Did you know that there were two Mrs. Bompas's in the house ?

A. No, I did not.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) In what room were you introduced to her ?

40 A. In the parlour, on the left hand as you enter.

Q. Did you find her in that room, or was she brought to you?

A. She was brought down.

Q. How long did you remain there before she was introduced to you?

A. I should think almost twenty minutes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Before she came?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Did you see the room from whence your mother came?

A. No, I particularly wished to do so, and sent to Mrs. Bompas; and her answer was, she could not allow me to see them, as there were other ladies in them.

Q. Did you express that wish?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Who to? The nurse?

A. Yes, I asked to see both, the bed room and the sitting room.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) You expressed a wish to see both rooms?

A. Yes, I asked to see both rooms.

Q. What was the answer?

A. That Mrs. Bompas could not allow me to see her room, as there were other ladies in it. She made no answer with regard to the bed room, and I never repeated my wish to see the bed room.

Q. During your visit, did you walk with your mother in the garden?

A. In the lawn.

Q. Was the nurse with you?

A. Yes, constantly within hearsay. She might have been a yard from us, but not much more.

Q. About a yard from you?

A. She might have been about that, but quite close enough to hear any thing that was said.

Q. How long did you continue to walk on the lawn with your mother?

A. I really cannot say exactly, but perhaps half-an-hour or more; an hour perhaps.

Q. After you had walked half-an-hour in the garden, or an hour, did your mother appear fatigued?

A. No, she sat in the parlour for some time, and afterwards appeared much fatigued.

5 Q. How long did you stay in the parlour with her after your return from the gardens?

A. I really cannot tell you exactly, it might have been an hour or so.

10 Q. As near as you can; is that according to the best of your recollection, about an hour?

A. Yes, I think about an hour, rather more than less.

Q. And then you say your mother appeared fatigued?

A. Yes.

15 Q. Upon that, what did the nurse say to her?

A. Recommended her to lie down a short time; to go up to her sitting room, and lie on the sofa for some time.

20 Q. To go to her sitting room, and lie on the sofa for some time; what did your mother say to that?

A. She said nothing, but asked me not to leave without seeing her.

Q. Did you also recommend her to go and lie down?

25 A. Yes, I thought she looked fatigued, and promised to see her in half-an-hour afterwards.

Q. You promised your mother you would see her in half-an-hour?

A. Yes.

30 Q. Did she repeat her request that you would not leave without seeing her?

A. Yes, she appeared very anxious about it.

Q. And did you promise her not to?

A. Yes, I did.

35 Q. And upon that did she go to her room to take rest?

A. Yes.

Q. How long did you remain in the parlour?

40 A. It might have been an hour-and-a-half or more; two hours after my mother went up stairs.

Q. Did she return to you ?

A. No.

Q. Did you express any wish to see her before you left ?

5 A. Yes, I mentioned it to the nurse several times, and Dr. Bompas returned from Bath, and I spoke to him about it.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) What was the answer of the nurse ?

10 A. I believe she spoke to Mrs. Bompas.

Q. What was the answer given you ?

A. They would not allow me. I do not recollect the precise answer, but they would not allow me to go.

Q. That answer was brought you, that they would
15 not allow you to go ?

A. Yes, something to that effect.

Q. Was that before Dr. Bompas's return ?

A. Yes.

Q. How soon after that did Dr. Bompas return ?

20 A. Perhaps about a quarter-of-an-hour or so before I left.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Did you purposely wait for him to return ?

A. Yes, in the hope that he would allow me to see
25 mamma.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Seeing Dr. Bompas, what did you say to him ?

A. I repeated my wish to see mamma, and he left the room for some time afterwards. I repeated my
30 wish to see mamma ; he objected to it, but did not positively say I should not see her.

Q. Did you tell him you had promised your mamma not to leave without seeing her ?

A. Yes.

35 Q. And did you tell him also she would be dreadfully disappointed if you did not ?

A. I spoke to him for some time about it.

Q. You do not remember the exact expression you used ?

40 A. No.

Q. Did you repeat your wish to see her more than once?

A. Yes, and I left the room in a little time, and I sent Mrs. Poole, the nurse, to ask him again, and he
5 returned a positive answer "No," that he would not allow it. So then I left.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) What did she say when she came back?

A. That Dr. Bompas would not allow me to see
10 her.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Did you ever hear your mother complain of her treatment at Dr. Bompas's at any time.

A. No, I had no opportunity of asking her at that
15 time, and afterwards I never mentioned it.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) When you saw your mamma on this occasion, in what state did she appear as to her face and hands, were they clean, and so on?

A. Yes, she was very clean and neatly dressed.

20 Q. You said she was twenty minutes before she made her appearance?

A. I think about twenty minutes.

Q. Did the cleanliness and neatness appear to be just done, or did you think she was cleanly and neatly
25 dressed during the day.

A. I really cannot tell.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Did you observe any alteration in your mother, from the period of your being there first?

30 A. Do you mean in appearance or health?

Q. I mean in health.

A. She appeared very thin and reduced.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Between this visit and the time she was put there?

35 A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Was she in the habit of using a good deal of exercise before she went there?

A. Yes, she walked several hours every day.

40 Q. Do you remember asking her, during that interview, at any time how she had been treated?

A. No, I did not.

Q. I believe in April you fetched her ; you did not see her again, till you fetched her in April.

A. No.

5 Q. Who went with you on that occasion ?

A. No one, I went alone.

Q. You fetched her alone ?

A. Yes.

10 Q. How did you remove her ; who did you see on your arrival on that occasion ?

A. Dr. Bompas.

Q. (*By Mr. Witts.*) When was the former visit ?

A. The week before ; the Wednesday before.

15 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) The week afterwards you went to remove her ?

A. Yes.

Q. First you saw Dr. Bompas ?

A. Yes.

Q. How did you remove her ?

20 A. In a fly.

Q. Did you on that occasion ask her how she had been treated ?

A. No, I did not.

Q. You took her in a fly ; where did you go ?

25 A. Called at Belle Vue, at Dr. O'Brien's.

Q. And with him, I believe, you proceeded to Dr. Fox's ?

A. Yes, Dr. O'Brien did not go with us in the fly.

30 Q. You went alone with your mother in the fly to Dr. Fox's ?

A. Yes.

Q. And Dr. O'Brien met you there, I believe ?

A. Yes.

35 Q. When she went first, how many pair of boots had she, do you recollect ?

A. Three.

Q. Boots or shoes ?

A. Boots.

40 Q. Could you see from that whether she had a pair with which she had been using exercise ?

A. I fancied she could not have taken much exercise, for she had one pair of boots, which were extremely thin, and the other two pair more than half worn out, when we took her there; and when I brought her away
5 they appeared a little worse, but not much.

Q. Have you seen your mother since she has been at Dr. Fox's?

A. Yes.

Q. Were you admitted at once, without any hesitation?
10

A. Yes.

Q. Did you see her alone?

A. Yes, for some hours; two or three hours.

Q. Did she appear glad to see you?

15 A. Yes, I think she was.

Q. How did she appear; I mean with regard to comfort; did she appear to be comfortable?

A. Yes, she complained of nothing; she said she had no complaint at all.

20 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) When your mother, at the visit to Dr. Bompas's, appeared to you fatigued, was it by the walk she had taken, or by the length of the conversation she had?

A. I really cannot tell you; I should think from both.

25 Q. (*By Mr. Parry.*) She had been staying with you in the parlour about an hour after her walk?

A. Yes.

Q. And she did not complain when she came in; but after staying in the parlour, she made some complaint?
30

A. Yes, but she looked very tired and feeble when walking.

Q. You think it was the walk too?

A. Yes, I think so.

35 Q. (*By Mr. Witts.*) And therefore it was proposed that she should lie down?

A. Yes.

Q. That was suggested?

A. Yes.

Cross examined by Mr. Keating.

Q. At what o'clock was it when you went the first time?

A. It might have been about one o'clock, I cannot
5 tell exactly.

Q. It was about that time?

A. Yes, about one, or half-past one.

Q. At what o'clock was it about when you came
away?

10 A. Near seven.

Q. About how long before you left, was it, your mother had gone up to lie upon the sofa?

A. About an hour and a half, or two hours, I should think.

15 Q. You were with her between three and four hours?

A. Yes.

Q. When you saw Dr. Bompas; that was, when you first arrived at the house?

A. Yes.

20 Q. Did you make any memoranda of the conversation that occurred there?

A. No, but when I wrote home to papa, I mentioned it all in my letter.

Q. Do you happen to have that letter?

25 A. No, I have not; it is very likely they are not kept; I have not seen them lately.

Q. Are you quite certain that Dr. Bompas used the expression that he could not conceive what motive your father had for employing Dr. O'Brien?

30 A. Yes, I am quite sure of it.

Q. At this distance of time, can you be certain?

A. Yes, I am quite certain of it; and the nurse repeatedly said that Dr. O'Brien's visits did mamma much harm.

35 Q. Were you residing at Clifton at that time?

A. Yes, I staid for a week.

Q. And Dr. O'Brien in Clifton, or Bristol?

A. He was staying in Bristol.

Q. I mean Dr. Bompas knew you were likely to
40 see Dr. O'Brien.

A. He might have known it; I did not tell him so; at least I do not recollect telling him now.

Q. Had your mother come down before Dr. Bompas went away to Bath!

5 A. I really forget; I think she had just made her appearance, but I am not quite sure of it.

Q. At first, did Dr. Bompas say he thought the sight of any of her friends would tend to excite her?

A. Yes.

10 Q. But afterwards, upon your expressing a wish strongly to see her, he said you should see her;

A. Yes.

Q. About how long after that was it—till your mother came into the room?

15 A. I think, perhaps, a quarter of an hour. He said it almost immediately I entered.

Q. Having said that, he left the room, in order to send her to you?

A. Yes.

20 Q. Now how long were you with your mother, before you went out to walk with her in the garden; was it in the garden, or the grounds?

A. The grounds.

Q. How long were you before you went out to walk
25 with her?

A. It might have been an hour, or more; I cannot tell.

Q. Was the nurse in the room the whole of that time?

A. Except for a moment or two, when she might
30 have passed into another room; she went to Mrs. Bompas; it was a very short time.

Q. Was that the only time she left?

A. She went two or three times to Mrs. Bompas; once when I asked to walk out, and another time when
35 I asked to see the room; but if she left, it was for a very short time.

Q. Did you ask the nurse to leave the room, that you might be for a short time alone with your mother?

A. No, I did not, after Mrs. Bompas said I should
40 not walk out alone.

Q. But did you before?

A. I do not recollect that I did.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Did your mother ask?

A. No, I think not.

5 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Neither you nor your mother expressed a wish that you might retire, in order that you might be alone with her?

A. No, as Mrs. Bompas said, we should not walk out alone.

10 Q. But before that, neither of you expressed a wish?

A. I do not recollect it now.

Q. After you had sat with your mother, you went out to walk in the grounds, and you say you might
15 have been there half an hour, or perhaps an hour?

A. Yes.

Q. Do I understand you were seeking an opportunity to speak to your mother alone?

A. I was very wishful to do so; and I asked her,
20 before the nurse, if she had any complaint to tell me, if she had no opportunity of telling me alone.

Q. But you did not request the nurse to leave the room?

A. I do not recollect that I did.

25 Q. Do I understand you, that walking out an hour, or an hour and a half, in those grounds, that your mother could not have made a complaint, without the nurse hearing it?

A. I think not; she was quite within hearing.

30 Q. Did your mother seem anxious to make any complaint? Could you judge whether she was desirous?

A. No; for the only once I alluded to it, she said, "If I tell you any thing, you will merely repeat it to
35 them." The only once I ever hinted at it. I did not ask her decidedly any question, because I had no opportunity of asking any thing particular.

Q. About how long after you came in from the garden were you staying with your mother before she
40 went up stairs?

A. I really could not tell the time exactly.

Q. Some considerable time at all events ?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you dine with her ?

5 A. Mamma had her dinner brought in, and I had luncheon sent in afterwards.

Q. At the same time ?

A. No, not at the same time. Mamma had her dinner brought in first ; but I believe her dinner was
10 delayed some time, expecting me to leave.

Q. When you asked Dr. Bompas the second time to see your mother, did he not say he feared that having been so long with her would have the effect of fatiguing her ?

15 A. I do not recollect that.

Q. Did he give any reason ?

A. He thought it would have a bad effect.

Q. Did he allude to your being so long with her ?

A. No, I do not know that he did.

20 Q. I understood that when you took your mother away, in a week afterwards, still you did not ask whether she had any complaint to make ?

A. No.

Q. Nor has your mother ever made any complaint ?

25 A. No, she has not ; there might have been some trifles.

Q. Still nothing that you can recollect ?

A. No.

30 *Re-examined by Mr. Stone.*

Q. After she had left Dr. Bompas's with you in the fly, and you were taking her away, did she express any wish as to whether she should return to Dr. Bompas's or not ?

35 A. Yes, when returning, near the Drawbridge, she thought I was taking her back, and she said, " O, do not take me back to that place again."

Q. I think you stated that she said to you, that if she mentioned any thing to you, you would tell it to
40 them ?

A Yes.

Q. Did she add any thing to that?

A. No, nothing more.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Did your mother express
5 a wish to go into the garden with you alone?

A. Yes.

Q. Who did she say that to?

A. Mrs. Poole, the nurse.

Q. Did your mother say any thing to the nurse
10 about her having had enough of her company, and wishing to have some of yours?

A. Yes.

Q. You have said that before, I believe?

A. Yes.

15 *Dr. O'Brien.* May I be allowed to make one observation? Mrs. P.'s case was not one liable to excitement, or that of a person who would be excited by any ordinary conversation. Her case was one of mental depression; more of melancholy; fearing eternal loss.
20 I never saw the slightest excitement in Mrs. P., and therefore I did not consider the visit of her daughter would be any injury to her.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating to Dr O'Brien.*) Is it not possible, or have you observed in your experience that depression very frequently co-exists with occasional excitement?
25

A. Yes; but not in her particular instance. She had been under my care for nearly two years—a year and over—previous to going to Dr. Bompas's, and I had
30 seen her frequently, and heard her, and in her case there never was the slightest excitement.

Q. Was she under those delusions when with you?

A. Yes; she had a delusion of the loss of her soul; she thought she was lost eternally.

35 Q. Nothing about her daughter being dead, and her husband having married?

A. Not afterwards.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Is not depression often connected with excitement?

40 A. Certainly, it follows excitement from debility.
(*The Witness withdrew.*) Adjourned at Seven o'clock.

LAWFORD'S GATE SESSIONS ROOM,

Friday, Novr. 24, 1848

The proceedings were resumed at Ten o'Clock.

Mr. Stone. I think we may now proceed to put in the entries in the several books kept at the Asylum, and which have, from time to time, been transmitted to the Clerk of the Visitors, and by the Clerk of the Visitors
5 to the Clerk of the Peace, and by the Clerk of the Peace produced at the Sessions.

Mr. George Riddiford, the former witness, then produced the documents contained in the Appendix; being extracts from the Visitors' Book, the Patients' Book, the
10 Case Book, and the Medical Journal. The entries were respectively read.

Mr. H. C. sworn. Examined by *Mr. Stone.*

Q. I believe you were placed at the Fishponds, under Dr. Bompas's care, in the latter part of 1847?

15 A. The 23rd of September.

Q. The 23rd of September in last year?

A. Yes.

Q. Prior to your being sent there, you had been in the employ of Messrs. P. & Company?

20 A. I had.

Q. For twenty years?

A. Twenty-eight.

Q. When did you leave the establishment?

A. I think on the 5th of July.

25 Q. Last?

A. Last. I am not positive of that date, but I believe that is the date.

Q. I believe your illness was occasioned by very close confinement, and attention to business, was it not?

5 A. Quite so.

Q. Have you a perfect recollection of all that occurred to you during the time that you were in that Establishment?

A. Perfect.

10 Q. On your arrival at the Asylum in what department were you placed?

A. In a small room on the right hand going in, for about two days.

Q. What is that described as?

15 A. I cannot describe it — the solitary room — there was no one there but me.

Q. You were first placed in a solitary room?

A. Yes. I believe I slept there two nights.

Q. Were there two doors, or only one?

20 A. Only one, to the best of my recollection; only one.

Q. I do not think you understand what I mean. I do not mean two distinct doors to the room, but whether there was a double door?

A. I think not.

25 Q. Was it a padded room?

A. That I really do not know. There was a bed; I slept in the same room.

Q. You remained in that room, you say, two nights?

30 A. I believe I did; one certainly, but I believe two; then I was removed.

Q. Was it on the ground floor?

A. Yes.

Mr. Parry. Do you think he understood your question about the padded room?

35 *Mr. Stone.* He said he thought not.

Mr. Parry. You understood what the word padded was?

A. Perfectly.

40 *Mr. Stone.* At what time of the day did you reach the Asylum?

A. I should suppose about 12 or 1 o'Clock. I am not positive: the middle of the day at any rate.

Q. What did you get when you got there?

A. Dinner; I believe beef.

5 Q. And then you remained there that night?

A. Yes.

Q. The next day, what became of you?

A. I think I was there the second day: I breakfasted there the next morning, I know, and I believe I went
10 through the whole of the day; that makes the two nights. I would not swear that I was there a second night, but I believe I was.

Q. Where were you removed to, after you were taken from that room?

15 A. Into another department, with four or five patients.

Q. Do you know whether that was called the Farmer's Department, or not?

A. I do not know; there were several farmers there; farmers and corn dealers.

20 Q. How long did you remain in that department?

A. I cannot say exactly, but I should think from two to three months; three months I think.

Q. During the time you were in that department, what means or opportunity had you for exercise?

25 A. Simply for a considerable time in the department—not allowed to go out.

Q. You were not allowed to go out at all?

A. No, excepting to church, to church and to chapel.

Chairman. Do you mean to say that you were not
30 allowed to go into the court?

A. Into the court, but not into the country.

Q. You were allowed to go into the court yard?

A. Always.

Mr. Stone. I want to know what means you had of
35 exercise?

A. Round the garden.

Q. How large is it?

A. A good sized garden.

Q. For the Farmers' Ward?

40 A. Yes, a good garden, a very decent garden, laid out

in walks, it is raised considerably in the centre; you can walk three or four ways round, at least round and across it.

Q. That is attached?

A. To the sitting room, close to the premises.

5 *Mr. Mirehouse.* That is the first class ward now he is talking of.

Witness. I do not know the distinction.

Mr. Mirehouse. That is where the mound was?

A. Yes.

10 *Chairman.* Is there a sort of summer-house in the garden?

A. No, not in this garden, there is in the next garden. I do not know the distinction of the ward.

Mr. Stone. Was there a tree in the middle of the
15 garden?

A. Yes, there are several trees there, and a seat under the trees; it is, as Mr. Mirehouse said, where the mound was—the other is not laid out like it at all.

Chairman. There is a garden, with a summer-house?

20 A. Yes, that is another; I was in there afterwards.

Q. Is that a better department than what you were in?

A. Yes.

Q. There is a better, a middle, and a worse department?
25

A. Yes.

Q. Which were you in?

A. I was put first into the best department; the best department I was removed to.

30 Q. Afterwards?

A. Yes.

Q. Then you were in the middle department after you left the solitary room?

A. I do not know whether you call it the middle
35 department; it was not the best department; it was where the mound is, as Mr. Mirehouse has said. That is the only description I can give of it, because they are not numbered, or anything of that kind.

Mr. Stone. You remained in that department, you
40 say, from two to three months?

A. I think so.

Q. Where were you next removed to?

A. Into a better department; a far better; the very centre.

5 *Mr. Witts.* Is that the best?

A. That is the best department of the Establishment, I believe.

Mr. Gyde. Was that a more expensive department?

A. I rather think it is more expensive.

10 *Mr. Stone.* Do you know a department called the noisy department?

A. That adjoins the other, I presume.

Q. Yes.

A. The worst patients are there.

15 Q. Were you ever there?

A. No.

Q. After you had been removed from the department in which you were first placed, how long did you remain in the second—the best department?

20 A. I should think a month or six weeks; not any great length of time. I have no doubt it was six weeks.

Q. What became of you then?

A. I was removed back into the other.

Q. Was that by your own desire?

25 A. No.

Q. Did you complain of that?

A. When I came down in the morning, Dixon, who was the keeper in that department, ordered me into the other, but I did not ask for an explanation then.

30 Q. You went?

A. I went, and breakfasted.

Q. Did you, after that, make inquiry of Dixon how you came to be removed back to that department?

A. No; I applied to the Doctor.

35 Q. You applied to Dr. Bompas?

A. Yes.

Q. What did you say to him?

A. I asked him the reason of my being removed.

Q. Was that from a better to a worse?

40 A. From a better to a worse.

Q. What did he say ?

A. He said, he understood that Dixon should say, that I wished to go back.

Q. Did you say that to Dixon ?

5 A. Never in my life.

Q. Did you afterwards speak to Dixon upon it ?

A. Some considerable time afterwards.

Q. What did you say to him ?

A. I asked him if he told the Doctor it was my
10 wish to go back ; and he said, No.

Mr. Battersby. Do you mean the same day, you put that question ?

A. Oh no ; not till some time after : a considerable time after ; it was when I was back in the other depart-
15 ment that I put that question.

Q. What is a considerable time ?

A. I should say a month after, at least, when I spoke to Dixon the second time.

Chairman. You asked Dixon what ?

20 A. I asked Dixon if he had told the Doctor that I had applied to him to go back ? He said, No.

Mr. Stone. Did you ever ascertain the reason why you were removed back from the better to the worse side ?

25 A. Not beyond that ; I never said anything more.

Q. Whilst you were there, did you express a desire to be supplied with paper, to write to your friends ?

A. I did.

Q. Whom did you express that desire to ?

30 A. The Doctor.

Q. More than once ?

A. Yes ; many times.

Q. Did you get paper—were you supplied ?

A. Not for a considerable time. I wrote the same
35 day that I was supplied with paper three letters.

Q. Did you make application to be permitted to go to Church ?

A. Yes.

Q. Were you allowed to go ?

40 A. After I had been there sometime.

Q. When you first applied were you allowed to go ?

A. No, I think not ; I will not be positive upon that point.

Q. Had you a great coat ?

5 A. No, I had not.

Q. Perhaps that will recall it to your recollection ?

A. Oh yes ! I recollect perfectly what is coming now.

Q. Does that recall it to your recollection ?

10 A. Before I had a great coat I had been in the habit of going ; then they said I could not go, because it was wet.

Q. You had been allowed to go ?

15 A. I had been allowed to go ; and then on a wet Sunday I was not allowed to go, because I had not a great coat ; that was the excuse.

Q. You had been allowed, then, prior to that to go ?

A. Prior to that I had been.

Q. What effect had that refusal on you ?

20 A. It annoyed me very much, and I refused my food.

Q. Did you refuse your food entirely, or until you could see the Doctor ?

A. I refused three meals.

Q. Did you then see Dr. Bompas ?

25 A. I then saw Dr. Bompas.

Q. What did you say to him ?

A. I asked him the reason I was not allowed to go to Church.

Q. What did he say ?

30 A. I had no great coat ; it was wet.

Q. Were you afterwards allowed to go ?

A. Not that day.

Q. Did it rain, do you recollect, that day ?

35 A. Oh yes ; it rained a little — very trifling ; I had gone when it had rained quite as much, with an umbrella.

Q. Before ?

A. Before.

Q. How far is the Church off ?

40 A. About two to three minutes' walk.

Q. After that did you go, rain or shine, without your great coat ?

A. I had a great coat soon after.

Q. Then you went regularly ?

5 A. I went regularly.

Mr. Price. What month was that in ?

A. I do not know the month, really. I have no idea of the month.

10 *Mr. Stone.* Have you any recollection at all of the time ?

A. No, I have not.

Q. You say, as soon as you got letter paper—the first day you got letter paper—you wrote ?

A. Three letters.

15 Q. When was that ?

A. I believe the 25th of February.

Q. Did the Doctor tell you that you were then in a fit state to write, and for the first time give you letter paper ?

20 A. He did not tell me, but served me with paper ; and I understood that the letters were to be read by the Doctor.

Q. Did you understand that from him ?

25 A. No, from the keeper, from Smith ; that what letters I wrote were to be read by the Doctor, and I was guarded in writing through that circumstance.

Q. How many letters did you write ?

A. Three.

Q. To whom ?

30 A. One to my wife, one to my brother at Clevedon, and one to Mr. P. ; he is a partner in the house.

Q. I believe Mr. P. was one of the partners of P. & Company ?

A. Yes.

35 Q. Having written those three letters, what did you do with them ?

A. I gave them to the keeper, Smith.

Q. Were they sealed or not ?

A. No ; open.

40 Q. Left open for Dr. Bompas to read.

A. I had no means of sealing them; it was distinctly understood they were to be read, and therefore I did not attempt.

Q. Therefore you did not seal them?

5 A. I did not seal them.

Chairman. Had you wax for it.

A. No, nor wafers.

Mr. Stone. Did you after that see Dr. Bompas?

A. Not that day; he conveyed them to Bristol.

10 Q. Stay a moment; you did not see him that day?

A. Not after the paper.

Q. After you had delivered them to Smith?

A. No, I did not.

Q. When did you next see Dr. Bompas?

15 A. The next day, I believe.

Q. What did you say to him when you next saw him?

A. I do not think I applied immediately, but within a few days. I applied to know if he had any answers
20 to any of the letters.

Q. Did you ask him first if he had delivered them?

A. I did, and he said he had.

Chairman. How long was it before you spoke to Dr. Bompas?

25 A. Within a few days; I do not remember; for several days I asked him if there was any answer. Then I made frequent applications after that.

Q. You made frequent applications after that; were those applications to Dr. Bompas?

30 A. To Dr. Bompas personally.

Mr. Stone. What was the nature of those applications?

A. To know if there was any answer to either of the letters?

Q. How long did those applications continue?

35 A. Some time.

Q. For how long?

A. I should think for a fortnight, at least.

Q. What answer did you get from Dr. Bompas?

A. The Doctor said he had no answer, no letter for
40 me.

Q. What effect did that produce upon you ; the not obtaining an answer ?

A. A very serious effect.

Q. When you say a very serious effect, describe as well as you can the nature of the effect.

A. I thought I was an outcast ; having written an affectionate letter to my wife, and receiving no answer.

Q. Did it affect your rest at night ?

A. Very much, and spirits very much affected.

10 Q. In consequence of that, were your sufferings very considerable, or otherwise ?

A. Very considerable, both by day and night.

Q. Did you afterwards have an interview with your wife ?

15 A. The same day that I received her letter.

Q. Stay a moment Then you did afterwards receive a letter from your wife ?

A. Yes ; she was in the house before it was delivered ; she came over to see me, and the letter was then de-
20 livered.

Q. You did afterwards receive a letter from your wife, did you ?

A. After she arrived at the house.

Q. How did you know that she had arrived at the
25 house before you received that answer ?

A. Because she was waiting there with the Doctor when I came out. I had read the letter, and then was ordered into the parlour.

Mr. Price. She brought the letter with her, I suppose.

30 A. No ; this letter had been written from the 26th of February.

Mr. Stone. We shall get it more explicitly by and by. A letter was delivered to you, and how soon after that did you see your wife ?

35 A. In five minutes.

Chairman. What was the date of the letter delivered to you ?

A. The 26th of February.

Mr. Stone. That was the day after the date of the
40 letter which you wrote ?

A. Yes, in reply.

Q. That was a reply to your letter?

A. A reply to my letter, answering the three in point of fact; it answered what I wanted to know of Mr.

5 P. and of my brother.

Chairman. You had better answer that gentleman's questions; whatever your case may be, he knows it quite as well as you; if he omits anything, you can put it in afterwards.

10 *Mr. Stone.* On what day of the month did this interview with your wife take place?

A. The 16th of March.

Q. You were then introduced to your wife, were you?

A. Yes, in the presence of the Doctor.

15 Q. State what passed between you and your wife, in the presence of the Doctor.

A. I said, This letter requires a little explanation.

Chairman. What letter was that?

A. The 26th of February.

20 Q. The letter from your wife of the 26th of February?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you have it in your hand then?

A. No; in my pocket.

Mr. Stone. Which you say was an answer to the
25 three letters; not only the one addressed to your wife, but the one addressed to your brother and Mr. P.?

A. Yes; it answered the whole, as far as I wanted to know.

Q. Go on, and state what passed.

30 A. She said to me, "Then sit down, Henry, and I will explain it to you."

Q. You addressed yourself to your wife?

A. To my wife. I then referred to the date, the 26th of February, delivered the 16th of March.

35 Q. What did you then say?

A. Then she went on explaining a little; there was no very great explanation, more than the date struck me being nineteen days before, that is why I referred to it particularly.

40 Q. Did she state when she delivered it?

A. It was delivered and brought over immediately ; there is no question about that.

Chairman. Give the words as near as you can which she gave in answer ?

5 A. She said it was delivered to the Doctor immediately ; I will not be certain whether it was not sent by post ; I cannot swear that ; I cannot be positive upon that point.

Mr. Stone. It was either delivered or sent by the
10 post to the Doctor ?

A. Yes.

Q. She said one or the other ?

A. On the next day after I wrote it, she went home from the Doctor's and answered the letter immediately,
15 so she told me, as soon as she could get the information.

Chairman. She said it was either posted or sent to the Doctor ?

A. I say that. She can answer the question, I cannot.

Q. You say that she said to you at the time that it
20 was either sent to the Doctor or by post, on the 27th of February ?

A. The 26th I expect—the same day it was dated ; it might be the 27th, of that I would not be positive ; I would not take an oath, because I am not in a position.

25 *Mr. Stone.* What effect had the discovery of the suppression of that letter upon you ?

A. When she explained, I was very well pacified ; and I was much better after that, because I considered I was not an outcast then.

30 Q. What next took place ?

A. She brought me a seed cake knowing that I was fond of it, and we had a glass of wine with the Doctor.

Q. This was on the 16th of March, I think ?

A. Yes.

35 Q. From that time did you improve in health ?

A. Decidedly, and spirit.

Q. How soon after that did you consider yourself well enough to leave the Asylum ?

A. I felt myself as well as ever after the explanation
40 in this letter.

Q. How long did you remain in the Asylum ?

A. Some months after that—several months.

Q. I believe you were discharged in July ?

A. I am not positive of the date, but I believe the
5 5th of July.

Q. Had you seen the Visitors before your discharge ?

A. Yes.

Q. How long before ?

A. A very short time ; I should think about a week,
10 it might be more than that ; about a week, I think ; it
was a short time, I know.

Q. Did you converse with them ?

A. Yes ; Mr. Mirehouse, Mr. Fripp, and Dr. Lyon.

Q. Do you happen to know whether it was by their
15 orders that you were discharged or not ?

A. I have heard so since.

Chairman. You say you thought you were an outcast ?

A. Yes, I did.

Q. Do you mean you thought you were deserted by
20 your friends, and likely to stay in this place the rest of
your life ; or what did you mean by that ?

A. I meant that I was an outcast, and saw no chance
of being released from that place as long as I could not
get an answer to my letter.

25 Q. Did you begin to have unpleasant feelings at all
about your wife in consequence of her not answering ?

A. Decidedly, and the child ; they had been seriously
ill while I was in, both of them ; the child for nearly a
month, and obliged to call in a medical man ; and I was
30 very anxious after I heard that she was improving.

Q. During the time you were there, were you much
excited at times, or depressed ?

A. Depressed.

Q. Were you ever in any violence that you know or
35 not ?

A. In my head as much as I know of here, (pointing
to his forehead), very great pain across here, just the
centre of my forehead.

Q. The pain in your head, and your feelings, were
40 those of depression ?

A. Quite so.

Cross Examined by Mr. Keating.

Q. How long had you been in the Asylum before
5 you wrote this letter to your wife?

A. I should think three months. Oh! no, it must have been more than that; I was put there the 23rd of September, and I did not write till the 25th of February, that is the date exactly.

10 Q. Five months?

A. Yes.

Q. Up to the period of your writing the letter on the 25th of February, and with the exception which you have mentioned as to the refusal to go to church, were
15 you generally well treated at Dr. Bompas's?

A. Yes.

Q. I think you cannot recollect the date of the incident about the refusal to go to church?

A. I cannot recollect the date.

20 Q. With that exception, I think you say that you were in the habit of going to church?

A. Yes.

Q. Of being allowed to go to church?

A. Yes.

25 Q. I think you say that you were removed at one time from one class, the better class department, to the second class department?

A. Back into the department that I went to first.

Q. You first went into the second, then you were
30 moved to the first?

A. Yes.

Q. And then back to the second?

A. Yes.

Q. When you were removed from the first back to
35 the second, did you change both your rooms?

A. I slept in a different bed room; I cannot tell the exact time, but I had a second bed room.

Q. Just recollect, when you were changed back, whether the change did not consist in your having a
40 different sitting room, but the same bed room?

A. No ; I had not the same bed room when I was removed back, if it was, it was for a very short time ; I was removed into another bed room, that is positive,

5 Q. I understood you to say that the expense of the first class was more than the second ?

A. I presume so ; I have heard so ; I have not seen my bills ; my wife has settled my bills with the Doctor, therefore I can only speak of what I have
10 heard from her that there is a higher charge for the one than the other.

Q. Your wife has the bills that were paid ?

A. Yes.

Q. She can explain it ?

15 A. Yes ; either she has them, or Messrs. P. and Company.

Q. You yourself of your own knowledge do not know that there was any difference of charge in point of fact ?

20 A. Only from what I have heard.

Q. Have you heard that your wife paid more in the one department than in the other ?

A. I rather think the Doctor made some allowance.

Q. That you heard from your wife ?

25 A. Yes ; I believe there was some allowance made in the bill when it was settled, in consequence of its being a higher charge ; they did not know the reason why there was a higher charge ; the second quarter was higher than the first ; because I was removed, I
30 presume, into a better department.

Q. Then when you were removed back to the inferior there was a lower charge ?

A. I suppose there would naturally be ; the bills will explain that ; I cannot explain it.

35 Q. And when you came to settle, the charges were equalized, were they ?

A. I cannot tell you ; my wife will tell you ; I cannot because I have not seen the bills.

Q. Your wife knows how it is—one way or
40 the other ?

A. She has transacted the whole of my affairs in conjunction with Mr. P.

Q. Then I will not ask you any more about that.

A. I will answer any questions upon any point,
5 but I have not seen the bills ; I rather think they are in ——— Street.

Q. You have answered quite straight-forward ; I do not say the reverse, but when Mrs. C. is called, she will be the proper person to state about that.
10 Since you wrote the letter to your wife, have you seen it ?

A. No ; I believe it is destroyed.

Q. In those letters that you wrote, did you require information upon several subjects ?

15 A. The letter to her was to know how she was and the child.

Q. When had you heard that your child and wife were ill ?

A. Not till after this. Not till after I got the
20 letter, explaining it, of the 26th of February.

Q. The letter to your wife, you say, was an enquiry as to how she and your child were ?

A. Yes ; and of course stating how I felt myself.

Q. When had you before that heard ?

25 A. I had not heard before that ; I had no means of knowing, because I had no communication from home.

Q. How did you know that your child was ill ?

A. I say I heard it after the 26th of February.

30 Q. Then at the time that you wrote the letter to your wife you were not aware of the fact of your child being ill ?

A. No ; I was not.. Her letter explained all that to me.

35 Q. And that you got the day you saw her ?

A. That I got the day that I saw her.

Q. Then in the interval between those two dates I presume you could not have suffered any anxiety of mind from the knowledge that your child was ill ?

40 A. Oh, no ; certainly not.

Q. Did the letter, that you received the same day that your wife called, convey to you the intelligence that your child was ill?

A. Yes; and had been seriously ill. It explained
5 all the particulars; she had herself as well; they were both laid up.

Q. How was the child at the time that you saw your wife at the Asylum in March?

A. Better.

10 Q. Still not quite well?

A. Not quite well; I think under a course of medicine then.

Q. As the child was better on the 16th of March, and as the letter communicated to you the fact of its
15 being at the date of the letter very ill, do you think it would have added to your tranquillity of mind if you had known that the child was ill?

A. Yes; decidedly.

Q. It would?

20 A. Yes; it is an affliction of the Almighty.

Q. Then I understand that in your view of the mental sufferings which you underwent on that occasion, you conceive that you would have suffered less if you had known that the child was ill, when it was
25 very ill, than if that fact were not communicated to you until all danger was passed and the child was considerably better?

A. I decidedly should have preferred knowing the state she was in.

30 Q. Did your wife explain to you, when you saw her upon the 16th of March, how she had sent the letter?

A. I am not positive on that point, but I have an impression that it was sent by post.

Chairman. You will get that from the wife?

35 *Witness.* No doubt she can tell, because she was in the habit of going to Park-street twice a week to see the Doctor.

Mr. Keating. You have said that up to the period of your writing that letter, with the exception of the
40 refusal to go to Church as you have mentioned, you

were kindly treated. From that time to the date of your departure from the Asylum were you also well treated?

A. Yes.

5 Q. In every particular?

A. Yes.

Q. Had you an opportunity of observing how the persons were treated who were in the wards with you?

A. Of Mr. C. I had in particular.

10 Q. But generally the persons who were in the ward?

A. They were well treated excepting those who were refractory.

Q. They were removed to what we have heard
15 called the "noisy ward?"

A. They were strapped down. I have seen Mr. C. fed with his breakfast; he would not take it, and they strapped him to a chair and fed him.

Q. Mr. C.?

20 A. Mr. C.; he came from Taunton, the neighbourhood of Taunton; I saw no violence with it.

Q. Do you know what Mr. C.'s propensities were?

A. He was always getting into the passage to endeavour to get out, and then they locked the door
25 many times, which they did not usually do.

Q. Was he the only person that you saw subjected to that species of restraint?

A. Yes.

Q. And the others I think you say, as far as you
30 had an opportunity of observing, were well treated?

A. Decidedly.

Q. Does that apply to the whole period of your residence?

A. Yes; in the two departments I have seen, for
35 I was not in the third; you understand perfectly that I was not in the third department.

Q. Of course I only speak of the departments which you had an opportunity of observing?

A. Decidedly; I saw nothing objectionable.

40 Q. Was Mr. C. in your department?

A. Yes; the first department that I went into : then he was removed afterwards into what you call the worst department, from being so exceedingly troublesome; he was very troublesome: we never
 5 used to have our door locked until he came there; and he was always out in the passage, and then the man was obliged to bring him in by main force; still they did it properly without cruelty.

Q. In a patient and forbearing way?

10 A. Then for days we had the door locked in consequence of his continually going out; but previously to that we had not the door locked.

Chairman. When they did use force they did it without cruelty?

15 A. Yes; decidedly.

Mr. Keating. And further, when they used any of the restraint which you have been mentioning, did it appear to you that it became necessary from the state in which Mr. C. unfortunately was?

20 A. He would not take his food, therefore I suppose it would be necessary, because he would require sustenance of course.

Chairman. That was only one time?

A. Only once that I saw him fed.

25 Q. (*By Mr. Price.*) Was Mr. C. removed to the noisy ward?

A. Yes.

Mr. Keating. After some time you say Mr. C. was removed to the other ward?

30 A. Yes he was; at least removed out of our ward into some inferior place, I presume, because he was so troublesome.

Q. At all events he was removed out of your ward?

A. Yes, he was.

35 Q. Then that removal was necessary from the manner of his conducting himself?

A. Yes; they could not control him; they could not come into the room to put on coal or anything but what he would be out in the passage and try to escape.

40 *Mr. Parry.* Did not you say that before you came

to Dr. Bompas's Asylum your wife or child had been ill?

A. Not before; not immediately before; it was after I was confined there; they were both ill, very ill indeed.

5 *Mr. Witts.* I think I understood that you said it would have been a relief to your mind to have known of your wife's and child's illness rather than to have received no intelligence?

A. Decidedly.

10 Q. So that the removal of the feeling of being an outcast, by knowing something about them, would have been a great relief?

A. Quite so; it gave me scores of hours of pain from my not knowing, having no information from
15 any source whatever.

Q. You would rather have known that they were ill than not known something about them?

A. Precisely.

Mr. Parry. When you received that letter from
20 your wife on the same day that she arrived there, was the seal broken; had the letter been opened or did you open it?

A. I believe I opened it; I will not be positive that it had not been opened; I could not take an oath
25 upon that.

Q. Was it sealed?

A. There was a seal on it.

Q. And did you open it very impatiently?

A. Quite so; I was walking in the garden when I
30 received it in the morning.

Q. You looked at the direction first, and knew your wife's handwriting?

A. Oh yes.

Mr. Price. Did you ever ask Dr. Bompas why he
35 withheld that letter?

A. No; I did not enter into any explanation after Mrs. C. said she sent that letter on the 26th.

Q. You never asked him why he had not given it to you?

40 A. No; I did not think it worth while after that.

Q. The with-holding of that letter,-and the refusal to allow you to go to church when you had no great coat, are the two particulars in which you find you have to complain against Dr. Bompas?

5 A. Quite so.

Q. Are those the only ones?

A. Those are the only ones that I recollect.

Re-examined by Mr. Stone.

10 Q. The letter you say which you received from your wife at last conveyed to you the information which you required from your other two letters?

A. Yes; it answered quite enough to satisfy me what I wanted to know.

15 Q. Were your enquiries in those letters of importance to you?

A. The one to Mr. P. was upon my salary, and to know if I was still holding my situation, and had sufficient means to meet the Doctor's demand; that was something of the purport of it.

20 Q. And the one to your brother?

A. I think I merely wrote him an affectionate letter from brother to brother. I believe there was nothing very particular in his letter; nothing that I cared about.

25 Q. And what was the effect of your getting no answer from him?

A. Just the same precisely, because I expected as a brother he would naturally answer my letter because it was couched in affectionate terms.

30 *Chairman.* The enquiry in one of the other two letters that accompanied the letter to your wife was from you to the partner?

A. To one of the partners I wrote especially; Mr. P.

35 Q. Mr. P. was one of the partners by whom you were employed? Was it of great moment or was it of no importance to you to have had an answer to that letter?

40 A. I should have liked to have had an answer, because I should then have known whether I had a

situation or not.

Q. Was it to know whether you could be retained in that situation if you got out soon, or anything of that kind?

5 A. Yes. I wrote to tell him that I felt a great deal better, and thought I should be soon able to resume business—something of that purport—I cannot exactly recollect the words; and I naturally expected from the number of years I had been with him, he would
10 have answered it.

Mr. Stone. And did you feel hurt and distressed at his not answering it?

Chairman. You say you wrote to state that you were getting better. Did you ask whether you could
15 resume your place?

A. I believe I did; that was the purport of it I believe; I cannot recollect it all exactly at so long a date.

Q. Did you in point of fact get your place again?

20 A. No.

Mr. Stone. Do you know why you did not?

A. The only reason assigned to me is by Mr. P., on calling on him he said he should be glad to see the Doctor and Mr. Smith, fixing a day. I saw the Doctor
25 and Mr. Smith and met Mr. P. at his warehouse, and he said he should be guided by what they said; and after that he told me that they considered I was not sufficiently recovered to come into business as yet.

Q. You have stated that C., a patient, was under
30 restraint?

A. Yes.

Q. When was that; when did you first see that?

A. I had been there some time when that occurred; some four or five months at least; I cannot specify a
35 date.

Q. Was C. a patient before you?

A. Oh no; he was sent for when I was there.

Q. He arrived after you?

A. He arrived after me.

40 Q. Describe, if you please, the strapping to the

chair; how it was done?

A. He was strapped back to the chair with a strap, and then they fed him with a little tea-pot; a thing of that kind with the tea, and then after he had taken
5 some portion of it, they took it off, and he ate a little, I believe, after that; he was frightened evidently, though they used no cruelty in it at all, in my opinion; merely the fact of strapping him back.

Q. Did you see that operation repeated?

10 A. No; only once; and he refused three or four of the keepers to take his food previously to that; that morning I am alluding to.

Q. You have stated to my learned friend that that was the only person you ever saw subjected to that
15 species of treatment during the time you were there?

A. That was the only person.

Q. Did you see any other person subjected to any other species of restraint?

A. No.

20 Q. What did you mean by this answer, "When they used force, they did it without cruelty."

A. I meant that I consider they were justified in the course they took; it was no punishment to him.

Q. I am not speaking of him, but generally in
25 regard to others?

A. That was the only case I saw.

Q. You saw no force used in any case but that?

A. No.

Chairman. But if the patient became very excited
30 and so forth, he would not be left in your ward, would he? he would go to the noisy ward?

A. The only one removed, I think, was Mr. C., in my time that was taken from that ward.

Q. Because he became excited?

35 A. He became excited and would not take his food.

Mr. Stone. Then he was removed from that ward to the noisy ward?

A. Yes.

Q. And what occurred there you cannot tell?

40 A. No, any more than he escaped; I heard that he

had escaped.

Mr. Keating. He does not know that he was taken to the noisy ward?

A. I am not positive ; he was taken from ours to
5 another ward : I knew he escaped from there ; I heard that from the keepers.

Q. In reference to a question which my learned friend has put, you said that you understood that Dr. Bompas had said something to these gentlemen in
10 whose employment you were that you were not fit to return to your situation ; was it not that they declined ?

A. They never declined to me.

Q. You heard from your employers that they had done so ?

15 A. This was what they said to me. First of all I went to Lyme Regis for a fortnight ; I then went to London for a fortnight, on a visit with my wife and child. Mr. P. and the partners' particular wish was that I should go into the country, and I went two
20 fortnight's ; one to Lyme the other to London. When I came back, I wanted then to know whether I was to resume my situation. Then the last application I made to Mr. P. he said, " I must see Dr. Bompas and Mr. Nathaniel Smith," and upon that he then gave an
25 answer. Mrs. C. was there as well as me ; and he told Mrs. C. that I was not competent to resume my situation. That is all I have ever heard.

Q. Was not the occasion that the Doctor had refused to sign a certificate to that effect ?

30 A. I do not know whether he was ever applied to for a certificate ; I cannot tell.

Q. Had you applied to Mr. Lowe, the surgeon ?

A. I applied to Mr. Lowe.

Q. For a certificate to that effect ?

35 A. I did not exactly ask him for a certificate. I called upon him, before I saw Mr. Nathaniel Smith, and asked him if he would be kind enough to see Mr. P., with whom he was intimate, and give an opinion as to my then state of health ; he said, " I
40 will do it with pleasure, but Mr. Smith is the most

proper person."

Q. All that I want to know is this, whether in point of fact Mr. Lowe, the surgeon, refused to give a certificate?

5 A. He did not refuse; but he said, Mr. Smith having attended me all the time before that, and being my medical man for so many years, was the most proper person to apply to; he did not refuse me.

10 Q. He declined upon the ground that you have stated?

A. Yes; because Mr. Smith had been my medical man for 13 years; Mr. Lowe had been my medical man; I called him in once when I could not see Mr. Smith, he was out of town, for Mrs. C., and I then
15 paid him £2, and once after that, when I was getting a little excited, I had a prescription from him for which I gave him half-a-sovereign; that is previous to being confined.

Q. Then it was Mr. Nathaniel Smith as well as Dr.
20 Bompas who declined to give that certificate?

A. Yes; so Mr. P. told my wife; that was to bring us to a proper understanding that I was not to resume my occupation; that was the decision.

The witness withdrew.

25

Mrs. E. C. sworn—Examined by Mr. Stone.

Q. I believe you are the wife of the last witness?

A. I am.

Q. Your husband, we are told, was sent to the
30 Asylum in the month of September?

A. He was.

Q. Last year?

A. Yes.

Q. And he left the Asylum in the subsequent
35 month of July?

A. He did.

Q. Do you remember the day that he was discharged?

A. I do not.

40 Q. Between those periods, did you receive any

letter from him ?

A. Yes.

Q. When ?

A. The latter part of February.

5 Q. Who delivered it to you, or how did you obtain it ?

A. Dr. Bompas.

Q. He delivered it to you himself ?

A. Yes.

10 *Chairman.* Last February, 1848 ?

A. Yes.

Q. From Dr. Bompas's hands ?

A. Yes.

15 *Mr. Stone.* Was it sealed or open when it was delivered to you ?

A. Open.

Q. Had it been sealed ?

A. No.

Q. Did you reply to it ?

20 A. I did.

Q. Do you remember the day of the month on which you wrote ?

A. No ; it was the latter part of February, but I do not remember what day ; whether it was the 25th
25 or 26th I do not know.

Chairman. Was it either one or the other ?

A. It was about that time, but I am not sure of the day.

Mr. Stone. When did you reply to it ?

30 A. I wrote an answer the same day, and sent it the next morning.

Q. How did you send it ?

A. By post.

Q. How was it directed ?

35 A. It was enclosed to Dr. Bompas.

Chairman. Enclosed in a letter directed to Dr. Bompas ?

A. Enclosed in an envelope.

Q. Directed to Dr. Bompas ?

40 A. Yes.

Mr. Stone. How soon after you had written and sent that letter did you see Dr. Bompas?

A. The Monday after.

Q. How many days following was that?

5 A. On the Friday I received the letter, and on the Monday I saw Dr. Bompas.

Chairman. You wrote the same day that you received the letter?

A. Yes.

10 Q. And saw Dr. Bompas on the Monday?

A. Yes.

Mr. Stone. What did you say to Dr. Bompas when you saw him on the Monday?

15 A. I inquired for Mr. C., and asked if he had received my letter.

Q. What was his reply?

A. "Yes."

Chairman. Dr. Bompas said he had received the letter?

20 A. He did; I asked Dr. Bompas if he had received my letter, and he said he had.

Q. In which Mr. C.'s letter was inside?

A. Yes.

25 *Mr. Stone.* Did you address any letter to Dr. Bompas?

A. No.

Q. You merely enclosed the letter, which you addressed to your husband, in an envelope directed to Dr. Bompas?

30 A. I merely enclosed it in an envelope to Dr. Bompas.

Chairman. Then there was no writing to Dr. Bompas except the superscription on the envelope?

A. That is all.

35 *Mr. Stone.* Was your letter to your husband sealed?

A. No.

Q. Open?

A. Open.

40 Q. Having ascertained from Dr. Bompas that he

had received your letter, did you make any further enquiry of him?

A. I did.

Q. As to whether he had delivered your letter to
5 your husband or not?

A. Yes.

Q. What did you say to him?

A. I said "Did you give my letter to Mr. C.?"

Q. What did he say?

10 A. I do not remember the express words, but I believe he said that he had; I understood it as such.

Q. How soon after that did you see Dr. Bompas again?

A. The Friday following.

15 Q. Where did you see him then?

A. In Park-street.

Chairman. In Park-street, Bristol?

A. Yes.

Mr. Witts. Accidentally?

20 A. Oh, no; by appointment of Dr. Bompas.

Mr. Stone. I believe he has rooms there?

A. Yes.

Q. In which he receives his patients?

A. He receives his patients' friends; persons that
25 come to enquire for them.

Q. Did you call there for the purpose of making enquiry.

A. I called there to enquire for Mr. C.

Q. What did you say to him?

30 A. I asked him how Mr. C. was.

Q. Did you at that interview refer to your letter?

A. I asked him if he had brought a letter for me?
if he had got an answer to my letter?

Chairman. What did he say?

35 A. He had not.

Mr. Stone. What did you say to that when he told you that he had not brought any answer?

A. I do not remember; I asked him how Mr. C. was, and he told me he had got a bad head-ache, and
40 I believe that accounted for it that day.

Q. Did you afterwards see him ?

A. Yes.

Q. How soon ?

A. I believe I saw him the Monday following,
5 but I am not certain ; I generally used to see him
twice a week ; sometimes I did not see him more than
once a week.

Q. What passed between you at the next interview ?

A. I enquired for Mr. C.

10 Q. Did you again refer to your letter ?

A. Yes ; I asked if there was an answer.

Chairman. You asked if there was an answer to
your letter ?

A. Yes.

15 *Mr. Stone.* What was his answer ?

A. "No."

Q. Did you subsequently, before you went to the
Asylum, we need not go through every time, fre-
quently see him ?

20 A. Yes ; once or twice a week.

Q. For how long ?

A. For a fortnight or three weeks.

Mr. Fripp. You saw whom ?

A. Dr. Bompas.

25 *Mr. Stone.* Did you at those interviews make the
same application to him for information as to Mr. C. ?

A. I did.

Chairman. You asked him for an answer ?

A. I asked him if he had brought an answer to
30 my letter.

Mr. Stone. What reply did you get ?

A. "No."

Q. The same reply ?

A. Yes.

35 Q. On the 16th of March, do you remember seeing
the Doctor ?

A. I am not certain that it was the 16th of March,
but I remember seeing him the Friday.

Q. How long after you had written your letter ?

40 A. The Friday, I think, in the third week.

Chairman. How long before your visit to the Asylum?

A. The Friday.

Mr. Stone. The same day was it?

5 A. The Friday I saw Dr. Bompas, and the beginning of the week following I visited the Asylum.

Chairman. The Friday before the Monday that you went to the Asylum you saw Dr. Bompas?

10 A. I did not go to the Asylum on a Monday; I think it was on a Wednesday.

Mr. Stone. It was on the Friday in the week before you went to the Asylum?

A. Yes.

15 *Mr. Witts.* That was the third week since you wrote?

A. Yes.

Mr. Stone. What did you say to him then?

A. I went to inquire for Mr. C. as usual.

Q. What did he say?

20 A. Then he asked me if I could write another note to Mr. C.?

Q. What did you say to that?

A. I said yes.

Q. You said you had no objection to do so?

25 A. No; I said yes, and then he said "but you must date it to-day instead of the letter that you have sent."

Chairman. Do you mean the day of the date of the former letter?

30 A. No; the Friday in the third week.

Mr. Witts. "You must date it as written on this day?"

A. Yes; the Friday in the third week.

35 *Chairman.* What other day would you date it on if you were going to write a letter?

A. This was to be a new letter to do away with the letter that Mr. C. had got.

Mr. Stone. Was it to be a similar letter to the first?

40 A. I do not know any letter dated that day other

than my first letter.

Chairman. You were to write a letter instead of your first letter ; is that so ?

A. On that day, on that Friday, instead of the
5 one that I had written.

Q. But were you asked to put any particular date to that letter ?

A. No ; only from that time, to date it from that time.

10 *Mr. Fripp.* Do I understand you, then, that you were to date this new letter that was to be written on the same day as the original letter ?

A. Oh, no ; not on the same day.

Mr. Witts. Did he use those words “instead of
15 the former ?”

A. Yes.

Chairman. The letter, though not to bear the same date as before, was to be the same letter ?

A. Yes.

20 *Mr. Stone.* Did you assent to do so ? did you say you would ?

A. No ; I said I could not.

Mr. Parry. You refused ?

A. I refused to do so.

25 *Mr. Stone.* Did Dr. Bompas explain to you why he asked you to write a letter on that day ?

A. Yes.

Q. Go on and state what he explained to you ; what he said to you ?

30 A. That Mr. C. had a very bad head-ache, and he did not like to give him the letter.

Q. What did you say to the Doctor upon that ?

A. I said I regretted very much because I wished him to have it particularly.

35 Q. Give us the expression which you used, if you can recollect it ?

A. I said, “ I am very sorry for it, Dr. Bompas.”

Q. What for ?

A. Because it was a letter Mr. C. was anxious to
40 receive.

Q. Go on, and state all that you said on that occasion to Dr. Bompas, which you can recollect?

A. I do not recollect anything more than that.

Q. Did you express your determination at that time to see your husband?

A. Yes; I said, "as you have not given Mr. C. the letter, you must excuse me, but I should prefer seeing him myself. I must have an interview with him."

10 Q. What did he say to that?

A. He did not object, if I wished it.

Q. Did you accordingly go to the Asylum?

A. Yes; on the Wednesday following.

Q. State what passed on your arrival.

15 A. I enquired for Mr. C.

Q. Whom did you see?

A. Dr. Bompas.

Q. You enquired for Mr. C.; well?

A. And he said that he was afraid that Mr. C. would not like to see me; he was afraid it would be a stormy meeting.

Q. What did you say to that?

A. I said I should prefer seeing him.

Q. What else did you say? Do you recollect?

25 A. No; I said I should prefer seeing him; and then there was no objection to my seeing him.

Q. Whilst you were talking to Dr. Bompas, did the keeper come into the room?

A. Yes.

30 Q. What passed between him and Dr. Bompas?

A. I did not hear.

Q. Did he speak to him? Did he go to him?

A. He went to him; yes; and spoke to him.

Chairman. The keeper spoke to Dr. Bompas?

35 A. The keeper spoke to Dr. Bompas.

Mr. Stone. But you did not hear what he said?

A. No.

Q. Was it upon that that Dr. Bompas said it would be a stormy meeting?

40 A. It was before that I think; I am not certain

whether it was before or after ; I am not sure.

Q. Do you know the name of the keeper ?

A. I forget which of the keepers it was ; I do not know ; I could not distinctly say.

5 Q. Did you afterwards see your husband ?

A. I did.

Q. What passed between you when you saw him about the letter ?

A. He was very displeased about it.

10 Q. Did you refer him to the date of the letter ?

A. No, I did not ; I said but very little ; as little as I could possibly say about the letter to him.

Q. Did he at first appear angry ?

15 A. Rather ; a little angry. I told him that I had been ill, and then he got better ; I told him I had been very ill, and he was reconciled ; he did not say a great deal about the letter.

Q. Did you learn from him that he had received the letter ?

20 A. I did.

Q. When ?

A. That morning.

25 *Chairman.* That he had received the letter that morning, or did you hear it from him that morning ?

A. He received the letter on the morning that I visited the Asylum.

Mr. Stone. The letter which you had written on the 26th of February ?

30 A. The same letter.

Q. Did you hear from him how long he had received the letter before you saw him that morning ?

A. Not more than half-an-hour before I had an interview with him.

35 *Chairman.* What was the date of that letter ?

A. It was only one letter ?

Q. What was the date of it ?

A. I am not sure, but it was the latter part of February ; there was only one letter.

40 *Mr. Stone.* How long did you remain with your

husband at that interview ?

A. I am not quite sure ; it might have been an hour or it might have been an hour and a half ; I do not know.

5 Q. Did you, after that, visit him at the Asylum before he was discharged ?

A. Yes.

Q. Upon how many occasions ?

A. Two.

10 Q. How soon after your first interview with him was your second ?

A. I am not quite sure ; March was the first.

Q. The 16th of March ?

A. I am not sure when the second was ? I think
15 it was not more than a month or six weeks before I saw him again.

Q. What state of mind was he in when you saw him a month or six weeks afterwards ?

A. Very excitable I should say.

20 Q. How soon after that was he discharged ?

A. He was not discharged till July I think.

Q. When was the last visit which you made to him before his discharge ?

A. I do not know ; I forget ; I only visited him
25 three times.

Q. How long before his discharge ?

A. I think about three months.

Chairman. Your last visit to him ?

A. Before he was discharged.

30 *Mr. Fripp.* Then it must have been very soon after the 16th of March ?

A. Yes.

Chairman. It could not have been quite so long as that ; Did you visit him twice after you wrote 'he
35 letter and went there ?

A. Twice after the letter, I believe.

Q. But you cannot say the dates ?

A. The last time I visited him he came home with
me.

40 *Mr. Hayward.* Except that you only visited him

once after ?

A. I only recollect but once after.

Chairman. Let me understand about that letter that Dr. Bompas wished you to write, which you
5 refused to write. Did he wish you to write a letter to the same effect as you had written before ?

A. I do not know ; He did not explain that ; he wished me to write a letter, and do away with the one that I wrote first, and date it on that day instead
10 of that one.

Q. He wished you to write a letter which was to be instead of the letter which you had sent ?

A. Yes.

Q. And to do away with that letter which you
15 had sent ?

A. Yes ; to write one in the place of that one.

Q. Then what was your reason for saying that you would not ?

A. Because I wished Mr. C. to have the one that I
20 wrote ; that one.

Q. It would be acknowledging to Mr. C. that you had not written one before ?

A. Yes.

Mr. Witts. You said that Dr. Bompas told you
25 that he had had a bad head-ache, and you saw Dr. Bompas on the Monday following ; you asked if there were any answer to your letter ; he said “ No.” You frequently saw Dr. Bompas for a fortnight or three weeks, and applied for an answer—always “ No.”
30 Now was it merely an answer that there were no letters or any explanation why there were no letters ?

A. Merely an answer that there were no letters—nothing more.

Q. It was not accompanied with any comment or
35 reasoning ?

A. Not that I remember.

Mr. Price. Did Dr. Bompas give you any particular reason for asking you to write another letter in the place of the one which you had written first ?

40 A. No.

Q. He gave you no reason for it?

A. Not that I remember.

Mr. Fripp. Did he offer you the other letter back that you had previously written?

5 A. No, he said that he would pass it to Mr. C. if I wished it, and I begged him to do so, and he has done it.

Chairman. Did you then first know at this meeting that he had not passed it to Mr. C.?

A. Yes, on the Friday.

10 Q. He told you on the first occasion that he had delivered this letter?

A. I understood from what he said that he had delivered the letter.

Q. And you asked for an answer from time to time?

15 A. I enquired for an answer from time to time.

Q. And the answer always was that there was no answer?

A. Yes, that there was no answer. Then I said, "Perhaps you will bring me one the next time you
20 come."

Q. On this last meeting with him he acknowledged that he had not delivered it?

A. Then he begged me to write another letter instead of the one I had given to him.

25 *Mr. Fripp.* He then acknowledged that he had not given the letter?

A. Yes.

Q. And wished you to write another?

A. Yes.

30 Q. In substitution of the one you had before written.

A. Yes, or else he would give him that same.

Q. Did he offer you that letter back?

A. No; he said he would give it to Mr. C. if I
35 wished it, and I said I wished it, and he gave it to him.

Q. When he asked you to write another letter in substitution of the first, did he offer you the first back?

40 A. No.

Chairman. But he said he would give that letter to Mr. C.?

A. If I wished it.

5 *Mr. Price.* When he asked you so extraordinary a thing as to write another letter on that day, having written a fortnight before, did he give you no reason for it?

A. That Mr. C. had had a very bad head ache?

10 Q. Was that the reason he gave you for asking you to write a second letter?

A. Yes.

Chairman. And you said that you wished him to deliver that letter now?

15 A. Yes, I said that I preferred his having the letter—that I would wish him to do so.

Mr. Fripp. And that was the letter that was delivered to him on the morning when you saw him?

A. Yes.

20 *Chairman.* You saw the letter in his hands, I suppose?

A. No, I did not.

Q. I do not mean Dr. Bompas's hands, I mean your husband's.

25 A. In neither of them. I never saw the letter after it went from my house.

Mr. Fripp. As you wrote no fresh letter, and he acknowledged having received a letter from you, it must have been the letter which you wrote in February.

A. Yes, the same letter.

30 *Chairman.* You received a letter from your husband from Dr. Bompas, did not you?

A. First.

Q. Were there any accompaniments with that letter; any other letters?

35 A. Two.

Q. Whom were they addressed to?

A. One to a gentleman in Bristol, and one to Mr. C.'s brother, but my letter answered the three.

40 Q. The gentleman in Bristol was he one of the firm that employed your husband?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you read the letters?

A. I did.

Q. Was the one to the firm of importance to your
5 husband?

A. To me it was of very great importance and I kept the letter.

Q. Did your letter in reply to your husband answer all that was asked in the letter to the gentleman?

10 A. Yes.

Q. Did your letter in reply to your husband answer all that was asked in the letter to the brother?

A. Quite.

Q. Was the letter to the brother of importance?

15 A. No.

Mr. Stone. Not of business importance?

A. No; I used to see the brother every day, and it would do just as well by seeing him as sending the letter; I saw the brother every day, and it answered
20 every purpose of sending the letter.

Cross-examined by Mr. Keating.

Q. You did not in fact forward those two letters to their addresses?

A. I did not.

25 Q. Did I rightly understand you that the letter of the 25th or 26th of February, that you wrote to your husband, you enclosed open to Dr. Bompas?

A. Yes.

Q. Why did you enclose it to him open?

30 A. To the Asylum at Fishponds.

Q. Why did you enclose it to him open?

A. Because he brought Mr. C.'s open.

Q. Was it your object that Dr. Bompas should read the contents, in order to see if they were proper to be
35 communicated to Mr. C.?

A. Yes.

Q. That was so?

A. That was so.

Q. Mr. C. before that I believe had been as you
40 described him, excited?

A. Before that.

Q. Yes.

A. Not before he was taken ill and sent over to Dr. Bompas's ?

5 Q. No ; but before the date of the letter ?

A. Oh, yes.

Q. That was the character of the complaint ?

A. Yes.

10 Q. I observed that when my learned friend asked you whether Dr. Bompas stated to you when you afterwards met him, that he had delivered your letter to your husband, your answer was that you believed that he had. Are you quite sure that Dr. Bompas told you on that occasion that he had delivered the letter to Mr. C ?

15 A. I cannot recollect the words that Dr. Bompas said ; I do not know, but from what he said, I believed that Mr. C. had had the letter. I did not know ; he never contradicted it when I asked if Mr. C. had written another letter ; and more than that I remember the
20 Monday that I asked how Mr. C. was, Dr. Bompas said that he had a bad head ache, and he thought he had not been in so good a humour since ; and I said, "I am quite certain Dr. Bompas there was nothing in my letter that would give Mr. C. a head ache."

25 *Chairman.* Did Dr. Bompas give any answer to that ?

A. No, I do not remember the answer that he did give.

Mr. Keating. But are you quite certain that he did not give an answer ?

30 A. I do not remember what he did give ?

Q. Excuse me, but you must be particular here, because you are making a serious charge against Dr. Bompas, so far as he is personally concerned. Will you undertake to say that Dr. Bompas's expression to
35 you upon that occasion was not, that he would give the letter ?

A. When ?

Q. When you asked him if he had delivered it.

A. The time that he told me he would give it him
40 was the Friday before I went over the Monday.

Q. Can you undertake to say that Dr. Bompas did not communicate to you that he would, at a proper and fitting time, deliver the letter when your husband was in a proper state to receive it?

5 A. I am quite sure that he never said anything of the kind.

Q. On the Friday before you went to the institution, you say that upon your going to Dr. Bompas, he said to you that he wished you to write another letter instead
10 of the one you had formerly written?

A. He asked me if I would do so.

Q. And you declined doing so?

A. I did.

Q. Did you learn upon that occasion from him that
15 he had not delivered your letter?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you ask him why he had not delivered it?

A. Yes.

Q. What did he say?

20 A. He said that Mr. C. had a very bad head ache, and I said, "I am very sorry that you have not given Mr. C. my letter for I know that he is very anxious about the letter."

Q. When he said that Mr. C. had a bad head ache,
25 did you understand from him that Mr. C. had a bad head ache one day, or was troubled with an affection of the head?

A. I understood that he had a bad head ache at that present time, but whether he had it all the time I can-
30 not say.

Q. Did you understand from Dr. Bompas, that in consequence of the state of Mr. C.'s health, he had deemed it unadvisable to deliver the letter?

A. That was what he said to me on that Friday.

35 *Chairman.* Generally or a bad head ache; what was the term he used? what did he say? did he say a head ache, or did he say any general term?

A. He said a head ache—that he had been suffering from head ache.

40 *Mr. Keating.* Did you or did you not collect from

what Dr. Bompas said to you upon that occasion, that he had deemed it unadvisable, in consequence of the state of Mr. C.'s health, to deliver him your letter.

A. Yes, the Friday.

5 Q. On this Friday I am speaking of?

A. On that Friday, but not before, because I had asked several times.

Q. Did you say to him, "Dr. Bompas, why did you state to me that you actually had delivered it?"

10 A. No; I never said anything of the kind.

Q. Did it not strike you as extraordinary, that he should have said to you that he had delivered it, and afterwards tell you that he had not delivered it?

A. Not then, but it did when I came home?

15 Q. Did it not at the time strike you as extraordinary?

A. No; I was so very anxious and so determined to see Mr. C., my time there was very short.

Q. It did not strike you as extraordinary?

20 A. I knew it was something strange; I knew there was something extraordinary in it.

Q. Did it not occur to you to ask him why he had told you previously that he had delivered it, and then told you that he had not delivered it; did you ask him for an explanation of the contradiction?

25 A. Not there. I was going to the Asylum, and I should see Mr. C.

Q. Without enquiring particularly into the contents of that letter, were the contents of the letter that you sent to your husband of an agreeable character—did it
30 communicate good news or the reverse?

A. I should think so; it would have been good news to you if you had not heard from your wife I should think for four or five months, and been confined in an Asylum. Do not you think it would have been good
35 news to you of your wife and child?

Q. I find it difficult to picture to myself any such unhappy condition.

A. Then you cannot enter into it, it is impossible.

Q. But what I want to know is this—whether the
40 letter that you entrusted to Dr. Bompas was a letter

communicating agreeable intelligence, intelligence of an agreeable character?

A. Yes.

Q. It was?

5 A. I think so.

Q. Did it communicate the serious illness of either yourself or your child?

A. I should not have sent it to Mr. C. in the Asylum if we had been ever so ill.

10 Q. Did it communicate anything about the illness of yourself or your child?

A. No. I did not mention that in the letter to him.

Q. You did not mention it in your letter to him?

A. No. He was too anxious to know anything of
15 that kind in the Asylum.

Q. In point of fact you did not mention anything of that kind?

A. No, not in the letter.

Q. Has the letter been preserved which Mr. C.
20 received?

A. No.

Q. Have you got the letter which you received from him?

A. No.

25 Q. What became of that letter?

A. I destroyed all the letters that I had from Mr. C. before he came home, or very soon after; the first opportunity that I had.

Q. When you went to the Asylum on the Wednesday, I think it was, and saw Mr. C., after you saw him
30 was he in an excitable state?

A. I should say he was in an excitable state when he entered the room; he was quite put out of his way at not receiving the letter, and not at all in a good
35 humour.

Q. What reason did Dr. Bompas give you for wishing you to substitute another letter instead of the one which you had before sent to him?

A. I cannot give you any other reason than what
40 I have given: Dr. Bompas asked me to write another

letter because Mr. C. had been suffering from a headache, and I declined to do it; that was the only thing that Dr. Bompas said.

Q. Do you mean that Dr. Bompas gave you, as a
5 reason for wishing you to write another letter, only that Mr. C. had a head-ache: do you really mean that?

A. I do not know any other reason.

Q. I will try and make myself understood; what I
10 want to know is this—I understand that Dr. Bompas wished you to substitute another letter for the one that you had previously sent to him; is that so?

A. That is so.

Q. Did he give you any reason, and if any reason,
15 what reason, for his wishing you to make that substitution?

A. Because Mr. C. had been suffering so much from head ache, and he had not given him that letter.

Q. That might be a reason for wishing you to with-
20 draw the first letter, but that could not be the reason for wishing you to substitute another?

Mr. Stone. She said he wished her to date it on that day.

Mr. Keating. We will take it in any way; still
52 I want to know what reason Dr. Bompas gave you for wishing that you should substitute a letter of that day for the letter which you had previously sent.

Chairman. Did he give you any other reason?

A. No, he did not give me any other reason more
30 than what I have stated.

Mr. Keating. He did not give you any other reason?

A. Nothing more than what I have stated.

Q. Did that appear to you a satisfactory reason?

A. No, it did not; I knew it was extraordinary, and
35 I said I would see Mr. C., and asked Dr. Bompas to appoint a time when it was most convenient.

Q. And did he do so?

A. Yes.

Q. Have you got the accounts that Dr. Bompas fur-
40 nished to you?

A. What accounts ?

Q. The accounts for Mr. C.'s board at the Asylum.

A. No.

Q. Were those accounts settled by you ?

5 A. Yes.

Q. Did you pay to Dr. Bompas a higher rate of charge for one department of the house than for another ?

A. I did.

10 Q. Have you got the bill ?

A. I have not.

Q. Where is the bill ?

A. The bill is at the firm in —— Street ; I haven't got it ; it was passed over to them.

15 Q. Did you settle the bill—did you pay the bill or did they ?

A. I paid the bill.

Q. And having paid it, passed it over to them.

A. I paid all the bills, and since Mr. C. has been
20 home and been dismissed from P——s and Compy. we have settled, and they have paid me the money that I paid, and they have got the bills.

Q. Do you attribute Mr. C.'s dismissal from the house to the refusal of Dr. Bompas and Mr. Smith to
25 give the certificate that they were required to give ?

A. By no means ; if they had intended it, they never would have asked either Dr. Bompas or Mr. Smith for a certificate.

Q. Have you a sufficient recollection of the contents
30 of that bill to be able to state positively that there was a difference in charge made with reference to the two departments ?

A. A difference in the charge made ? When Mr. C. was first placed in the Asylum, there was no agree-
35 ment made, nor did we know anything of the charges ; but after a month I asked Dr. Bompas the different charges, and he thought Mr. C. a respectable person, and he stated the charge that he intended to make for him, and I said “ I believe, Dr. Bompas, that
40 is more than I am justified in giving. What is your

next price?" and he told me, and I said "Will you oblige me by making the alteration from this time to the next?" and he did so.

Q. How long was that after Mr. C. had been at the
5 Asylum?

A. I am not sure, but it might have been a month or six weeks.

Q. Then from about a month or six weeks after Mr. C. first went to the Asylum, the charge to you was
10 what was termed the second price?

A. It was for the first quarter, and when I went and shewed this bill they told me that it was more than I must give, and that Dr. Bompas ought to take him for less, and I asked why, and they told me that I must
15 speak to Dr. Bompas and get Dr. Bompas to take him for less; they said that he would be taken for less at Gloucester.

Q. In point of fact, was the charge from the time that you spoke to Dr. Bompas upon the subject, the
20 charge of the second class—the next price, I think, you term it.

A. Yes, it was considered too much; there were three different prices I paid.

Q. Then was there a subsequent reduction made?

25 A. Then they sent to Gloucester; they wanted to write to Gloucester and get their terms, and I asked Dr. Bompas, and Dr. Bompas told me how they could obtain the terms, and said, that rather than let Mr. C. be moved, he would take him upon the same terms,
30 under such circumstances.

Q. Then that was a lower charge than the charge previously made?

A. Yes.

35 *Chairman.* You sent the letter to your husband open?

A. I did.

Q. Was that because you wished Dr. Bompas to see what was written, or because, receiving your husband's letter open, you considered it the rule of the house?

40 A. Dr. Bompas was very welcome to see the letter;

I had no objection at all ; I had no wish to seal it ; I do not know whether it was the rule or no ; I received Mr. C.'s open.

Mr. Mirehouse. You did so because you thought
5 there was a better chance of Mr. C.'s seeing it ?

A. Yes, Mr. C.'s was open, and I sent mine in the same way.

Chairman. You say that your husband was excited ; was he depressed in spirits or violent ?

10 A. Neither ; neither violent nor depressed in spirits ; but still not pleased.

Q. Then you do not mean by excited, violent ?

A. No.

Q. He was never violent to your knowledge, before
15 he went in ?

A. Never ; he has been violent—I consider it violent—he would swear.

Q. He used violent expressions ?

A. Yes.

20 Q. You say you are not sure that on your first interview with Dr. Bompas, after you had written the letter, he told you that he had delivered it, but the impression on your mind is, that he did tell you he had delivered it ?

A. Yes.

25 Q. In your subsequent interviews with him, of which there were so many, you always asking for an answer to that letter, did he say any thing to do away with the impression which he saw on your mind that he had delivered it ?

30 A. No.

Q. Though he told you at last that he had not delivered the letter, because your husband had a bad head ache, he did not tell you that that bad head ache remained every day from the time that you had first
35 written till the time that you went I suppose ?

A. No.

Q. You did not understand the bad head ache to apply to all the answers ?

A. No ; whenever I enquired he said he had a bad
40 head ache, but he did not say that it continued.

Re-examined by Mr. Stone.

Q. During all the interviews which you had with Dr. Bompas, after you had delivered your letter or sent your letter in a envelope to him for Mr. C., did he ever give
5 you to understand that he had not delivered it?

A. No.

Q. My question was this—in all the interviews which you had with Dr. Bompas, and I believe there was not one in which you did not ask him if he had
10 brought you any answer to the letter which you had addressed to your husband, did he ever give you to understand that he had not delivered it?

A. No, never, till the Friday.

Q. Was it possible from your enquiries of him not
15 to have known that you believed that he had delivered it?

A. I think not.

Q. Your letter to him you say did not communicate any unpleasing intelligence?

20 A. No.

Q. Did you in the interview which you had with him, when you ascertained that your letter had been delivered, tell him of your illness and the illness of your child, and that you were better?

25 A. Yes.

Q. Do you remember the purport of your letter—the contents of it.

A. No, I do not.

30 *Mr. Keating.* Do you not at all remember the contents?

A. No.

Mr. Stone. Was it an affectionate letter?

A. Yes.

35 *Chairman.* You are not going to be asked as to what was in the letter, but merely answer first of all do you remember what was written in the letter, because it does not follow that you should be obliged to answer and let it be publicly known what you did write—do you yourself know what was in the letter?

40 A. Not all—I know some.

Mr. Stone. Was it one that was calculated to give him comfort?

A. Yes.

Mr. Keating. Were the contents of that letter such as
5 Dr. Bompas should personally have the slightest objection to deliver it to Mr. C.?

A. I think not.

Q. Had Dr. Bompas any concern whatever in the contents of it?

10 A. Not that I am aware of; he never expressed it to me.

Chairman. Was there anything in your letter about removing Mr. C.?

A. No.

15 Q. And as I understand, your last answer to that gentleman was that there was nothing in the contents of the letter that Dr. Bompas could feel interested in not delivering it to Mr. C.?

A. Not that I am aware of.

20 Q. Was there anything in that letter likely to make him worse—to excite him?

A. No, nothing.

Q. You had seen his excitement before you say?

A. I had.

25 Q. Then was there anything in that letter in your opinion likely to excite him?

A. No.

Q. On the contrary, you said just now it was a letter calculated to give him comfort?

30 A. I think so.

The witness withdrew.

*Dr. Joseph Carpenter Bompas, further examined by
Mr. Stone.*

35 Q. Will you be kind enough to refer to the Medical Journal, under date the 9th of December, 1847; will you refer to that date in which you recorded V.'s accident?

A. Yes, I have it.

40 Q. Will you read the entry?

A. "W. V——, yesterday, tumbled down some steps, accidentally; cut his head and fractured a rib; now better."

Q. You stated, in your examination, on Wednesday
5 last, that you made that entry at two different times?

A. Yes, to the best of my belief.

Q. Read, if you please, so much of it as you made on the first occasion, and what you made on the last occasion?

10 A. I believe I made the entry regarding ——

Q. Read it?

A. "W. V——, yesterday, tumbled down some steps, accidentally; cut his head."

Q. That was the whole of the first entry?

15 A. I believe so.

Q. When did you write that?

A. I wrote that when I made the rest of the entry under December the 9th.

Q. You wrote that on the day of the 9th did you?

20 A. I believe I did.

Q. The accident, I believe, occurred on the 8th?

A. Yes.

Q. How soon after that did you make the rest of that entry?

25 A. I cannot tell precisely; I suppose two or three days; perhaps two or three days after.

Q. Was it upon your discovering that he had broken a rib?

A. I believe it was.

30 Q. Was it before or after, or at the time of his having been seen by Mr. Waddell?

A. I presume it was afterwards; it is possible that it might have been written at the date of the succeeding entry. When I found that the previous entry was not
35 a complete one, I may have made it complete at that time. I made an entry under December the 18th, and what I have just observed was, that probably when I made that entry, though I cannot remember the circumstance, it is possible I may have made the former
40 entry regarding V. more complete.

Mr. Mirehouse. What is the entry of December the 18th?

A. One of the usual entries—no entry regarding V.; but one of the ordinary entries in the Medical Journal.

5 *Chairman.* Then you mean to say that instead of two or three days after you wrote the last, you may not have written it till December the 18th?

A. Yes.

10 *Mr. Keating.* It is probable, though he cannot remember exactly.

Mr. Stone. Are you quite certain that you completed that entry before the 18th of December, the date of the next entry in the Journal?

A. No, I cannot be certain of it.

15 Q. Have you any recollection at all as to when you completed that entry?

A. I know it must have been shortly afterwards, but how many days, precisely, I cannot say.

Chairman. When you wrote the second part?

20 A. Yes.

Q. Shortly after writing the first?

A. Yes.

Mr. Stone. Did he not for a considerable time after the accident, the broken rib not having been discovered
25 for some days, continue in great danger?

A. He was in considerable danger at the time, the symptoms of displacement of the rib manifested themselves, but I did not consider him in considerable danger before that occurrence took place, and after the proper
30 remedies were applied, he very soon became better, the next day he was much better.

Q. What were the proper remedies to which you refer?

A. Bleeding, bandaging, and ordinary purgative medicines.

35 Q. Did you during that illness prescribe anything for him but salts and senna?

A. I do not remember.

Q. Did you during that illness prescribe anything for him, or did he take anything but salts and senna?

40 A. I do not remember; it is possible when he was

getting better, that I might have given him some mild tonic—I cannot say—I do not remember.

Q. Can you not ascertain, by reference to your Case Book, what medicines you administered?

5 A. No.

Q. Supposing the man had died, how could his friends have ascertained whether his medical treatment had been proper or improper, if you made no record of the medicines which you administered?

10 A. They might have learned from me what the treatment of the case was, and they might have learned from Mr. Nathaniel Smith—surely above all suspicion.

Q. How could Mr. Nathaniel Smith know what medicines you had administered, or how could you
15 know what medicines Mr. Nathaniel Smith had administered, if you made no record of it?

A. We consulted with one another.

Q. If you made no record of it?

A. The probability is that the enquiry would have
20 been, if any enquiry were made, immediately after the death, and then we should have had the case fresh in our memory, and should have described precisely what had been done?

Q. Supposing the man had continued ill for six
25 months or longer, and then had died, if you kept no record of the medicines which you administered how could his friends ascertain whether he had received judicious medical treatment whilst he was in the Asylum?

30 A. I believe I have kept with regard to V.'s case within the law, and it appears to me a matter in which I am not particularly concerned; I believe in the notes which I took of V.'s case I kept within the law, and I should have afforded the friends all the information I
35 could upon the matter.

Q. It seems from the answers which you have given this evening that you cannot now state whether he had anything administered to him during that illness besides salts and senna; how could you have satisfied his friends
40 in the event of his having died whether the medical

treatment he received in your Asylum was proper or improper?

A. The medical treatment that he received was only a small part of the treatment; an immaterial part.

5 Q. An immaterial?

A. Comparatively, compared with the surgical treatment.

Q. Did not Mr. Waddell, at his interview on the Sunday, impress upon you the importance of getting
10 his bowels relieved without delay, he having taken aperient medicine, which had not operated?

A. He said something to me about the propriety of his taking a purgative, but he did not impress upon me the importance of it; he suggested it to me that it
15 would be well that he should.

Q. Did not you yourself discover the importance of getting his bowels relieved from the state in which he then was, and having taken aperient medicine which had not operated?

20 A. Certainly, it was a proper thing that his bowels should be relieved; he had taken medicine previously, in order to relieve them.

Q. But what medicine you cannot say?

A. Ordinary purgative medicine; probably senna
25 and salts.

Q. Do you know the medicine you administered after the interview with Mr. Waddell?

A. It was something of that nature; I believe it was senna and salts; it perhaps might have a little
30 jalap with it, I do not remember; it was something suited to the case at the time; I cannot remember what it was.

Q. Were not these words which were added to the entry of the 9th of December calculated to deceive,
35 "now better." "W. V. yesterday tumbled down some steps accidentally, cut his head, and fractured a rib; now"—that is on the 9th, the following day—"better." Was not that entry calculated to deceive?

A. No, it was not calculated to deceive at all, and it
40 never was intended to deceive.

Mr. Keating objected to the witness being asked that question.

The Chairman said the question might be put in this way—is it contrary to the fact?

5 *Mr. Stone.* I will put the question in that form (*to the witness*)—Is not that entry untrue in point of fact?

A. It is untrue in point of fact.

Q. Can you take upon yourself to state that you made the whole of that entry within one month of the
10 9th of December?

A. I can.

Chairman. Without any reservation of any sort.

A. Yes.

Q. You are sure you did it?

15 A. Yes.

Mr. Stone. What circumstance enables you to answer it so positively?

A. I am convinced of it—I have the impression that I did.

20 Q. Does any circumstance recall the period at all to your recollection when you completed that entry?

A. No, no particular circumstance.

Q. Do the entries in that book commence with the week or terminate with the week; I see they are weekly
25 entries December 2nd, 9th, 16th, is it not?

A. No, 18th; there are seven days intervening in the one case. and nine days in the other.

Q. Do you enter them once a week? They ought to be weekly entries by the Act of Parliament.

30 A. They ought to be weekly entries.

Chairman. They are weekly entries, are not they?

A. Yes; there are deviations from them; there are deviations from the seven days.

Mr. Stone. I want to know whether the entry begins
35 with the week or ends with the week; is that the first day of the week or the last, those dates which you have before you?

A. I cannot tell from those dates themselves; I believe December the 9th was on a Wednesday or
40 Thursday.

Mr. Mirehouse. December the 8th was on Wednesday?

A. Yes.

Mr. Mirehouse. Then December the 9th was on Thursday?

5 *Mr. Stone.* I do not think you understand me. Look at the 2nd of December; is that the end of the week or does it begin the week, no matter what the day was?

A. It refers to the week previously; it is generally the state of things which happens on the day on which it is
10 written.

Q. This is a weekly entry?

A. Yes.

Chairman. How do you understand the Act of Parliament? Do you understand that that entry is to be
15 an account of what has passed, with respect to the patient during the last week, or an entry of the particular state of the patient on the day that you make the entry?

A. That is how I have entered it.

Q. The last?

20 A. Yes.

Q. I do not ask how you entered it, but how you understand the Act of Parliament.

A. I believe that is the meaning of the Act of Parliament.

25 Q. That is your belief of the Act of Parliament?

A. Yes, it was when I wrote this.

Q. It is a material answer, therefore I wish you to understand whether I have written it down accurately, according to what you wish to say—"I believe the
30 entry I make weekly in the Medical Journal to be according to the Act of Parliament, an entry of the state of the patient as on the day of the entry, and not an entry describing the state of the patient since the last weekly entry."

35 A. Yes.

Q. Is that what you mean to say?

A. Yes.

Mr. Stone. I think you stated that that was your construction of the Act of Parliament at the time you
40 made that entry.

A. Yes.

Q. Is it your present construction of the Act of Parliament?

A. I think it is.

5 Q. I will read it to you if you wish it; is it your present construction of the Act of Parliament which I will now read to you—the 59th Section, “And be it enacted, that every Physician, Surgeon, or Apothecary, where there shall be only one, keeping or residing in, or
10 visiting any licensed House or any Hospital, and where there shall be two or more Physicians, Surgeons, or Apothecaries, keeping or residing in, or visiting any licensed House or any Hospital, then one at least of such Physicians, Surgeons, or Apothecaries, shall once in
15 every week (or, in the case of any House at which visits at more distant intervals than once a week are permitted, on every visit,) enter and sign in a book to be kept at such House or Hospital for that purpose, to be called ‘The Medical Visitation Book,’ a Report, shewing
20 the date thereof, and also the number, sex, and state of health of all the patients then in such House or Hospital, the christian and surname of every patient who shall have been under restraint, or in seclusion, or under medical treatment, since the date of the last preceding
25 report; the condition of the House or Hospital, and every death, injury, and act of violence, which shall have happened to, or affected any patient since the then last preceding report, according to the form in Schedule H. annexed to this Act; and every such
30 Physician, Surgeon, or Apothecary, who shall omit to enter or sign such report as aforesaid, shall, for every such omission, forfeit and pay the sum of Twenty Pounds; and every such Physician, Surgeon, or Apothecary, who shall in any such Report as aforesaid
35 enter anything untruly, shall be guilty of a misdemeanor.”

Chairman. Now look to the Schedule; it is a part of the Clause.

Mr. Stone. Schedule H. of section 59 is in this form, “Form of Medical Journal and Weekly Report;
40 date; number of patients.”—Then under that, “pri-

vate ; pauper.”—Under that “M. F. M. F.” “Names of patients under restraint, (and by what means,) or in seclusion : males ; females.—Names of patients under medical treatment : males ; females.—Report on
 5 state of health of patients and condition of House or Hospital.”—Another column, “deaths, injuries, and violences to patients.”

A. It appears I was wrong.

Q. Were you ever of opinion that to make an un-
 10 true entry was right ?

A. I was not aware that I did make an untrue entry whatever, as it was.

Q. Were not you aware that it was an untrue entry to record, on the 9th of December, that V. had fallen
 15 down stairs on the previous day ; had cut his head and broken his rib, and was then better, when in point of fact, you did not discover, for several days afterwards, that he had broken his rib, and when you so discovered it, he was in imminent danger ?

20 Mr. Keating objected that Mr. Stone was assuming that the witness made the entry on the 9th day of December, which the witness said he did not.

Mr. Stone. On referring to the report of the Visitors on the 13th of November instant, I find it recorded by
 25 them that you made this statement—“W—— V——, on December the 8th, 1847, tumbled down some steps of a ladder in the brewhouse ; it was his habit to assist in the brewhouse. I made the entry respecting the case in the Medical Journal on the 9th of December, 1847.”

30 Is the statement which you so made to the Visitors true or false ?

A. I said what I said on the spur of the moment, thinking when I saw the entry there that of course I entered it on the day on which it bore date, and then
 35 when my attention was directed to the latter part of it, it directly occurred to me what I said according to my impression was the case, that I entered the latter part afterwards.

Q. And therefore the entry is untrue ?

40 A. I have already given you my opinion about it.

Q. Did you also state to the Visitors at the same interview that Mr. Waddell saw him within three hours after the injury ?

A. I told them that my impression was that it was
5 very soon after the injury, and to my belief it was three hours, at any rate. I was pretty sure it was the same night.

Q. Did you not also say, "I am confident it was on the same day" ?

10 A. Yes, and then afterwards I said, "On the same day or the next morning."

Q. When did you first discover that your construction of the Act of Parliament was erroneous in reference to the entries which were required to be made weekly in
15 the Medical Journal ?

A. I have gone on upon the plan for eighteen months, and there have been a great many visits from Commissioners and Magistrates, and I never heard that it was called in question at all, and I presumed that it
20 was right.

Q. That is not an answer to my question.—Supposing that book had been produced to the Commissioners, could they by any possibility have discovered that the entry under the date of the 9th of December was
25 erroneous, or see anything wherewith to find fault ?

A. They might by one question, and by observing it as you have observed it.—It was open to their inspection.

Q. I do not understand you ?

30 A. They could have discovered it by the same means that any one else could have discovered it.

Q. By asking you if you had made a true or an untrue entry.—Is that what you mean ?

A. If they had noticed that it required explanation,
35 they would have mentioned it to me, and I should have given the explanation of it.

Q. Does anything appear on the face of the entry which could suggest the necessity to any one of making enquiry as to whether it was a true or an untrue
40 entry ; and if so, in your judgment, point it out ?

A. It is not for me to say all that it suggests ; I have acknowledged, that in my opinion, the entry was untrue.

Q. Look at the journal, particularly to the subsequent 5 entries, and state as nearly as you can when you made the concluding part of that entry of the 9th of December ?

A. Which entries do you refer to ?

Q. V.'s that entry of the 9th of December—the 10 latter part.

A. I do not see anything to guide me to it—I see that on the 18th the patients are reported healthy.

Q. Is that a true or an untrue entry ?

A. V. was favourably progressing towards recovery ; 15 his case was doing well.

Q. I will read you the entry on the 18th of December—"Patients healthy—house in good order." Is that a true or an untrue entry ? did V. get healthy in a week ?

A. He was recovering.

Q. I thought you stated that you could not take upon 20 yourself to affirm that you made that entry before the 18th of December, the latter part of the entry ?

A. Yes, the patients throughout the house were in a sound state of health, and V. was recovering ; and so I 25 felt justified in putting down the patients all healthy.

Q. Are you quite certain, now I wish you to be particular in answering this question ? are you quite certain that on the 18th of December V. was not in imminent danger ?

30 A. I am.

Q. The 8th the accident ; and not until the Sunday afterwards the discovery of the broken ribs the effect of the accident. Can you take upon yourself now solemnly to state that on the 18th of December he was out of 35 danger ?

A. I can.

Q. Does the 18th describe the state of the patients' health of the previous week. Does the entry on the 18th of December describe the state of the patients' 40 health of the previous week ?

A. I have before said what my practice was.

Q. Never mind what you said before. Will you answer me the question. You have it before you?

A. Yes.

5 Q. Does the entry of the 18th of December describe the state of the health of the patients' between the 9th of December and the 18th?

A. I cannot say what the state of the patients' was in that intermediate time.

10 Q. Does that entry of yours under date the 18th of December, in which you have inserted in the column headed, "Report on state of health of patients and condition of house or hospital," "Patients healthy—house in good order," disclose the state of the health of
15 patients for the week preceding that 18th of December.

A. I have before said that I conceive the entry previously the patients were in health with the exception of V.

Q. That is no answer?

20 A. And on this day, the 18th, they are reported to be healthy, and so I presume they were in the intermediate time.

Q. Then it does, does it not?

25 A. Yes.

Q. You have not answered my question?

A. I presume that they were healthy in consequence of their being reported healthy on three different occasions.

Q. You presumed that they were healthy?

30 A. Yes.

Q. Do you make use of that expression advisedly?

A. Yes.

Mr. Livett. "Presume," sir, not "presumed," but in the present tense.

35 A. With the exception of the case of W. V., whose case speaks for itself; I state the nature of his accident.

Chairman. There is a separate entry respecting V., is there?

40 A. On the 9th.

Mr. Stone. Allow me to make myself understood, You did not always make the entry at the time.

A. No, I admitted that I did not.

Q. I wish to know when you did make the entry, if
5 the entry was intended to convey your description of the state of the patients for the week previously to the date. Do you understand me. By way of explanation, if you did not make the entry at the time, you might for instance on the 18th of December enter the descrip-
10 tion of the patients in the ensuing week.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you understand me?

A. Yes.

Q. That is if you did not make the entry at the
15 time?

A. Exactly.

Q. You would be enabled, if a week had transpired from the 18th, to record the state of health of the patients in the week succeeding the 18th, calling it a
20 weekly entry?

A. It is possible.

Q. What I want to know is this—when you entered any date, 9th, 18th, or any other date, does that convey the state of the health of the patients in the pre-
25 vious week?

A. On the date when it is done, when the entry is made.

Q. Did your entry of the 18th of December convey your notions of the state of your patients on that day,
30 or during the whole of the week previously.

A. On that day that was the principle I went upon.

Q. Supposing on that day, the 18th of December, you had a patient in the house who was indisposed—ill—under medical treatment—would you enter that the
35 patients were healthy and the house in good order?

A. It would depend upon the extent of the malady—the degree of it.

Q. Did you ever so construe the Act of Parliament as to believe you were justified in making the entry of
40 the 9th of December, namely, by entering under that

date the state and condition of a patient, in which state and condition, you did not discover him to have been till several days afterwards.

A. Probably I made that entry not with sufficient
5 thought with regard to that particular matter ; my object was to get the statement of V.'s case as truly entered as possible.

Mr. Keating. In answer to a question from my learned friend, you stated that you had already acknow-
10 ledged that entry to be untrue, and there you stopped. I want to know whether you mean to say that you acknowledged it to be wilfully untrue, or, contrary to the fact, but not wilfully untrue ?

A. I by no means intended to mean that it was wil-
15 fully untrue. The counsel represented to me the Act of Parliament, and asked me whether it accorded with it—whether it was true with that, or not true, and I said it was not.

Q. The entry there would purport, as read, to
20 shew that all occurred at the same time ?

A. Yes.

Q. What you mean to say is that, although the entry would purport that all these facts occurred at the same time, yet, in fact, they did not occur at the
25 same time ?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you make that addition to the entry, believing that you were making the entry consistent with the truth, without considering that it would have
30 the appearance as if made at the same time ?

A. I did ; my only motive was to represent V.'s case exactly.

Q. From the treatment which V. had received, had you any reason whatever to attempt to falsify the fact ?
35

A. Not the slightest in the world ?

Q. One other answer you made to a question of my learned friend's ; having stated to the Chairman, previously, what your construction of the Act of Parliament was, my learned friend, putting to you the
40 section, you gave an answer to the effect : “ It now

appears that I was wrong." In giving that answer, did you refer to what you supposed to be the opinion of my learned friend himself upon the section?

5 A. I was influenced by that, and my eye glanced at the latter part of the section; I did not read the whole of it.

Q. I will ask you, have you acted to the best of your judgment upon the construction of the Act of Parliament which you stated to the Chairman you
10 had entertained upon it?

A. I have.

Mr. Mirehouse. With reference to V.'s case, V. was attended first by yourself, afterwards by Mr Waddell and your brother, and by Mr. Smith?

15 A. Yes,

Q. I ask you whether or not you considered that he was then under medical treatment?

A. It is difficult to define where medical treatment begins and surgical treatment ends; he was under
20 treatment for his disorder that ensued upon his accident.

Q. Will you give me an answer, yes or no; my question is, V. being attended by yourself, by your brother, by Mr. Waddell, and by Mr. Smith, whether
25 he was or was not under medical treatment?

Q. In your judgment?

A. I said it was difficult to say whether it was medical treatment or surgical treatment.

Mr. Mirehouse. I wish to know whether the name
30 of V. is put under "names of patients under medical treatment" in that column?

A. No, it is not.

Q. Is there any other instance in the whole book where the name is not put?

35 A. The patients under medical treatment.

Q. In the case any patient whom you have ever had since you have had the asylum, is there any other instance where the name has not been in the column?

A. I cannot answer the question.

40 *Chairman.* The only part appearing to me to be

unsatisfactory is this—Dr. Bompas, giving an answer as to medical treatment as applicable to V. said “I will not say it was an entirely medical or surgical case;” but if he had a doubt about the matter and thought
 5 half way that it was a medical case, then, at all events, he would have been complying with the Act of Parliament by entering it.

The Witness. No ; that is what I did not do.

To Mr. Mirehouse. I do not precisely understand
 10 the meaning of your question as you put it last, sir.

Mr. Mirehouse. You have put the name of V. in the column “Report on state of health of patients in Asylum,” instead of under the column where the names are entered.

15 A. Yes ; I see here under another entry, under January the 22nd——

Q. I want to know whether the name of any other patient is put in that column ?

A. No ; I have not ; there is no patient’s name in
 20 that column.

Q. Now I am going to put this very serious question : Will you take upon yourself to say that that entry was made when we visited afterwards, on the 20th of March ?

25 A. I will.

Chairman. You say you will ?

A. I will.

Chairman. That is you mean to say “I do ?”

Mr. Smith. It is a pity Dr. Bompas was not
 30 sworn.

Chairman. Where there is an imputation upon an individual, whether right or wrong, it is not right to swear that individual.

Mr. J. G. Smith. I only regret it.

35 *Mr. Mirehouse.* If Mr. Waddell, which he swears he did not, did not see V. on the night of the accident, was he seen by any other surgeon on the night of the accident ?

A. I said that it was my impression that Mr.
 40 Waddell did see him on the night of the accident.

Q. If Mr. Waddell did not see him, was he seen by any other surgeon?

A. Yes; my brother saw him.

Chairman. That very night?

5 A. Yes.

Q. The night of the accident?

A. Yes.

Q. The 8th of December?

A. Yes.

10 *Mr. Fripp.* Can you recollect what it was that induced you to correct the entry of the 9th of December? We shall save a great deal of trouble in beating about the bush if you can recollect what it was that induced you to make the entry of the 9th of December
15 accurate as it now stands?

A. It was only a desire to represent the truth as completely as possible.

Q. When did you discover that you had not so represented it on the 9th of December?

20 A. I have said that I do not remember the day but I believe it was two or three days afterwards, and then I said it might have been on December the 18th, when I again made an entry.

Q. You are quite certain it was before the visit of
25 the Commissioners on the 22nd of January?

A. I am quite positive of it.

Q. Nothing occurred in the visit of the Commissioners that induced you to correct the entry in December?

30 A. Not the slightest.

Chairman. Not only nothing occurred, but are you clear that you made that entry good before the visit of the 22nd of January by the Commissioners?

A. I am.

35 *Mr. Mirehouse.* V. was engaged in assisting in brewing?

A. Yes.

Q. Will you tell me in what part of the house the brewhouse is? whether it is on the ground floor or up
40 stairs?

A. The vats are on the ground floor, and the coolers and boilers are on the floor above.

Q. The coppers are up above?

A. Yes.

5 Q. Is there any way to get at the copper except by means of a ladder?

A. No; there is the step ladder that you saw.

Q. Is there any other way of getting to the copper excepting by means of this step ladder?

10 A. No.

Q. Do you in your judgment think that an insane patient is to be trusted in getting up and down a step ladder?

A. It depends upon his state of health and his
15 state of mind.

Q. A good deal has been said about the order of the Commissioners. I will read to you the very words of the Act with regard to the Case Book "in which the Physician, Surgeon, or Apothecary, keeping or
20 residing in or visiting such house or hospital shall, from time to time, make entries of the mental state and bodily condition of each patient, together with a correct description of the medicine and other remedies prescribed for the treatment of his disorder." Do
25 you conceive that it was or was not necessary under that clause to insert V.'s case in the Case Book.

A. No; I have before said that I did not.

Mr. Fripp. Since you have had the management of the establishment, has any accident occurred that
30 has required surgical attendance?

A. No.

Q. None?

A. None, except V.'s.

Chairman. You said that you entered the last half
35 of your entry of the 9th of December within two or three days after, or perhaps on the 18th?

A. Yes.

Q. What was your reason, whether you entered it on the 18th, or two or three days after the 9th, that
40 you did not enter it upon the place of the book that

was vacant on the 18th of December, and put the right date to it instead of putting it on, rather inconveniently, to this other place?

A. I really cannot say what the reason was; I
5 cannot explain it.

Q. Will you just let me see the book. (*The Witness handed the same to the Chairman.*) Now I have read the entry; Mr. Stone has asked you to read the first half, that which you entered on December
10 the 9th, now I ask you to read the last half, that which you entered a day or two after or on December 18th, and only the last half?

A. "And fractured a rib—now better."

Q. "W. V. yesterday tumbled down some steps
15 accidentally, cut his head, and fractured a rib—now better." That is a regular consecutive form of sentence; but if you read the first half, "W. V. yesterday tumbled down some steps accidentally, cut his
See Litho-
graph at
the end. head," there wants to be an "and" between the one and the other to make it a sentence separately from the next part, which you say was the last part, which begins "and fractured a rib—now better." Have you any remark to make upon that? In the one case it is a regular and consecutively formed sentence, in the
25 other case, to make it into two distinct sentences, there wants to be an "and" before the latter part of the first portion of the entry?

A. I have no remark to make about it.

Mr. Mirehouse. It is not only made at two
30 different times, but it is also made after it is dated, is it not?

A. The one section is.

Adjourned to to-morrow at half-past nine o'clock.

LAWFORD'S GATE SESSIONS ROOM,

Saturday, Nov. 25, 1848.

The proceedings were resumed at Half-past Nine.

*Dr. Joseph Carpenter Bompas, further Examined by
Mr. Stone.*

Q. You have stated that when V. met with his accident he was intoxicated?

5 A. I said I believed he had had too much.

Q. Will you be kind enough to explain how he could have obtained beer or spirituous liquors or anything else which could have produced that effect on him?

10 A. He could not have obtained spirituous liquors; he may have obtained beer possibly in some way; I cannot say precisely in what; I cannot say precisely in what way he met with it; he cannot have met with spirituous liquors in any way.

15 *Mr. Fripp.* Do you know of your own knowledge that he was intoxicated on the night of the accident?

A. No; I believe he was; I do not know it of my own knowledge, but it was reported to me by the servants that he was.

20 Q. You had better guard it in that way; from report, and not of your own knowledge, you believe that V. was intoxicated?

A. Yes.

Mr. Stone. How soon after the accident did you
25 see him?

A. It was very soon after.

Q. Almost immediately?

A. Yes; very soon; within an hour I suppose.

Q. Did he appear to you at that time to have been
30 under the influence of liquor?

A. I could not distinguish that he had ; he was under the influence of the effects of his fall.

Q. In bed ?

A. Yes.

5 Q. You have not answered the former question ; you have spoken of spirituous liquors ; how could he have procured beer ?

A. I said I did not know precisely how he could have obtained it ; he might have access to some jug
10 that contained some beer ; I cannot tell in what mode ; he may have picked it up somewhere about the house.

Q. Having received the information from your servants that he was intoxicated when he fell, did you
15 not make inquiry as to the manner in which he could have obtained beer ?

A. I did make some inquiry about it, and I did not receive any sufficient answer to it ; no one knew how he could have received it.

20 Q. Can you form any notion how he could have obtained it ?

A. I can understand that he may perhaps, in going about the house, have met with a jug of beer that was accidentally put down, and drunk some of it ; I can
25 form that kind of notion.

Q. Is that the only notion which you can form ?

A. Yes ; I do not know in what part of the house he received it ; I cannot tell at all.

Q. If I mistake not you have already stated that
30 he was engaged in brewing ?

A. So he was.

Q. Could he have obtained beer or anything which could have produced the effect of intoxication upon him whilst engaged in the operation ?

35 A. I do not know that he could have—the beer was in process of fermentation in the brewing ; I do not know that there was any beer in the brewhouse.

Mr. Fripp. Is the beer that is in process of manufacture kept in the same cellar as that which is fit for
40 consumption ? If this man assisted in the brewing,

would he have access to the cellar where the casks were in tap ?

A. No ; not without the keepers knowing. One of the keepers has the key of the cellar.

5 Q. And the beer that would be tunned, would not that be in the same cellar ?

A. Yes, but it was not being tunned at that time as I understood ? It was going on up stairs, where he was going, in the coolers.

10 Mr. Stone. I am not certain, but I believe you have before stated that you knew the man's propensity to get intoxicated if he had an opportunity ?

A. I have.

15 Q. Have you on any former occasion discovered him to have been in a state of intoxication ?

A. Not in my time. I had been told. It was known that he would, if he could, get at liquor. I have never known of my own knowledge his being intoxicated, but I had known that he had taken some
20 beer when it had not been allowed him, and so he was kept within doors for some time.

Chairman. That is, he had been reported to you as having been intoxicated sometime before, though you did not know it or see it before, and in consequence
25 of that he had been punished, by being kept within doors. Is that it ?

A. Yes.

Mr. Battersby. Did not the brewer who was employed in brewing have some jug of beer, or some
30 vessel to drink for himself, and might not he have got access to that beer ?

A. I do not know that he had ; I believe he got the beer which he wanted from the general supply, which he took into the kitchen.

35 Mr. Fripp. The brewer you are speaking of ?

A. Yes.

Mr. Battersby. My question is, might not V. have got it in that way ?

A. It is possible he might have done so.

40 Mr. Keating. You were asked how soon after the

accident you had seen V. ?

A. Yes.

Q. The moment you were informed that the accident had occurred, did you immediately repair to
5 where V. was ?

A. Yes, I did.

Q. Without any delay whatever ?

A. Yes.

Q. Were you at home at the time that the accident
10 itself occurred ?

A. Yes, I was.

Q. Do you at this distance of time remember exactly who it was that told you of the accident ?

A. No, I do not.

15 Q. But are you quite certain that wherever it was that you heard of it, you forthwith repaired to where V. was ?

A. Yes, I am sure I did.

Q. We have heard that V. was a man who had
20 been as many as 30 years in the Fishponds ?

A. Yes.

Q. Was his case one of those cases that are perfectly incurable ?

A. Yes.

25 Q. As far as insanity is concerned ?

A. Yes.

Q. And in his case was the great object to preserve his bodily health, and keep his mind amused ?

A. Yes.

30 Q. Was he, in consequence, allowed very great liberty about the place ?

A. Yes; he might go where he pleased almost; he used to go to the hay field and about the farm.

Q. We have heard that one of his peculiarities was,
35 to fancy the farm was his own ?

A. Yes.

Q. And he was indulged in that fancy ?

A. Yes.

Q. And allowed to occupy himself about the
40 business of the farm ?

A. He was.

Q. And the brewing?

A. Yes.

Q. Suppose that he had been deprived of any of
5 that liberty to which he was accustomed, in your
opinion would it have increased or diminished the
symptoms of insanity?

A. I do not think he would have been so happy
or comfortable.

10 Q. It would have interfered materially with his
comfort to have impaired that liberty which he had
been in the habit of enjoying?

A. Yes, it would.

Q. Did that liberty which, in his particular case,
15 was afforded him, give him opportunities of obtaining
liquor which no other patient possessed?

A. Yes, it did.

Q. If anything was left about?

A. Yes.

20 Q. You cannot say of your own knowledge whether
the brewer, who was assisting in making the beer, may
not, supposing it to be a good natured act, have given
him beer?

A. I cannot say.

25 Q. You say that you made enquiries after the
accident to endeavour to ascertain how he had obtained
the beer?

A. Yes.

Q. And you could obtain no satisfactory answer?

30 A. No, I could not.

Q. I suppose everybody was anxious to disclaim
having given him the means of becoming at all intoxi-
cated?

A. No doubt.

35 Q. At all events you could obtain no satisfactory
answer?

A. No.

Q. Do you remember whether Mr. Nathaniel Smith
saw him that night or the following day?

40 A. I do not remember.

Q. But are you quite certain that he had surgical assistance that very night ?

A. I am.

Q. Whether it was Mr. Waddell or your brother,
5 or Mr. Smith, are you quite certain that he had surgical assistance that night ?

A. I am.

Mr. Keating. Were you present when he was treated ?

10 A. Yes.

Q. What was done ?

A. The state of the injury was inquired into, and I suggested the question whether he should be bled or not, or what should be done ?

15 Q. You suggested the question whether he should be bled or not ?

A. Yes.

Q. Was he bled in point of fact ?

A. No ; he was not bled.

20 *Chairman.* Whom did you suggest the question to ?

A. To whoever came and saw him.

Q. You do not know who ?

A. No ; I do not remember.

Q. Not whether it was Mr. Waddell, or Mr. Smith,
25 or your brother ?

A. No, I do not.

Mr. Keating. Is it your impression that it was Mr. Waddell ?

A. It was either Mr. Waddell or my brother.

30 Q. You think it was not Mr. Smith ?

A. No, I do not think it was Mr. Smith.

Q. I understand that your first impression was, when this matter was called to your recollection, that it had been Mr. Waddell ?

35 A. Yes, it was.

Q. Was the apparent injury at that time the injury in the head ?

A. Yes, it was.

Q. What was it—a cut ?

40 A. Yes, a cut.

Q. A cut upon the head. Is your brother, Mr. Bompas, the surgeon, in attendance—he is here in Bristol, is he ?

A. Yes, he is here in Bristol ; he is not in constant
5 attendance at the Fishponds.

Q. But he is ready to be called here to state what was done that night by him as a surgeon ?

A. Yes.

Q. Whether with reference to the cut upon his
10 head, or the fracture of the rib, in either the one case or the other would it be a surgical case ?

A. It would.

Chairman. This man you say has been 30 years in your establishment ?

15 A. Yes.

Q. And though of unsound mind you considered his malady to have been of such a nature that you could trust him generally about the house ?

A. Yes.

20 Q. How many years has he regularly assisted at the brewing ?

A. I do not know how many—he has assisted in that as in other things.

Q. How many do you know according to your
25 own knowledge ?

A. I suppose eight or nine very likely.

Q. Who is the regular brewer that he assists—what is the name of the person ?

A. Smith.

30 Q. Is he one of the keepers ?

A. Yes.

Q. I understand you that this man assisted during all the process of brewing, but not in the cellar where he could get beer ?

35 A. If he was down there with the keeper.

Q. He was down in the cellar with the keeper ?

A. If he was down there he was down with the keeper,

Q. Did it never occur to you that if he assisted the
40 keeper down in the cellar, the keeper being at work,

and he being at work, he might have had opportunities of drinking beer there without the keeper's knowledge while his head was turned, or so forth, you having known that he had been intoxicated before ?

.5 A. He was under the keeper's direction when he was down there.

Q. You recollect that long before the wort goes into the cellar many persons are fond of drinking it—there are few persons who assist in these things who
10 do not taste from time to time, and wort has as much effect upon a man as beer. Do you think it proper that he should assist in all the operation, of brewing, and drink the wort if he chose before it went into the cellar? Part of these operations were going on up
15 stairs, and part of these operations were going on down stairs. Did he follow the keeper all the time up stairs, and all the time down stairs ?

A. I never heard that he did so.

Mr. Keating. As long as you could recollect V.
20 upon the premises in your father's time, had he been in the habit of assisting in the brewing

A. Yes.

Chairman. He says 8 or 9 years.

Mr. Keating. Was that as long as you could re-
25 collect him ?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you ever recollect a time at which he had not been allowed to assist in brewing ?

A. No.

30 Q. And you did not make any change ?

A. No.

Mr. Hayward. I understood you to say that you were at home at the time the accident happened ?

A. Yes.

35 Q. And you did not see him for an hour ?

Mr. Keating. He did not say that ?

The Witness. No.

Mr. Hayward. Were you sent for as soon as the accident happened ?

40 A. Yes.

Q. You said that when the surgeon, whoever he was, came he enquired into the case?

A. Yes.

Q. How do you mean he enquired into it?

5 A. He enquired how the accident happened, so as to satisfy himself, as to the extent of the injury.

Q. Did he do anything besides that?

A. Yes, he did not think it requisite to bleed him. I believe he was given a purgative at the time.

10 Q. Was there no external injury to be seen.

A. There was a very slight wound; it had plaister applied to it; but the principal thing was the effect of the stunning.

15 *Mr. Mirehouse.* Do you recollect my putting the question to you at the Asylum on the Monday whether your brother had not said he did not think there was anything the matter with V., and you being dissatisfied with that had sent for Mr. Waddell?

A. No; not exactly that I believe; my impression
20 of what I said is this—that he was seen directly after the accident, and then the pulse became strong and symptoms appeared which made me wish for Mr. Waddell's advice as to whether he ought to be bled or not.

25 Q. Did you not say "I sent for Mr. Waddell the night of the accident?"

A. Yes; I have explained that.

Q. Your brother being already there?

30 *Mr. Fripp.* This accident was to a person of unsound mind?

A. Yes.

Q. An incurable patient?

A. Yes.

35 Q. Did it not occur to you as being necessary to prosecute your inquiry a little further than you would with an ordinary patient as to the extent of the injury he might have sustained from such an accident; I mean did you strip him to examine whether there was any bruise about other parts of his person?

40 A. There was no display?

Mr. Fripp. Was he stripped in your presence?

A. Not literally stripped; I put my hand about his person to see whether there was any displacement of bones, and so did my brother too.

5 Q. About the chest?

A. Yes.

Q. About the chest and ribs?

A. Yes.

Q. Did he at that time complain of any pain about
10 the ribs when you put your hand?

A. Not at that time.

Q. Not at the time of your first examination?

A. No.

Q. Then it was not a merely superficial examination
15 from the statement made to you, but you examined him further?

A. No, it was not.

Q. You examined his person, you put your hand under his shirt to his person, and examined whether
20 any part of his person was injured besides his head?

A. Yes, I did.

Q. Did it not occur to you to be proper to caution the keeper, knowing the habits of this man, not to allow him to have access to liquor?

25 A. Yes, I had spoken to him.

Q. You had given the keeper a caution?

A. Yes, I had.

Q. Not to allow him to have access to liquor?

A. Yes, I had spoken about it several times.

30 *Mr. Mirehouse.* May I draw your attention to the conversation that passed on the Monday?

Chairman. I think, as it was put down in writing, you had better refer to the report.

(The document was then read.)

35 *Mr. Mirehouse.* My question was, having stated that your brother did not see him after Mr. Waddell had seen him, whether I did not put this question to you:—"Did you not send for Mr. Waddell in consequence of your brother saying there was nothing the
40 matter with him?" and you said "no, I sent for him

within three hours after the accident.’

A. That was my impression at the time.

Mr. Stone. In the Visitors’ Report I observe that you have stated that you made no other entry in your
5 book’s of V.’s case save that on the 9th of December?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you not, on the 18th of December, on the 27th of December, on the 8th of January, 1848, and on the 22nd of January, 1848, enter in your Medical
10 Journal that on those several days the patients in your establishment were healthy and the house in good order?

A. Yes.

Q. I will make some observations now upon the
15 case of Mr. E. Will you be kind enough to refer to the Medical Journal under date September the 4th, 1847, and read the entry which you made of the case of W. G. E.?

A. “W. G. E., strait waistcoat and one leg con-
20 fined at night.”

Q. Was that the state of the original entry?

A. I believe it was.

Q. Will you look at it again?

Mr. Fripp. You mean to ask if the entry is now
25 as it was when made?

Mr. Stone. Exactly; originally made?

Mr. Fripp. Originally made on that date?

A. I think it was.

Chairman. Do you mean is or was?

30 A. I see there is an “s” scratched out, but I believe it was written at the time.

Q. That what was?

A. This entry.

Mr. Parry. Do you mean that the words of the
35 entry are identical now with the day, when it was first entered?
See Litho graph at the end.

A. No, I see there is an “s” scratched out.

Mr. Keating. An “s” in what word?

A. In the word “leg.”

40 Q. So that it originally stood “legs?”

A. Yes.

Mr. Stone. Having looked at it again, which answer do you give?

A. I say there appears to have been an "s" which has been scratched out.

Q. Was not the original entry "W. G. E., strait waistcoat, and legs confined at night?"

A. That was written, but it appears to me——

Q. First, yes or no?

10 *Mr. Keating.* That was written he says.

A. That was written.

Mr. Keating. But——

A. But it was immediately corrected.

15 *Mr. Stone.* Explain how it was corrected, in what way the original entry was corrected. State, if you please, the original entry before any erasure took place, and the entry as it now stands?

A. The original entry was "W. G. E., strait waistcoat, legs confined at night."

20 Q. The entry as it now appears is?

A. "W. G. E., strait waistcoat, and one leg confined at night."

Q. The word "one," I believe, was interlined?

A. It is.

25 Q. When was that entry under date September 4th made? Be kind enough before you answer that to reflect. When was that entry of September the 4th, as far as it relates to W. G. E., made?

A. On September the 4th, I believe.

30 Q. Are you certain?

A. I will not be positive of it; it might have been the next day.

Q. Will you positively assert that it was made before the 5th of October, when Mr. Mirehouse and
35 Dr. Howell visited the establishment?

A. I will.

Q. Do you find any other erasure?

A. Yes, I do in the next entry.

Q. Do you find any other erasure with a knife in
40 the whole book?

A. I found one on September the 11th.

Q. Is that also in E.'s case?

A. It is.

Q. Do you find any other erasure in the book
5 besides those two in E.'s case?

A. There is one on October the 6th.

Chairman Whose case is that?

A. I do not know; there is no name there;
George C. I cannot see any other.

10 Q. Explain the entry on the 11th of September,
as it originally stood, and the alteration which was
made by the erasure?

A. I do not know what was originally there.

Q. Allow me to look at the book?

15 (*The Witness handed the same to Mr. Stone.*)
Look at it again. Was the whole of the entry under
that date as it now appears made at the same time;
look at the ink?

A. I do not know when.

20 *Mr. Fripp.* "I do not know when the alteration
was made in the entry of the 11th of September."
Is that the answer?

A. No, I do not know what the alteration was.
I do not know what it is altered from.

25 *Mr. Stone.* That is no answer to my question;
my question is this, Was the whole of that entry, as it
now appears, made at the same time? Look at the ink.

A. No, I believe it was not.

Mr. Fripp. Then the answer is, that the entry
30 is not as it was originally made?

A. Yes.

Mr. Stone. What word is written on the erasure?

A. "Leg-lock."

Q. Read what part of the entry was first made.

35 A. "W—— G—— E———," and something or
other which was scratched out, and replaced by "leg-
lock."

Q. When was that entry made, as far as that?

A. On the day when it bears date, I suppose.

40 Q. Are you certain of that?

A. I believe so ; I conclude so.

Q. Now read the part which was subsequently made.

A. "On one leg, at night—no other restraint."

5 Q. When did you add that ?

A. I do not know ; a short time afterwards, I suppose.

Q. Was it before or after the 5th of October when the visitors attended ?

10 A. Before, I believe.

Q. Pray be cautious. State the grounds of your belief, that it was made before the 5th of October.

A. Because, when I made corrections—when any correction occurred to me as being necessary—if there
15 was any omission, I generally did it pretty soon.

Q. Look through your book and see if you ever made any other correction, save those in the case of E——, prior to the 5th of October.

A. No, I have not, I have said.

20 Q. What did you mean, then, by saying that when you made corrections, you generally made them very soon after ?

A. I have done so in other books ; I did so in the case of V——.

25 Q. On any other occasion did you ?

A. In other books.

Q. I am speaking now of the Medical Journal.

A. I am not aware.

Q. Allow me to look at the book. (*The witness handed the same to Mr. Stone.*) Look at the next entry, under date 18th September, what do find there ?

A. "W—— G—— E——, as before."

Q. Look at the next entry, the 25th September.

A. "W—— G—— E——, leg-confined at night
35 —no other restraint."

Q. Look at the ink ; was the whole of that entry made at the same time ?

A. Yes, I believe it was.

Q. Will you look at it again ; the whole of the
40 entry I am speaking of.

A. "W—— G—— E——, leg-confined at night ; no other restraint."

Q. Look at the ink ; do you state that the whole of that entry was made at the same time ?

5 A. I do.

Q. Allow me to look at it again. (*The witness handed the same to Mr. Stone.*) Look at the knife erasure, under date October 6th, and see if you can discover any letters which may recall to your recollec-
10 tion the entry which was there made, and the cause of the erasure.

A. I do not know what the cause of the erasure was ; I can see the commencement of an "E" ; I believe it refers to Mr. E——.

15 Q. Have you any doubt but that some entry was made there relating to Mr. E—— ?

A. Yes, I think it is.

Q. What ?

A. I do not know what.

20 Q. You think it is what ; you think it was an entry relating to Mr. E—— ?

A. Yes.

Q. That is what I understood you to say ; have you any doubt that it did relate to Mr. E—— ?

25 A. No, I have not.

Q. Have you any recollection at all what the entry was ?

A. No, I have not.

Q. Can you explain your motive for making that
30 erasure ?

A. That I entered something incorrectly, and I made the erasure to set it right.

Mr. Keating. Allow me to look at that. (*The witness handed the book to Mr. Keating.*)

35 *Mr. Stone.* Have you any recollection at all when you made that erasure ?

A. No, I cannot remember precisely the time.

Q. Refer to the Medical Journal, as far as the entries relate to Mr. E., and state how long Mr. E. was
40 under mechanical restraint.

A. He was under mechanical restraint from September 4th.

Q. Go back, if you please.

The Witness. August the 21st.

5 Q. To what day?

A. To October the 5th; the night of October the 5th.

Mr. Stone. Look at the Case Book, under date October 6th, (keep the Medical Journal also before
10 you) and read the entry as far as it relates to Mr. E—.

A. "He has been more quiet and rational during the last three days; he slept without any restraint last night."

Q. That is the 5th?

15 A. October the 6th.

Q. Last night was the 5th?

A. Yes.

Q. Go on.

A. With respect to the mode of restraint which had
20 been employed, it was not resorted to until several other modes had failed. Still, after the strait waistcoats were destroyed by him, at one time he was confined by a strait waistcoat, with a strap attaching it to the bed. The reason for substituting the leg-lock for
25 this was, that he appeared to be more comfortable when as little of his body as possible was fastened. His strength and cunning required a strong means of restraint; the consequence of his being free were very much feared, as he had twice put his life in considerable
30 jeopardy.

Q. Is that statement true as far as relates to this part: "He slept without any restraint, last night?"

A. On the night of the 5th.

Q. He was restrained?

35 A. On the night of the 5th he was restrained.

Q. Then that entry is untrue, is it not?

A. Under that date: it is possible I may have mistaken the date.

Mr. Fripp. 'The entry is not true under that date?

40 A. Yes.

Mr. Stone. When did you make that entry?

A. On that day, or a day or two after.

Q. You will find in that entry the following words :
“ It was not resorted to until several other modes had
5 failed.”

A. Yes.

Q. Refer to the Medical Journal, and point out when you have recorded, if you have ever recorded, those other modes which you tried ?

10 A. On August the 21st there was a strait waistcoat at night, occasional seclusion.

Q. Do you find any other ?

A. Then I find on August 28th, “ W—— G——
E—— as before.” Then there were plans tried for
15 particular nights, which did not come into the Medical Journal. In the intermediate dates there were plans adopted to restrain him.

Q. Intermediate dates between the week ?

A. Yes.

20 Q. Do I understand you to mean then that if on the Monday you chained a man to the bed, and kept him there until the day preceding the day of your making the entry in the Journal, you would not notice it ?

A. I noticed it in the Case Book.

25 Q. In the Medical Journal, I am speaking of.

A. I have stated before the principle upon which I went with the Medical Journal.

Chairman. Which principle, as I understand, is to make the entry of the state of the patient on the
30 day that you make the entry ?

A. Yes.

Mr. Stone. And not the state of restraint during any portion of the week previous ?

A. Yes.

35 Q. I observe in the same entry in the Case Book, “ twice put his life in considerable jeopardy ? ”

A. Yes.

Be kind enough to refer to the Medical Journal and shew me where you entered either the fact of his hav-
40 ing put his life in considerable jeopardy, or the mode,

or the manner in which he so put his life in considerable jeopardy?

A. No, he put his life into jeopardy, but there was no great injury arising from it. When he got on the
5 bedstead he did not injure himself, though it was likely that he might have fallen backwards and killed himself.

Q. I am asking you to look at the Medical Journal and point out to me where you have recorded the fact, if you have at all?

10 A. I have not recorded it in the Medical Journal; I have in the Case Book.

Q. Shew me, in the Case Book, where you have recorded the fact of his having put his life in considerable jeopardy?

15 A. On the 6th of October.

Q. He did not, on the 6th of October, put his life in considerable jeopardy?

A. I have recorded it that he did. I have recorded that he twice put his life in considerable jeopardy on
20 the 6th of October.

Q. Read it again; you will not find that the case.

A. "The consequences of his being free were very much feared, as he had twice put his life in considerable jeopardy."

25 Q. When?

A. It does not give the dates when he did, but it is recorded on the 6th of October.

Q. When did he put his life in considerable jeopardy prior to the 6th of October?

30 A. Before any restraint was employed for him.

Q. That is no answer, when?

A. I cannot tell you the date.

Q. That is an answer.

A. It was before restraint was employed.

35 Q. Did you record the fact of his having put his life in considerable jeopardy at the time?

A. No, I did not.

Q. What was the distance of the period, if you can state, between the times when he put his life in considerable jeopardy?
40

A. I do not think the periods were very great ; the periods were not very great ; one or two days, I believe.

Chairman. Only one or two days apart, you mean ?

A. Yes.

5 *Mr. Gyde.* How long was it between the time that he got on the top of the bedstead and attempted to reach the skylight and when he got out of the room ?

A. Two or three days, I think.

10 *Mr. Stone.* Did he not in endeavouring or, in fact, in getting out of the window, injure his thigh ?

A. Yes, he did.

Q. Where have you recorded that in the Medical Journal ?

15 A. I did not consider the injury was of sufficient importance to be recorded in the Medical Journal.

Q. And therefore you did not record it at all ?

A. No.

Q. Look at the Medical Journal, under date the 9th of November, do you find any entry there ?

20 A. The 7th of November.

Q. Look under date December the 9th, 1847, in the Case Book, do you find any entry relating to Mr. E—— between that day and February 12th, 1848, when he left cured ?

25 A. No.

Q. The entry then is “ Left cured, 12th February, 1848 ;” that is the entry, I believe ?

A. Yes.

30 Q. You have already stated, I believe, that the several entries of the case of W—— G—— E——, beginning August the 21st, and ending September the 25th, were made at the respective times that they bear date—is that so ?

A. Yes, I believe it to be so.

35 *Chairman.* That is in the Case Book ?

A. No, in the Medical Journal.

Mr. Stone. Is that so ?

A. I believe it is.

40 Q. Were they not all made as they originally were entered, at one and the same time ?

A. No.

Q. Was the name of Cook George, which appears at the commencement of each of the dates referred to, made at the same time as that of Mr. E——.

5 A. Yes, I believe so, on the same occasion.

Q. Look through your Medical Journal, from the 6th of March 1847. I believe you may look from the beginning, if you please, but from the beginning of 1847, do you find any one single entry of a name, in that book,
10 which does not commence with the surname, and end with the christian name, save that of W. G. E——.

A. I have written Cook George, and then, Elizabeth S——. immediately afterwards.

Q. When?

15 A. August 21st.

Q. I am talking of the males, the females are all so entered, look through the males; look through your Medical Journal, and see if you can find, any one single entry, of the name of a male patient, save that of W. G.
20 E——. on the days to which you have been referred, where the entry is not made, commencing with the surname, and terminating with the christian name of the patient?

Mr. Keating. Cook George is the only name.

25 *Mr Stone.* I know it is.

Mr. Keating. There are only two names during all that period—George Cook and Mr. E——.

A. I have written that Cook George, and then March 19th, 1848, I have written George Cook, and
30 H—— C——, and G—— C——, and H—— C——; writing in that way I have never written W—— G—— E—— in any other form previously to that.

Q. Then you find no other name from the commencement of your book to the 5th of October, in
35 which the entry is not made by commencing with the surname and ending with the Christian name, save that of Mr. E——?

A. No, I think not.

Mr. Livett. You should take his answer that he al-
40 ways wrote Mr. E——'s name in that way.

Mr. Stone. They were all entered at the same time—that is my point. Can you explain to me why under the respective dates to which you have been referred, August 21st, August 28th, September 4th, 11th, 18th, 5 and 25th, making the entries, if you did so, at the same time you described Cook George by commencing with the surname, and did not commence Mr. E——’s. name in the same way, E—— W. G.

10 *A.* I cannot tell why it was, except perhaps there being three initials, might have had something to do it, I do not know why it was.

Q. Look at the entries in the same book, under the column “Names of patients under Medical treatment,” and see if you can find, any one single instance in which 15 Mr. E——’s name, as well as all the other patients, is not entered, commencing with his surname, and ending with the christian name, E—— W. G. and also in the same dates as those to which you have been referred, from August the 21st, to the 25th of September?

20 *A.* Yes, I see them.

Q. The same book?

A. Yes.

Q. They are all so, are they?

A. They are written as you say.

25 *Q.* Can you now, observing that explain why, if you really did, you made the entry of Mr. E——’s name, commencing with the christian name, instead of the surname?

A. No, I cannot say why, I see I have observed no 30 particular rule about it.

Q. I think you have observed a particular rule, as you say you have not observed any particular rule, can you shew me any one single instance, in which you have not pursued the same rule, under the column “Names 35 of Patients, under Medical Treatment,” from the commencement to the conclusion of your book?

A. I have done what I have done, in that particular from mere habit.

Q. In that particular?

40 *A.* Yes, I have made these entries from mere habit.

Q. Then your habit was invariable ?

A. No, not invariable.

Q. Shew me, any one single instance.

A. Under August 21st, there is William T——.

5 Q. August 21st, of what year ?

A. 1847.

Q. That is one solitary instance, certainly ; now I ask you if that entry of William T—— was made at the time that it bears date, the 21st of August ?

10 A. Certainly, it was made when the others were.

Q. Before you answer that, pray look at it, and be certain ?

A. Certainly it was.

Q. Allow me to look at it, (*The Witness handed*
15 *the book, to Mr. Stone.*) Do you find any other instance in the whole book, (you had better look through your book,) excepting that one, and this is of E—— ?

A. James D——. Major P——. George H——. Edward R——.

20 Q. When is that ?

A. 18th of September, then 12th of August 1848. Edward R——. Mark P——. James D——. George H——.

Q. Just read the whole of those under that entry ?

25 A. I have not read the whole ; I read a few, as specimens.

Q. But I want the specimen complete ; do they not under those respective days all commence with the Christian name first ?

30 A. Yes, I believe they do.

Q. Look at the Case Book from September the 6th to October the 12th inclusive, (*handing the same to the Witness*), and state whether the whole of those entries were not made at one and the same time.

35 A. I cannot be sure that they were.

Q. What is your belief upon the subject ? look at the ink.

A. I see the ink is the same.

Q. Looking at the ink have you any doubt but that the
40 whole of that was written at one and the same time ?

A. I have no remembrance about it ; the ink looks similar.

Mr. Stone.) Perhaps the Magistrates will be kind enough to look at it.

5 A. I said I had no remembrance about it.

Just give me the date of the commencement of that new habit.

A. I think it was October the 6th.

Q. Whose name do you find there ?

10 A. Cook George, and S—— Elizabeth.

Q. I mean males, not females ?

A. William W——, William T——, William J——, Henry C——.

Q. When you began the new system, you continued it, commencing with a Christian name, and terminating with a surname ?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you pursue that course till the 6th of October, commencing with a Christian name, and terminating with a surname, or did you return to the original mode of entering ?

A. December 27th, I see, they are entered in the old manner.

Q. Could you find any one single day in which you commenced with a Christian name, that you did not pursue that regularly through the day ?

A. No, I think not.

Q. You remember that on the 11th of October, the visitors at the Asylum were Mr. Mirehouse and Dr. Howell ?

A. Yes.

Q. Carrying that day in your recollection, and looking at the color of the ink on the date of the 12th of October in the Case Book, as well as on the previous date of the 6th of September, are you not convinced that you must have made the whole of those entries on the 12th of October ?

A. No, I am not convinced of it.

Q. What is your belief on the subject ?

40 A. I believe I made two entries ; I think I can

remember making two entries together ; but not all the four.

Q. Pray look at the color of the ink.

A. I see the color of the ink.

5 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Are they all one ?

A. I cannot tell ; I do not see that it is shown by the color of the ink, and I cannot remember.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Can you discover the slightest difference in the ink, between the entry commencing
10 on the 6th of September and that terminating on the 12th of October ?

A. It does not appear to be.

Q. Does not the color of the ink very much differ from the entry preceding the 6th of September and
15 that succeeding the 12th of October ?

A. Yes, it does ; but sometimes I used different pens.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) And not only the color of the ink but the nib of the pen for the writing is distinctly the same on the date referred to from the 6th
20 of September to the end of October the 12th ; the nib of the pen showing the same width in the writing, the nib of the pen being light and fine, and the nib of the pen afterwards being broader ; is there any difference
25 in the nib of the pen ; just look to that, will you ?

A. Yes, I see it.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) You will find that every one of the columns are entered in the same way. Refer to the Case Book, under the date of August 5th, 1847,
30 and read the report of the visitors on that day.

A. “Produced before us, August 5th, 1847, the case of a Mr. E——. has not been entered ; admitted on the 18th of July, 1847. William Mirehouse. J. Howell, M. D.”

35 Q. What is the next entry you made in the Case Book ; read it if you please ; do you not begin by dating it on the 12th of July ; what is the date ?

A. The 5th of August.

Q. Now, what is the date of the next entry after
40 that ?

A. I think it is the 18th of July.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) After the 5th of August, the next entry relating to Mr. E. is the 18th of July.

A. Yes.

5 *Mr. Keating.* After the 5th of August, he then begins the history of Mr. E.'s case.

Mr. Stone. That is just what I want to establish; and then he enters after the 5th of August, under the date of the 18th of August; were not the whole of
10 those entries which you have made between the visit of the 5th of August, by the visitors, to August the 12th, made at one and the same time?

A. No, I think not.

Q. Consider, Dr. Bompas, before you answer that;
15 there is only one afterwards of the 5th of August.

A. I do not remember when they were written; I cannot remember when they were written.

Q. Look at them again.

A. I do not see any thing from the writing, to
20 make me believe they were written at the same time?

Q. You will observe, the visitors were there on the 5th of August, and all the entries which are subsequently made between the first, which is on the 17th of July, and the last, which is on the 12th of August,
25 are apparently written in the same colour ink.

A. Yes, they are.

Q. Now have you any doubt but that all those entries were made at the same time?

A. I do not know when they were written.

30 *The Chairman.* Is that not enough? It is the opinion of the Court, that there is a degree of latitude allowed under the Act, with regard to the Case Book, which does not apply to the Medical Journal. The words of the Act are, "from time to time." Take a
35 more comprehensive view, and the Case Book covers a larger space than the Medical Journal, and therefore the entries need not be made so frequently.

Mr. Stone. But you observe, that is not the form prescribed by the Commissioners.

40 *The Chairman.* You have a right to see that

the form of the Commissioners has not been attended to.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Now refer to the case of Mr. E., after the Report of the Commissioners of the 5 5th of August, which you have just read, and tell me the first date of any entry relating to Mr. E.

A. After the Report of the Commissioners?

Q. Yes.

A. The 18th of July.

10 Q. What is the next?

A. The 1st of August.

Q. What is the next?

A. The 3rd of August.

15 Q. Were not all those entries made at one and the same time?

A. The two first were; but I do not know that the latter one was.

20 Q. What reason have you for entertaining any doubt whatever, but that the latter was made at the same time?

A. I do not remember the circumstances, and I see there is a variation in the writing.

25 *Mr. Stone.* Perhaps the Magistrates will look at the ink, and see if they can see any difference between it.

The Chairman. I think there is a variation in the writing; very slight.

30 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) From the period of the entry of Mr. E. to the 12th of August, have you recorded in the Case Book the effect of any medicine which Mr. E. might have taken for his bodily health.

35 A. I believe it records, from time to time, what medicines we have given, and the state of his health. I have recorded the medicines he took, from time to time, and the state of his health.

Q. But not the result?

A. The result would be the state in which he is.

40 Q. You have not specifically, have you, recorded the result of the medical treatment which he was under?

A. I imagine I have.

Q. Was that the only time you administered medicine to Mr. E.?

A. He did not take much; only occasional doses.

5 Q. If you refer to the Medical Journal, you will find that Mr. E. was under medical treatment eleven weeks, from July the 17th to September the 25th; have you recorded in the Case Book, the result of the medical treatment which he was under during that
10 period?

A. I have described his state from time to time.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Read the clause in the Act of Parliament, as far as you go now, and show what he was bound to do, and we can judge.

15 *Mr. Stone.* "That the physician, surgeon, or apothecary, shall, from time to time, make entries of the mental state and bodily condition of each patient, together with a correct description of the medicines, and other remedies prescribed for the treatment of his
20 disorder." That is the Act of Parliament; the order is, that he shall enter a statement, from time to time, of the mental and bodily condition of the patient, and of any changes which may be observed in his bodily health, or in the form of his mental disease; also an
25 accurate record of the medicines administered, and other remedies employed, with the result. Hence you entered in the Case Book, the medicines which, from time to time, were administered to Mr. E., during the eleven weeks that he was under medical
30 treatment, as appears by your Medical Journal.

A. I have not entered them all.

Q. Have you entered any; and if so, how many?

A. I have entered his taking a powerful emetic.

Q. When?

35 A. The 18th of July.

Q. Did you not make that entry after the 5th of August?

A. Yes.

40 Q. Have you made any other entry of the medicines which were administered, from time to time, to

Mr. E., during the eleven weeks that he was under medical treatment?

A. No, I have not.

Q. Have you, in any instance, recorded in the Case Book, the result of the medicines which have been administered to him?

A. I have stated his condition of health from time to time; that will be the statement of the result.

Q. Have you given any other description and effect of the medicines which were administered to him, save that which you have just mentioned, by recording, from time to time, the state of his health?

A. No, I have considered that sufficient; I have not.

Q. Refer to the Case Book, and read the first entry which you find there, relating to Mr. E. having been under restraint.

A. September 6th. "Since last Report he has been very noisy occasionally, but at times more quiet; exceedingly mischievous, saying he has nothing else to do. Still requires restraint at night, by a single leg lock."

Q. Had he not been under restraint prior to that period?

A. Yes.

Q. Have you recorded in the Case Book, the reason of his having been placed under such restraint?

Mr. Keating. Does the Act of Parliament require that?

Mr. Stone. Yes.

The Chairman. Then read that first.

Mr. Stone. The third order in the Commissioners' Form is, "Describe the phenomena of the mental disorder which characterises the case, the manner, and period of attack, with a minute account of the symptoms and the changes produced on the patient's temper or disposition, specifying whether the malady displays itself by having any, and what illusions; or by irrational conduct, or morbid or dangerous habits or propensities; whether it has occasioned any failure of memory or un-

derstanding ; or is connected with epilepsy, or symptoms of paralysis, such as tremulous movements of the tongue, weakness of memory, or " loss of sight." With a minute account of the symptoms." The fact, is all I want
5 to know.

A. No, I have not.

Q. Have you recorded, in the Case Book, a minute account of the symptoms and changes produced in the patient's temper or disposition ?

10 A. Yes, I have, as far as I could collect them.

Q. You have indicated the symptoms of his disorder on his admission from time to time ; you have done so ?

A. Yes, I have.

Q. Read any instance in which you have so recorded
15 a minute account of the symptoms, and the changes produced in the patient's temper or disposition.

Mr. Keating. If any.

Mr. Stone. If any.

A. The first is, " Occasionally quiet and reasonable ;
20 at other times exceedingly noisy, mischievous, and obscene."

Q. When did you make that entry ?

A. I do not know when I made it.

Q. Where are the symptoms which you have de-
25 scribed, if any, in the Case Book, which induced you to use the leg lock ?

A. It is stated that he has been very noisy, and exceedingly mischievous.

Q. Under what date have you made that entry ?

30 A. September 6th.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Is that the date that the mechanical restraint is applied to him as to the use of the leg-lock ?

A. No, sir, it was used September 4th.

35 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) When did you make that entry ?

A. I said I could not tell.

Q. Had the leg-lock been used prior to that ?

A. Yes.

40 The Witness withdrew.

Mr. Stone. At this stage of the proceedings it will be more convenient to introduce the evidence of Dr. Howell; and I propose to put in a declaration, under the statute of Dr. Yates, a physician, of Brighton, describing the state of Dr. Howell's health at the present time.

The declaration was then read.

Mr. Stone. I now propose to read the affidavit of Dr. Howell.

10 *Mr. Keating.* I do not know what the affidavit contains, but I object to its being read, I have never seen it.

Mr. Stone. You may read it. (*Handing it to Mr. Keating.*)

15 *Mr. Keating.* (*Having read the affidavit.*) It relates to a matter which, without going more particularly into, it is of the greatest importance that I should have the opportunity of cross examining Dr. Howell upon. The affidavit does not say that Dr. Howell, next Wed-
20 nesday, may not be perfectly able to come here.

It was then arranged that an application should be made to Dr. Howell to attend, if possible, on Wednesday next. The Chairman intimated the opinion of the Court to be, that if he could not attend, the affidavit
25 would be received and read, *quantum valeat*, and subject to any observations which Mr. Keating may make upon the fact of its being received.

Adjourned at Half-past One, to Wednesday, at half-past Ten.

LAWFORD'S GATE SESSIONS ROOM,

Wednesday, Novr. 29, 1848.

The proceedings were resumed at Half-past Ten o'Clock.

Dr. J. C. Bompas's examination resumed.

Mr. Stone. Will you refer to the Medical Journal, and state how long H. C. was under medical treatment?

A. About nine months, I think.

5 Q. Will you refer to the Case Book, and point out the treatment during that period, and the result of such treatment?

A. It is mentioned at the time of the first entry.

Q. What is the first entry?

10 A. A senna mixture, to be taken every third day.

Chairman. What is the date of that?

A. The 22nd of September.

Mr. Fripp. Is that the day of his admission?

A. Yes.

15 *Mr. Stone.* Is that the only entry which you find in your Case Book for nine months, and did you continue the senna mixture, every third day, for nine months?

A. December 3rd, the same treatment continued.

Q. What does that refer to?

20 A. To the original prescription, the senna.

Q. Of the 22nd of January?

A. No; September.

Q. That was when he entered.

25 A. Yes; the 21st of March, "Continue the same treatment;" April 9th, the same; and then, May 29th, is another prescription, "Bicarbonate of Soda, half a dram twice-a-day."

Mr. Fripp. Is that the last?

A. Yes, sir.

Mr. Stone. The results, I believe, you have not given in any case, have you?

5 *Mr. Keating.* He says, the results appear from the state of the health of the patient.

Mr. Stone. Is that the only result?

A. Yes; I have not stated any thing more specific than that; I could not give any specific result of the
10 bicarbonate of soda, more than what I put on the 23rd of June—that he suffered less from headache, for which symptom it was given.

Q. Had he not an epileptic fit?

A. Yes, he had.

15 Q. When?

A. The 11th of January.

Q. In what year?

A. 1848.

Q. What medical treatment was he under at that
20 time?

A. The same as he was before.

Q. Salts and senna?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you find that entered under the date of
25 January the 11th, in the Case Book?

A. The regular course of treatment, which was not deviated from, except in several instances; he had an attack of cholic on October the 5th, when he took calomel and castor oil.

30 Q. What is your first entry in the Case Book of the medical treatment of C. after the 11th of January, when he had the fit?

A. 21st of March, “continue the same treatment.”

Q. Have you no entry of any medical treatment of
35 C. between the 11th of January and the 21st of March; is that so?

A. No, I have not; the same treatment was continued; I have not made an entry of it, but from time to time I put an entry; not in every entry, but in every
40 few entries I put, “the same treatment continued.”

Q. Have you any entry at all between the 11th of January and the 21st of March ?

A. No, I have not.

Q. Do you consider that senna and salts, alone, was
5 the proper treatment for an epileptic fit occurring on the 11th of January ?

A. I consider he was treated as it was necessary for him to be treated ; he had treatment while the fit was on him, such as affusion of cold water to the head.

10 Q. Is that entered ?

A. No, it is not entered.

Q. What else, if any thing besides the cold water to the head ?

A. I believe that was the principal.

15 *Mr. Keating.* Under what date does the epileptic fit appear in the Case Book ?

A. January 11th.

Q. Is that entered in the Case Book ?

Mr. Stone. Just read the entry.

20 A. "This morning experienced an epileptic fit."

Q. That is all ?

A. Yes.

Q. Refer to your Admission Book, and state when
W. J. was received.

25 A. The 22nd of August, 1847.

Chairman. When you say "received," you mean admitted ?

A. Yes.

Q. Refer to your certificate ; the entry perhaps will
30 show it.

A. Henry Mills Grace, 23rd of August, and John Hay, the same date.

Q. Both certificates upon the 23rd ?

A. Yes.

35 *Mr. Stone.* Then he was received without any certificate at all, was he ?

A. Yes, he was.

Q. Do those gentlemen live in the neighbourhood of the Fishponds ?

40 A. Yes, they do.

Q. Both of them ?

A. Yes, both of them ; that is, one lives a mile from the Fishponds, and the other three miles and a half, or four miles.

5 *Mr. Keating.* What day of the week was Aug. 22nd ?

A. Sunday.

Chairman. Was there any urgency in the case stated ?

A. I think there was none.

Mr. Stone. Refer to the Certificate Book, and state
10 whether the order—

A. No, there is none.

Q. Refer to the Admission Book, and state when

A. H. was admitted.

A. On the 8th of September, 1847.

15 Q. Was she admitted with two certificates ?

A. She was admitted on one, sir.

Q. Only ?

A. One only.

Q. Now refer to the order, and state if any special
20 circumstances are mentioned in the order.

A. Yes, there are ; “ By Mr. Grace, removed in the night ; so violent as to be obliged to be removed forthwith.”

Q. Under whose order was A. H. admitted ?

25 A. J. H., her husband.

Q. Who filled up the order ?

A. Her husband.

Q. Filled it up ?

A. Yes.

30 Q. In his handwriting ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who signed the first certificate ?

A. I think Mr. Lansdown.

Q. Mr. Lansdown signed the first certificate ?

35 A. Yes.

Q. Who signed the second certificate ?

A. Mr. Grace.

Q. Refer to the certificates, and to the colour of the ink, and state if that entry was not made subsequently
40 to the order having been sent ?

A. Yes, it was, sir ; it was made on the order itself. Mr. Grace has signed his name there.

Q. Then the order itself, by Mr. H., did not contain the special circumstances ?

5 A. No, it did not.

Chairman. At the time of the first certificate ?

A. No.

Mr. Stone. Then the order did not, in fact, contain the special circumstances at the time. It was only an
10 interlineation and addition by Mr. Grace on the 9th ?

A. On the 9th.

Q. Was H. present when that addition to the order was made ?

A. No, he was not, sir.

15 Q. What knowledge could Mr. Grace have had of the circumstances there stated ?

A. Why I suppose I explained to him the case, in the first place ; and he saw the patient in her room, a case of raving madness, and he could judge of her case.

20 Q. Then he judged of the special circumstances when he there entered from her appearance after she had been in the Asylum, and from your communication to him ?

A. Yes ; he could judge in no other way.

25 *Chairman.* He had not attended her previously ?

A. No, he had not, sir.

Q. He judged from her appearance and your report ?

A. Yes ; he saw her, and he saw it was a case of raving madness.

Q. Will you be kind enough to read the question in
30 the certificate, and the answer, introduced in the way you have described, by Mr. Grace ? First, the question.

A. "Special circumstances, if any, preventing the Patient being examined before admission, separately, by
35 two medical practitioners."

Q. Now the answer.

A. "Removed in the night ; so violent as to be obliged to be removed forthwith."

Q. H. M. Grace ?

40 A. H. M. Grace.

Q. Do you know whether he knew that of his own knowledge?

A. He judged the case himself; and he learned partly from me the nature of the case, the circumstances, and
5 the previous history of it.

Q. He did not know anything of the case, from his own knowledge, at the time he wrote that?

A. Not altogether so; no more than he could judge by seeing cases of raving madness.

10 *Mr. Fripp.* She might have been sane on the 8th, and raving on the 9th?

A. Yes.

Mr. Mirehouse. Had Mr. Grace seen that patient before?

15 A. No, he had not.

Q. Where was she removed from?

A. From a place in Bristol.

Mr. Stone. — street, in the City of Bristol, I believe?

20 Yes, I believe so.

Q. I believe you know, of your own knowledge, that there are many surgeons in that immediate neighbourhood?

A. Yes, sir. At the same time I see an entry of mine,
25 directing special attention to this part in the order. I have noted here, "The urgency of the case requiring speedy removal." I heard it was an urgent case, and I drew attention to that particular part of the order before I sent the certificate; here it is, in my writing.

30 Look at the copy of the certificate now produced, and state if that be the copy which you sent, and whether or not it contains that memorandum of yours to which you have now referred?

A. No; not the memorandum in pencil.

35 Q. Then it does not?

A. No, sir, it is a memorandum in pencil, just to guide Mr. H., when I sent the certificate to him.

Q. Refer to the Book of Admissions, and state when T. C. was admitted?

40 A. He was admitted the 27th of November, 1847.

Q. Were there two certificates ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. One the 27th ?

A. Both on the 27th.

5 *Chairman.* Do you mean they were both dated the 27th ?

A. Yes, both dated the 27th ; but I got Mr. Grace to see the patient before he was admitted, because I was a little uncertain as to the validity of one of the
10 certificates. I pointed it out to one of the Commissioners in Lunacy, and he said that it was a valid certificate.

Chairman. Not invalid ?

A. No ; a valid certificate.

Mr. Fripp. I got Mr. Grace to examine him.

15 A. I admitted him on two certificates ; and on examining them carefully, I had some doubts as to whether one of the certificates was a valid one,—a certificate by a Mr. Atkinson, so I sent for Mr. Grace, in order to see the patient again ; and he saw him, and signed the
20 certificate.

Mr. Mirehouse. Where is that certificate ?

A. Here are both ; Mr. Grace's certificate, and the second certificate, the certificate of Mr. Atkinson, the second one, I refer to.

25 *Mr. Fripp.* You got Mr. Grace to examine the patient ?

A. To examine the patient, and to sign another certificate ; but I was told by one of the Commissioners that that second certificate was a valid one.

30 *Chairman.* Were there special circumstances stated ?

A. No, sir ; because the certificate came to me filled up, and I doubted the regularity.

Q. What made you doubt Mr. Atkinson's certificate ?

A. Because he gave a certificate relating to a previous
35 interview which he had had with the patient.

Q. How long before ?

A. Three days before ; and I doubted whether that was proper ; but I asked one of the Commissioners in Lunacy about it, and he told us that he thought it was
40 valid. I doubted as to whether this gentleman could

sign a certificate relating to a previous interview ; whether he could date on the 23rd what he found on the 20th or the 19th.

Mr. Stone. Look at the copies now produced to you
5 of the certificates ; do you find a copy of the certificate of Mr. Atkinson ?

A. No, sir ; because I acted under the impression that Mr. Atkinson's was not a valid certificate, and so I entered Mr. Grace's.

10 Q. Omitting the certificate of Mr. Atkinson ?

A. Omitting the certificate of Mr. Atkinson.

Q. When did you discover the imperfection, as you suppose, in Mr. Atkinson's certificate ?

A. After the patient was admitted ; it did not strike
15 me at first that it was imperfect, and afterwards it occurred to me that it was, so I preferred to remedy it in the best way I could.

Chairman. I suppose you can tell when ? How long after ?

20 A. It cannot have been very long, because Mr. Grace signed it on the 29th.

Q. You are enabled to say from his signature, it was before his signature ?

A. Yes ; I sent for him.

25 *Mr Stone.* How came you not to send a copy of the certificate of Mr. Atkinson to the Clerk to the Visitors ?

A. Because I thought it was not valid, and I was only required to copy the two certificates.

Q. And so you altogether omitted it ?

30 A. Yes.

Q. Was Mr. Grace sent for by you, or was he accidentally at the Asylum ?

A. No, sir ; he was sent for by me.

Q. You understand the section, do you, which re-
35 lates to the certificate, and which I will read to you : the 45th section is as follows, "And be it enacted, that no person (not a pauper) whether being or represented to be a lunatic, or only a boarder, or lodger, in respect of which any money shall be received, or agreed to be
40 received for board, lodging, or any other accomodation,

shall be received into or detained in any licensed house, and no person (not a pauper) shall be received into or detained as a lunatic in a hospital, without an order under the hand of some person, according to the form, 5 and stating the particulars, required in Schedule B annexed to this Act, nor without the medical certificates, according to the form in Schedule C annexed to this Act, of two physicians, surgeons, or apothecaries, who shall not be in partnership; and each of whom shall, 10 separately from the other, have personally examined the person to whom it relates, not more than seven clear days previously to the reception of such person into such house or hospital, and shall have signed and dated the same on the day on which such person shall have 15 been so examined; and every person who shall receive or detain any such person as aforesaid, in any such house or hospital as aforesaid, without such order and medical certificate as aforesaid, and any physician, surgeon, or apothecary, who shall knowingly sign any such 20 medical certificate as aforesaid, which shall untruly state any of the particulars required by this Act, shall be guilty of a misdemeanor." Were you aware that by receiving those patients, W. J. and A. H., you were guilty of a misdemeanor?

25 *Mr. Keating.* That is to be tried, you know.

Chairman. That is not part of our enquiry.

Mr. Keating. When you indict him, we will be prepared to defend him.

Mr. Fripp. It is pressing the witness rather too hard.

30 *Mr. Stone.* Then I will withdraw the question.

Mr. Keating. I have no objection to admit that it was irregular, and that the special circumstances ought to be stated in the order by the person sending the order.

Witness. Yes, sir, I do understand that.

35 *Mr. Stone.* Were you aware of that section of the Act of Parliament: I will draw your attention to the 47th section, "Provided always, nevertheless and be it enacted, that any person (not a pauper) may under special circumstances be received into any such house 40 or hospital as aforesaid, upon such order as aforesaid,

with the certificate of one Physician, Surgeon, or Apothecary alone, provided that such order state the special circumstances which have prevented the person from being examined by two Medical Practitioners ;
 5 but in every such case another such certificate shall be signed by some other Physician, Surgeon, or Apothecary, not being connected with any such House or Hospital, who shall have specially examined such person within three days after his reception into such
 10 House or Hospital ; and every person who, having received any person into any House or Hospital as aforesaid, upon the certificate of one Medical Practitioner alone, as aforesaid, shall keep or permit such person to remain in such House or Hospital beyond the
 15 said period of three days without such further certificate as aforesaid, shall be guilty of a misdemeanour.”
 Were you aware of that section of the Act of Parliament at the time of your receiving the three persons to whom I have last referred ?

20 A. Yes, sir ; I did not sufficiently attend to the Act at that time.

Q. Refer to the Book of Admissions, and state when Mr. L, was admitted.

A. On the 23rd of March.

25 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) 1848.

A. 1848.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Were there two certificates ?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman*) Before admission ?

30 A. Before admission.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Who were they signed by ?

A. Mr. Grace and Mr. Greig, of Park street.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Bristol.

A. Yes.

35 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Is that the same Mr. Grace you have before referred to ?

A. Yes.

Q. Where did Mr. Grace examine Mr. L ?

A. At his own house.

40 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Were you present when he

was examined?

A. No, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) You were not?

A. No, sir.

5 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Refer to the Book of Admissions, and state when E. P. was admitted.

A. On the 12th of October, 1847.

Q. Refer to the notice which you transmitted to the Clerk of the Visitors, and state when that notice was
10 given?

The Chairman. You mean the copy of the entry, I suppose—the certificates and order.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) A copy of the entry.

A. A few days after she was admitted, I believe.

15 Q. What is the date of the copy?

A. I see there is a date of the 7th of December, signed by Mr. Latcham.

Mr. Latcham, Junr. That is our private memoranda of the date of the receipt.

20 Q. How did you send it?

A. By post.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) There is a date in the copy made by you.

A. Yes, I think I sent two; there was a little error
25 in one, I believe.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Can you state that that copy of the admission was transmitted by you before the 1st of December?

A. I never remember such a time elapsing when it
30 was not sent.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) “As I understand the date of the 7th of December is not my writing, but is Latcham’s writing,” is that it?

Mr. Latcham, Junr. The post mark shows the date
35 of the 6th of December; we received it on the 7th. We always make a minute when we receive them.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Have you a date besides on it of your own?

A. It was written the 15th of October, 1847; it was
40 lying in the post office, I suppose.

Mr. Fripp. The notice sent by you to the Clerk of the Visitors, is dated the 15th of October, it appears to have been received on the 7th of December.

Mr. Latcham, Junr. Yes.

5 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) The copy dated by you is of what date?

A. The 15th of October.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Read the entry which you have in the book, of the date that you transmitted it?

10 A. Notice is sent October 15th, "I have made a memorandum in the corner of the certificate."

Q. Was that entry an incorrect entry?

A. No, I believe not.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Not an incorrect one?

15 A. No, sir; I made this entry when I signed the notice, and sent off the certificate.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) You made that entry on the 15th?

A. Yes.

20 Q. Do you mean to state that the notices were sent on the 15th of October?

A. It must be some mistake of the Post-office. When I got those notices, I always sent them the next day or early the next morning.

25 Q. Look at the post-mark on the back of the notice, and state the date of it?

A. The post-mark is certainly the 6th of December.

Q. Can you account for its not having been sent prior to the 6th of December?

30 A. I cannot account for its bearing that post-mark.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) I understand your answer to be, that the impression on your mind is, that the notice was sent on the day you dated it?

A. It is.

35 Q. The impression on your mind is, that the notices were sent on the 15th, or the day after?

A. It is.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) By whom did you send it?

40 A. They were originally sent from the house by the postman who calls at the house.

Mr. Latcham, Junr., examined.

Q. When did you receive this?

A. We received it on the 7th; it might have been left at our office on the 6th of December.

5 Q. (*By Mr. Stone*). Was that in due course of post?

A. I should suppose it was. It might have been left at our office on the night of the 6th; there is a delivery late at night; we received it on the morning of the 7th.

Q. That would be in due course of post?

10 A. Yes

Q. Supposing it had been placed in the Post-office at the Fishponds on the 6th, would it in due course of post have reached you on the evening of that day, or early on the morning of the 7th?

15 A. Certainly.

Q. You found it at your office on the morning of the 7th?

A. Exactly.

20 *Dr. Bompas's examination resumed.*

Q. (*By Mr. Stone*). You are aware of the Section of the Act of Parliament which directed the period within which notice should be given?

A. Yes.

25 Q. I will read it to you; the 52nd clause, "And be it enacted that the proprietor or resident Superintendant of every licensed House, (whether licensed by the Commissioner or by any Justices,) and the Superintendant of every Hospital, shall after two clear days, and before
30 the expiration of seven clear days from the day on which any patient shall have been received into such House or Hospital, transmit a copy of the order and medical certificates or certificate, on which such person shall have been received, and also a notice and state-
35 ment according to the form in Schedule F, annexed to this Act, to the Commissioners; and the Proprietor or resident Superintendant of every House licensed within the jurisdiction of any Visitors, shall also within the same period transmit another copy of such order and
40 certificates or certificate, and a duplicate of such notice

and statement to the Clerk of the Visitors ; and every Proprietor or Superintendant of any such House or Hospital who shall neglect to transmit such copy, notice, or statement to the Commissioners, or (where the same
5 is required) to the Clerk of the Visitors, shall be guilty of a misdemeanour ?”

A. Yes.

Q. Were you aware of that Section in the Act of Parliament ?

10 A. I was aware of it. I sent a copy also to the Commissioners in Lunacy, and if I had not sent that within a week I think it is most probable I should have heard from the Commissioners.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) You might have neglected
15 in a solitary instance, to put it in the Post-office ?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Had you any other mode of transmitting your notices, save by the Postman calling for them at the Asylum ?

20 A. No ; that was the mode in which I usually sent other letters. I sent the notices.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating, to Mr. Latcham, Jun.*) Did the certificate of C., a man admitted afterwards, arrive on the 3rd of December ; was that duly received ?

25 A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone, to Dr. Bompas.*) Refer to the case of E. S., in the Discharge Book ; when was she discharged ?

A. On the 29th of May, 1847.

30 Q. Refer to the notice of discharge, and state when you transmitted that notice of discharge ?

A. The 4th of June.

Q. The 54th Section requires notice to be given within two days. “And be it enacted, That whenever
35 any patient shall be removed or discharged from any licensed House, or any Hospital, or shall die therein, the Proprietor or Superintendent of such House or Hospital shall, within two clear days next after such removal, discharge, or death, make an entry thereof in a book to
40 be kept for that purpose, according to the form, and

stating the particulars in Schedule (G. 1.) annexed to this Act; and shall also within the same two days transmit a written notice thereof, and also of the cause of his death, to the Commissioners; and also, if such
 5 house shall be within the jurisdiction of any Visitors, to the Clerk of such Visitors, according to the form, and containing the particulars in Schedule G. 2, annexed to this Act."

The Chairman. Then your question is applicable to
 10 the notices to be sent to the Clerk of the Visitors?

Mr. Stone. Exactly so. "And every proprietor or superintendent of any such house or hospital, who shall neglect to make such entry, or transmit such notice or notices, or shall therein set forth anything
 15 untruly, shall be guilty of a misdemeanour."

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) When did you make the entry of E. S.'s discharge.—I do not ask you the date of it, but when did you make the entry of it?

A. I suppose on the day on which she was dis-
 20 charged, or the day after.

Q. When was that?

A. Either May the 29th, or May the 30th.

Q. When was she in point of fact discharged?

A. She was discharged on May the 29th.

25 Q. When did you transmit the notice?

A. The 4th of June.

Q. That, I believe, is six clear days?

A. I was under the impression, when that delay occurred.—I forget the difference of time allowed for
 30 making notices of discharges, and notices of admission.

Q. Look at the Discharge Book, and state when J. H. W. was discharged?

A. The 22nd of May, 1847.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) When was that made by
 35 you?

A. At the date of his discharge, or the next day.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Look at the notice now produced, and state when you gave notice of that discharge?

40 A. The 26th, sir.

Q. That is four clear days?

Mr. Keating. That appears on the face of the notice itself.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) You gave notice of that discharge—when?

A. On the 26th of May.

Q. And dated the 26th of May?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Being four days instead of two.

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Four days instead of three, because it is within two days of the discharge. Suppose a discharge to take place on the 10th, I apprehend that a notice on the 12th would be good. The day of the discharge is exclusive.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone to Mr. Latcham, Junr.*) That does not reach you till the 27th.

A. Yes, sir, on the 27th.

Q. (*To Dr. Bompas.*) You transmitted all those by post?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now refer to the case of F. R. D., and state when he was discharged.

A. The 9th of June, 1847.

Q. When did you give notice of that discharge?

A. On the 15th.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Did it reach the clerk that day?

A. It reached the clerk on the 16th.

Mr. Keating. That also is dated the 15th.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Refer to the case of W. J., and state when he was discharged?

A. The 31st of December, 1847.

Q. Refer to the notice now produced, and state when you gave him the notice?

A. The 3rd of January, 1848.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) What day of the week was the 31st of December?

A. Friday.

The Chairman. What day did it reach the clerk ?

Mr. Keating. The Act says “transmit.”

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Look at the Post mark at the back of your notice, and state ?

5 A. The 4th.

Q. The post mark is on the 4th ?

A. Yes.

Q. (*To Mr. Latcham, Junr.*) When did you receive it ?

10 A. It came into our hands on the 5th of January, but it might have been left the night before.

The Chairman. But the words are “transmit?”

Mr. Stone. No doubt ; and there is a Section in the Act, which says, that if it be put in the Post-office, that shall be the transmission, and the Post-office mark is the 4th.

15 *The Chairman.* Let us have the Act.

Mr. Stone. It is the 108th Section—“And be it enacted, that when any person shall be proceeded against, under the provisions of this Act, for omitting to transmit or send any copy, list, notice, statement, or
20 other document hereinbefore required to be transmitted or sent by such person, and such person shall prove, by the testimony of one witness, on oath, that the copy, list, statement, notice, or document, in respect of which such proceeding is taken, was put into the post
25 in due time, or, (in case the documents required to be sent to the Commissioners or Clerk of the Peace), left at the Office of the Commissioners, or of the Clerk of the Peace, and shall have been properly addressed, such proof shall be a bar to all further proceedings, in
30 respect of such omission.”

A. The post mark is very clear.

Q. Is it very clear ?

A. Yes, very clear, indeed.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Is that the Bristol post mark ?

35 A. No.

Mr. Keating. The one is the post-mark of Stapleton-road, where it was posted, and there is no doubt of that.

Q. Stapleton-road, no doubt ?

A. Yes.

40 Q. (*By Mr. Stone to Dr. Bompas.*) What time does

your post leave? What times of the day does your post leave the Fishponds?

A. About three o'clock.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) In the afternoon?

5 A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) If it be posted in the afternoon after three, would it arrive in Bristol next day?

A. Letter posted after three, I think, goes till the next day, unless I send in.

10 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) But does not the man call for your letters before he leaves?

A. Yes, he does.

Q. And do not the letters so delivered to the postman arrive in Bristol that night?

15 A. Yes, I believe they do.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) When does he call?

A. At three or half-past three.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) In time for that night's mail?

A. Yes; he takes them to his own Post-office, and
20 they are transmitted from there.

Q. Now refer to the case of R. K., and state when he was discharged?

A. The 21st of August, 1847.

Q. What is the date of the notice? When did you
25 give notice?

A. The 27th of August.

Q. What is the date of the post-mark?

A. The 27th of August.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) What is the date of the
30 notice on the face of it?

A. The 27th day of August.

Q. That appears on the face of the notice?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) That is five clear days, I believe.
35 Now refer to the case of E. S.?

A. The 7th of December.

Q. Look at the notice, and state when you gave notice of her discharge?

A. The 13th of December.

40 Q. Look at the post mark, and see on what day that

is dated?

A. The 14th of December.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Does the date of the 13th also appear on the face of the notice?

5 A. Yes, it does.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) That is six clear days. Now refer to the case of E. D., and state when she was discharged?

A. The 6th of April, 1848.

10 Q. When did you give notice?

A. The 11th.

Q. What is the date of the post mark?

A. The 11th.

Q. I will draw your attention to the 55th section—

15 “And be it enacted, That in case of the death of any patient, in any licensed House, or any Hospital, a statement of the cause of the death of such patient, with the name of any person present at the death, shall be drawn up and signed by the Medical Attendant of such
20 House or Hospital, and a copy thereof duly certified by the Proprietor or Superintendent of such House or Hospital, shall by him be transmitted to the Commissioners, and also to the person signing the order for such patient’s confinement, and to the Registrar of Deaths
25 for the District; and if such House be within the jurisdiction of any Visitors, then also to the Clerk of such Visitors, within forty-eight hours after the death of such patient; and every Medical Attendant, Proprietor, or Superintendent, who shall neglect, omit to draw up,
30 certify, or transmit such statement as aforesaid, shall for every such neglect or omission forfeit and pay a sum not exceeding Fifty Pounds.” Refer to the same book and state when W. S. C. died.

A. The 5th of August, 1847.

35 Q. Who was present at the death?

A. Charles Banwell.

Q. Is Charles Banwell entered in the book as being the person present at the death?

Mr. Keating. It is not to be entered in any book.

40 *Mr. Stone.* It is required to be entered in the Medical

Journal.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) In what way is it to be shown that there was such a person?

A. On the notice.

5 *The Chairman.* Then the question is, is that on the notice?

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) “A statement of the cause of the death of such patient, with the name of any person present at the death shall be drawn up and signed by
10 the Medical Attendant of such House or Hospital, and a copy thereof duly certified by the Proprietor or Superintendent of such House or Hospital, shall by him be transmitted.” Now show me the copy. Where is the entry that this purports to be a copy of?

15 A. There is no entry of which that is a copy. I have a notice in the Medical Journal that W. S. C. died August the 5th.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Yes, with a statement that Banwell was present?

20 A. No.

Q. Where did you copy that from? You sent that as a copy of something, what did you copy it from?

A. I was not aware that it was intended to be a copy; it is a form drawn up by itself; these are printed forms.

25 *The Chairman.* The Act says, there is to be a statement, of which this is to be only a copy, and therefore it is right to ask if there was such a statement.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) In point of fact, the original was transmitted?

30 A. There were three notices sent altogether—one to the Registrar of Deaths, one to the Clerk of the Peace, and another to the Commissioners in Lunacy.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Instead of copying them from any statement you made, as it were three original
35 ones?

A. Yes, I did.

Q. You sent two other notices at the same time?

A. Yes, sir, I did.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) So that in this particular
40 instance there would be a copy of that?

A. Not at the same time, because I sent the copy to the Registrar of Deaths by a special messenger.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Does the death appear in the Case Book?

5 A. No, it does not.

Q. It does not?

A. No, it appears in the Medical Journal.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Where is the Section requiring that it shall be in the Case Book?

10 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) The 55th Section says, "And be it enacted, that in case of the death of any patient in any licensed House or any Hospital, a statement of the cause of the death of such patient, with the name of any person present at the death, shall be drawn up and
15 signed by the Medical Attendant of such House or Hospital, and a copy thereof, duly certified by the Proprietor or Superintendant of such House or Hospital, shall by him be transmitted to the Commissioners, and also to the person signing the order for such person con-
20 fined, and to the Registrar of Deaths for the district; and if such House be within the jurisdiction of any Visitors, then also to the Clerk of such Visitors."

Q. Did you draw up a statement, in compliance with that Section of the Act, and make four copies—one for
25 the Commissioners, another for the persons signing the order for the patient's confinement, another to the Registrar of Deaths, and the fourth to the Clerk of the Visitors?

A. I made three, as I before stated.

30 Q. And three only?

A. And three only.

Q. Did you make any original statement, from which you made those three certified copies?

A. No, I did not.

35 *Mr. Keating.* It does not follow that these are copies; two can be treated as copies.

The Chairman. It does not follow but that one of these is original.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) To whom did you send the third
40 you so made?

A. One to the Clerk of the Peace, another to the Commissioners in Lunacy, and another to the Registrar of Deaths.

Q. How came you not to send the fourth ; another
5 to the person who signed the order for the patient's confinement in compliance with the act ?

A. I did not know that I was required to do so in the first place, and next it was out of my power. The patient had been in my house 40 years ; He was one of
10 Dr. Cox's patients. The person by whose order He was originally sent was dead a great many years ago.

Q. Then if I understand you right, you only made three notices, all of which you transmitted ?

A. That is true.

15 Q. When did he die ?

A. He died August the 5th.

Q. When did you send the notice to the Clerk of the Visitors. My question is not when you dated it, but when did you send it ?

20 A. It was dated the 5th of August.

Q. Look at the post-mark on the back of it, and state the date of such post-mark ?

A. The post-mark is the 8th of August.

25 *Mr. Latcham, Jun., sworn ; examined by Mr. Stone.*

Q. When did you receive that ?

A. It has the date of the 8th, but the same as the others, was received the day after, on the 9th. Still it might have been left at the office on the night of the
30 8th ; we leave the office at six, and there is a delivery after that, and it might have been delivered after that time.

Q. What time of the day did C. die, on the 5th of August ?

35 A. I think it was some time in the night.

Q. Have you any recollection ?

A. So far as I remember it was.

Q. Was it on the night of the 4th, or the morning of the 5th ?

40 A. On the morning of the 5th, I believe.

Q. Can you tell the hour?

A. No, I cannot ; but I know I ascertained the hour when he died.

Q. When you say the morning, do you mean quite
5 early ?

A. I believe two or three o'clock in the morning.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Were you present at the death ?

A. No, I was not ; I had seen him frequently.

Q. How recently before the death had you seen C. ?

10 A. One or two hours before.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) You had seen him one or two hours before two or three o'clock in the morning ?

A. Yes.

Q. That is about twelve or one at night you had
15 seen him ?

A. Yes, he had been ill for several days, and I was constantly waiting upon him

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Had he been long ill ?

A. Three or four days.

20 Q. Now, I will draw your attention to the 59th Section which is as follows : " And be it enacted that every Physician, Surgeon, or Apothecary where there shall be only one keeping or residing in, or visiting any licensed House, or any Hospital, and where there shall be two or
25 more Physicians, Surgeons, or Apothecaries keeping or residing in such licensed House or any Hospital, then one at least of such Physicians, Surgeons, or Apothecaries shall once in every week, (or in the case of any House at which visits at more distant intervals than once
30 a week are permitted), on every visit enter and sign in a book, to be kept at such House or Hospital for that purpose, to be called "The Medical Visitation Book," a report, shewing the date thereof, and also the number, sex, and state of health of all the patients then in such
35 House or Hospital, the christian and surname of every patient who shall have been under restraint, or in seclusion, or under medical treatment, since the date of the last preceding report, the condition of the House or Hospital, and every death, injury, and act of violence
40 that shall have happened to, or affected any patient,

since the then last preceding report, according to the form in Schedule H, annexed to this Act; and every such Physician, Surgeon, or Apothecary who shall omit to enter or sign such report as aforesaid, shall for every
 5 such omission forfeit and pay the sum of Twenty Pounds; and every such Physician, Surgeon, or Apothecary who shall in any such report as aforesaid enter anything untruly, shall be guilty of a misdemeanour." Refer to your Medical Journal under the date of June 12th, 1847,
 10 and state when you made the next entry, the Statute requiring a weekly entry to be made—an entry to be made once in every week—now when did you next make an entry?

A. On the 24th.

15 Q. That is twelve days, instead of once in every week. Now when did you next make an entry?

A. July the 1st.

Q. Now go to August the 7th; when did you make the next entry after August the 7th?

20 A. The 15th, sir.

Q. Refer to September 25th, when did you make the next entry?

A. October the 6th

25 Q. That is eleven days. When did you make the next?

A. October 15th

Q. That is nine days. When did you make the next?

A. October 23rd.

30 Q. That is eight days. Now refer to October the 30th, and state whether you find an entry on that day?

A. Yes.

Q. When do you make the next entry?

A. November 7th.

35 Q. That is eight days. When do you make the next?

A. November the 15th.

Q. That is eight days. Refer to November 22; do you find an entry on that day?

40 A. Yes.

Q. When is the next?

A. December 2nd.

Q. That is ten days. Look to December the 9th, and do you find an entry on that day?

5 A. Yes.

Q. When is the next?

A. December the 18th.

Q. That is nine days. What is the next entry to the 18th?

10 A. No other entry between the 18th and the 27th.

Q. That is nine days. What is the next entry?

A. January 8th.

Q. That is twelve days. What is the next?

A. January the 22nd.

15 Q. That is fourteen days. What is the next?

A. January 31st.

Q. That is nine days. What is the next?

A. February the 10th.

Q. That is ten days. What is the next?

20 A. February the 19th.

Q. That is nine days. What is the next?

A. February the 28th.

Q. That is nine days; what is the next?

A. March the 9th.

25 Q. That is nine days; what is the next?

A. March the 19th.

Q. That is ten days; what is the next?

A. March the 28th.

Q. That is nine days; what is the next?

30 A. April the 6th.

Q. That is nine days; what is the next?

A. April the 26th.

Q. That is twenty days; what is the next?

A. May the 4th.

35 Q. That is eight days? what is the next?

A. May the 13th.

Q. That is nine days; what is the next?

A. May 22nd.

Q. That is nine days; what is the next?

40 A. May 29th.

Q. Now June the 5th ; what is the next to that ?

A. June 12th.

Q. What is the next to that ?

A. 21st.

5 Q. That is nine days : what is the next ?

A. May 29th.

Q. That is eight days.—I will refer you to the second part of the same Section and to the Schedule. —The 59th Section, which requires, in the Medical
 10 Journal a report, showing the date thereof, and also the number, sex, and state of health of all the patients then in such house or hospital, the Christian and surname of every patient who shall have been under restraint, or in seclusion, or under medical treatment,
 15 since the date of the last preceding report ; the condition of the house or hospital, and every death, injury, and act of violence.” The point to which I call your attention is this, “The Christian and surname of every patient who shall have been under restraint, or in seclu-
 20 sion, or under medical treatment ;” and if you look at the Schedule to the Act, here is a list, under the head “names of patients under restraint, (and by what means) or in seclusion.” Now refer to the Medical Journal, to the case of G. C., and state how many
 25 times he was under restraint. Perhaps it will save time to ask you to state how many times you have omitted, in the case of G. C., to state the means of restraint ?

A. I have made in one entry that his hands were
 30 generally confined in the sleeves.

Q. I want to know not what you have entered, but what you have not entered ? How many times have you recorded his name, without making any statement whatever of the means of restraint ?

35 A. I have done so repeatedly. The case did not vary very much, and I put in several places from time to time the mode and manner.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Show in the first place where you made any entry of the treatment, and then
 04 subsequent entries referring to that treatment ?

A. "G. C. occasionally confined to his chair."

Q. What date?

A. The 6th of March, 1847.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) That has nothing to do with
5 it. Read it again?

A. The entry is, "Hands confined; occasionally fastened to his chair."

Q. Is that the hands occasionally fastened to the chair?

10 A. No; that he was occasionally fastened to the chair.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Look at the 20th of March, will you; he appears to have been under restraint. Is there any means of restraint recorded under the date of the 20th of March?

15 A. No, there is not.

Q. Is there under the date of the 27th?

A. No, sir.

Q. Is there under the date of April the 17th?

A. No, sir.

20 Q. Is there under the date of May the 8th?

A. No, there is not.

Q. Is there under the date of May the 22nd?

A. No, sir.

Q. Is there under the date of May the 29th?

25 A. No.

Q. Is there under the date of June the 5th?

A. No.

Q. June the 12th?

A. No.

30 Q. June the 24th?

A. No.

Q. July the 1st?

A. No.

Q. July the 8th?

35 A. No.

Q. July the 17th?

A. No.

Q. July the 24th?

A. No.

40 Q. July the 31st?

A. No.

Q. August the 7th?

A. No.

Q. August the 15th?

5 A. No.

Q. August the 21st?

A. No, sir.

Q. August the 28th?

A. No, sir.

10 Q. September the 4th?

A. No.

Q. September the 18th.

A. No.

Q. September the 25th.

15 A. "G. C. sleeves."

Q. September the 25th. What do you say as to that?

A. "G. C. sleeves."

Q. Look at September the 25th again, will you?

20 A. Yes, that is so—"G. C. sleeves."

Q. Allow me to look at that. When was that word "sleeves" written, Dr. Bompas?

A. When "C. G." was written, I presume.

Q. And on the day it is dated?

25 A. Yes, I believe so.

Q. Are you certain?

A. No, I am not certain about it.

Q. October the 6th?

A. Yes.

30 Q. Is there any entry of the means of restraint?

A. Yes, "sleeves."

Q. On October the 6th?

A. Yes.

Q. It was in the same on the 25th?

35 A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Refer to March 20th. E. S., was she under restraint?

A. Yes, she was.

The Chairman. Or "seclusion?" because the head
40 takes in both. As it stands there is nothing to show

whether it was restraint or seclusion.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) There is nothing entered. She appears on March the 20th to have been under restraint?

A. No, she does not.

5 Q. But does not her name appear in that column?

A. It does appear in that column, not the means of restraint.

Q. My question is, was she under restraint March the 20th?

10 A. Yes, she was.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) She is entered under a column which implies restraint and seclusion?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Does the means of restraint
15 first appear?

A. The mode of restraint employed occurs before in the late Dr. Bompas's hand-writing—"sleeves."

Q. I am speaking of your own entry on the date March 20th?

20 A. No; I have not entered the means of restraint.

Q. Can you state whether she was under restraint or in seclusion by looking at your book, or in any other way?

A. She was under restraint.

25 Q. The means of restraint are not stated?

A. They are not stated.

Q. Look under March the 27th, was she then under restraint?

A. Yes.

30 Q. And the means of restraint are not stated?

A. No.

Q. Now on the 17th of April are the means of restraint entered?

A. No, they are not.

35 Q. May the 8th?

A. No, sir.

Q. May the 15th?

A. No, sir.

Q. May the 22nd?

40 A. No.

Q. May the 29th ?

A. No.

Q. June the 5th ?

A. No.

5 Q. June the 12th ?

A. No.

Q. June the 24th ?

A. No.

Q. July the 1st ?

10 A. No.

Q. July the 8th ?

A. No.

Q. July the 17th ?

A. No.

15 Q. July the 24th ?

A. No.

Q. July the 31st ?

A. No.

Q. August the 7th ?

20 A. No.

Q. August the 15th ?

A. No.

Q. August the 21st ?

A. No.

25 Q. August the 28th ?

A. No.

Q. September the 4th ?

A. No.

Q. September the 11th ?

30 A. No.

Q. September the 18th ?

A. No.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Not only the means of restraint are not stated, but it is not stated whether she
35 is under restraint or under seclusion, on any of these occasions ?

A. No, it is not, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Will you refer to the case of
A. H. ; refer to September the 11th, 1847. Was she
40 then under restraint or in seclusion ?

A. It does not state.

Q. You have no entry?

A. No.

Q. She is entered under the head of being either
5 under restraint or in seclusion?

A. Yes.

Q. Look under date September the 18th, was she on
that day in seclusion or under restraint?

A. The entry is A. H. "only very seldom now."

10 Q. What does that mean?

A. Referring to restraint.

Q. But the means of restraint are not mentioned?

A. No.

Q. Look under date September the 25th?

15 A. Yes.

Q. Was she then?

A. "Restraint entirely discontinued for some days."

Q. Then she was not in restraint at all after that for
some days?

20 A. No.

Q. Now look under date October the 6th; she was
under restraint on that day?

A. Yes.

Q. Are the means of restraint stated?

25 A. No, they are not.

Q. Can you now say, from the entry, whether she
was under restraint or in seclusion?

A. No, not from the entry.

Q. Now, drawing your attention to the 60th Section,
30 and the order of the Commissioners, which have been
before referred to, refer to the case of W. S. C.

A. It is not entered in the Case Book.

Mr. Keating. A man who entered the Asylum forty
years ago?

35 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) The man who died?

A. Yes.

Q. In your time, how many weeks was he under
medical treatment; will you refer to the Medical
Journal, and state how many weeks he was under medi-
40 cal treatment?

A. His name occurs the 31st of July.

Q. Go on, and tell me how many weeks he was under medical treatment?

A. About five or six days.

5 Q. At that time? Is that noticed in the Case Book?

A. No.

Q. Go on and state how long W. S. C. was under medical treatment?

10 A. Five or six days; his name occurs once in the Medical Journal?

Q. Only once?

A. Yes.

Q. And he was then under medical treatment five or six days?

15 A. Yes.

Q. And that is not at all noticed in the Case Book?

A. No.

Q. Was that preceding his death?

A. Yes.

20 Q. Immediately?

A. Yes.

Q. Look at March the 20th, and see if W. S. C. is not there as being under medical treatment?

A. Yes he is, I had forgotten that.

25 Q. Will you cast your eye over the book and see if he was not on the 27th?

A. He was for several weeks.

Q. Is that noticed in the Case Book?

A. No, sir.

30 Q. There is no entry whatever of the medicines given or of the case at all?

A. No, sir.

Q. Now refer to the case of R. E. Look to the 20th of March; was he then under medical treatment?

35 A. Yes he was.

Q. Is that recorded in the Case Book?

A. No, sir, not in the Case Book.

Q. When was R. E. admitted?

A. He was an old patient.

40 Q. He was an old patient?

A. Yes ; admitted twenty years ago.

Q. The 27th of March, was he then under medical treatment ?

A. Yes.

5 Q. The 3rd of April ?

A. Yes, he was then.

Q. The 10th of April ?

A. Yes.

Q. The 17th of April ?

10 A. Yes.

Q. The 24th of April ?

A. Yes.

Q. The 1st of May ?

A. Yes.

15 Q. May the 8th ?

A. Yes.

Q. May the 15th ?

A. Yes.

Q. May the 22nd ?

20 A. Yes.

Q. May the 29th ?

A. Yes.

Q. The 29th of June ?

A. Yes.

25 Q. The 17th of July ?

A. Yes.

Q. The 24th of July ?

A. Yes.

Q. The 31st of July ?

30 A. Yes.

Q. August the 7th ?

A. Yes.

Q. Is that there ?

A. Yes.

35 Q. August the 15th ?

A. Yes.

Q. August the 21st ?

A. Yes.

Q. August the 28th ?

40 A. Yes.

Q. The 4th of September ?

A. Yes.

Q. The 11th of September ?

A. Yes.

5 Q. The 25th of September ?

A. Yes.

Q. Now have you recorded in the Case Book, either of the Medical treatments referred to in those different entries ?

10 A. No, sir.

Q. Have you any entry whatever of those cases in your book ?

A. No.

Q. Refer to the case of J. D., September the 4th,
15 1847 ; was J. D. under Medical treatment ?

A. He was.

Q. The 11th ?

A. He was.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Is he an old patient ?

20 A. He is an old patient.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) September the 18th ?

A. Yes.

Q. September the 25th ?

A. Yes.

25 Q. The 22nd of November ?

A. Yes.

Q. The 2nd of December ?

A. Yes.

Q. The 18th of December ?

30 A. Yes.

Q. And the 9th of December ?

A. Yes.

Q. And the 27th of December ?

A. Yes.

35 Q. The 8th of January ?

A. Yes.

Q. The 22nd of January ?

A. Yes.

Q. The 10th of February ?

40 A. Yes.

Q. The 19th of February ?

A. Yes.

Q. The 28th of February ?

A. Yes.

5 Q. March the 9th ?

A. Yes.

Q. March the 19th ?

A. Yes.

Q. March the 28th ?

10 A. Yes.

Q. The 26th of April ?

A. Yes.

Q. The 4th of May ?

A. Yes.

15 Q. The 13th of May ?

A. Yes.

Q. The 22nd of May ?

A. Yes.

Q. The 29th of May ?

20 A. Yes ?

Q. The 5th of June ?

A. Yes.

Q. The 23rd of June ?

A. The 21st of June.

25 Q. The 29th of June ?

A. Yes.

Q. Now have you made any entry of these several cases in the Case Book ?

A. No.

30 Q. Nor referred to them in any way ?

A. No.

Q. Now I will take M. H.'s case ; was she under medical treatment on the 20th of March ?

A. Yes.

35 Q (*By Mr. Keating.*) Was she an old patient of Dr. Bompas's ?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Now refer to the date of March the 20th, was M. U. then under medical treatment ?

40 A. Yes she was.

The Chairman. You had better ask "From that time till such a time was he under medical treatment?" then, "Did he enter that?"

Mr. Stone. Then we do not get the number of weeks.

5 *Mr. Fripp.* You will get the time.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) From the 20th of March?

A. From the 20th of March to the 4th of April. Here is June the 5th.

Q. I believe that is 31 weeks, Dr. Bompas?

10 A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Thirty-one weeks under Medical treatment; is that the fact? That is all.

A. To the 21st of June there are 34 entries altogether

15 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Have you entered in the Case Book a description of the medicine and other remedies prescribed on either of those occasions?

A. No, I have not.

Q. Or referred to the case in any way in your Case
20 Book?

A. No.

Q. Now I will give you P. A., was he under Medical treatment. Had you a patient of the name of P. A.?

A. Yes, sir.

25 Q. Does his name appear in the Case Book?

A. No, it does not appear.

Q. W. T., had you a patient of that name?

A. Yes.

Q. Does his name appear in your Case Book?

30 A. No, it does not.

Q. Were those two persons at any time under Medical treatment?

A. Yes, I believe they were occasionally.

Q. Do the medicines administered to them, or the
35 remedies prescribed for them, appear in your Case Book at all. (No answer.)

Q. Does the name of W. V. appear in your Case Book?

A. No, it does not.

40 Q. And he was under Medical treatment?

A. Yes, he was at one time.

Q. T. C., does not his name appear in your Case Book?

A. No, it does not.

5 Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Not the keeper?

A. No a patient.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) For how many weeks was he under Medical treatment?

A. Several times, I think.

10 Q. Give me as near as you can; you will find it May the 13th?

A. Yes; I have him four weeks there, and afterwards he is under medical treatment two weeks.

15 Q. That is altogether six then. Does his case appear in your case-book; the remedies prescribed, and the result?

A. No, sir.

Q. J. L., does his name appear in the case-book?

A. Yes.

20 Q. Was he under medical treatment?

A. Yes; he was for a short time.

Q. Was he an old patient?

A. No; he was not, sir.

Q. Was he under medical treatment?

25 A. Yes; for some few days.

Q. Do you find the medicine prescribed, or his treatment, referred to at all in your case-book?

A. Yes I do, sir.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Under what date?

30 A. Under date April 2nd, 1848.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) What have you recorded?

A. He is ordered "A senna draught, and the house pill."

35 Q. Now, refer to your journal under the date you have given me from your case-book?

A. April the 6th, he is stated as being under medical treatment.

Q. Where? In the case-book?

A. In the Medical Journal.

40 Q. April the 6th; what year?

A. 1848.

The Chairman. The case-book is April the 2nd.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Was he in fact under medical treatment on the 2nd of April?

5 A. Yes; on the 2nd medicine was ordered for him.

Q. Does that appear in the Medical Journal?

A. Not in the Medical Journal; but it appears when next the Medical Journal was entered.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Then it does appear?
10 Your weekly report follows after the senna was given?

A. Yes.

Q. L. E.; does she appear in your Case Book?

A. No, sir.

Q. Was she an old patient?

15 A. Yes.

Q. Was she under medical treatment?

A. Yes; she was occasionally, for a short time.

Q. And does either of those cases appear in your Case Book?

20 A. No.

Q. Now F. L. is she in your Case Book?

A. No, sir.

Q. How many times was she under medical treatment?

25 *The Chairman.* Never mind the exact number of times.

A. Yes, she was frequently; three or four weeks at a time.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Twelve I have got here; does
30 her case appear at all in your Case Book?

A. No.

Q. L. C.; was she under medical treatment?

A. She was now and then.

Q. Does her case appear at all in the Case Book?

35 A. No.

Q. E. S. we have already had, and she appeared in your Case Book, and she was under medical treatment several times?

A. Yes; I believe she was for a short time.

40 Q. Now I understood you to say you did not enter

any of the old cases in the Case Book ?

Mr. Keating. He did not state that.

A. I stated what my rule was ; I am not sure that I may not have entered something relating to the old
5 cases.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) That was your rule ; was T. an old patient ?

A. He was a patient whose case was entered in the book by my father.

10 Q. And my question is, was T. an old patient ?

A. Yes.

Q. Refer to your Case Book and see if you have not entered his case with the medicine prescribed ?

A. It was entered before I had the management.

15 Q. Look at it, 1847.

A. January 29th I entered it, by my father's direction.

Q. In 1847 ?

A. Yes.

20 Q. Have you not made one entry of T.'s case since you were the Superintendent ?

A. Yes, I have ; I have continued it.

Q. Why did you enter his case, and omit to enter all the others, or those to which I have drawn your
25 attention ?

A. I entered it in my father's time.

Q. When was he admitted ?

A. Sometime in 1846 ; November the 14th.

Q. When was he discharged ?

30 A. December 18th, 1847.

Q. Did you not go on entering his medical treatment down to the period of his discharge ?

A. Yes, I did ; it was a recent case which I had begun with my father, and I had continued it.

35 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Then your rule would not apply to this man ?

A. No.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Is there any other man to whom it would apply ; N. for instance ?

40 A. Yes ; I went on entering those cases which

were entered in this book when I came into the management.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) N. was an old patient, and you entered that in the same way?

5 A. Yes; I did not enter it originally; I only continued the case of N.; it was entered originally by my father, and I continued it.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) You entered the case of N.?

10 A. No; I did not enter the case of N.; I only continued it.

Q. Did you continue it regularly? Refer to November the 17th, 1845, just to show when he was introduced.

A. Yes.

15 Q. Have you got that?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you find it entered there in the Case Book?

A. Yes.

20 Q. Now look at May the 15th, 1847; that was in your own time?

A. There is no such date here relating to him.

Q. What are you looking at? The Case Book?

A. Yes.

25 Q. Look at the Medical Journal, and see if he was not under medical treatment for two weeks, commencing May the 15th, 1847?

A. Yes he was.

Q. Have you noticed that in any way in your Case Book?

30 A. No, I have not.

Q. Have you noticed the treatment of N. at all in your Case Book? What entry have you there? Have you noticed his treatment at all?

A. No, sir.

35 Q. Not at all?

A. No, I have not, sir.

Q. Refer to the case of Miss G., and see when she was admitted?

A. September 13th, 1845.

40 Q. That was one of your father's patients, I

believe ?

A. Yes it was.

Q. You do not find that the medicines which were from time to time administered recorded by your
5 father in the Case Book ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. She has continued a patient during your time ?

A. Yes.

Q. Have you recorded the medicines which from
10 time to time you administered to her in the Case Book ?

A. No ; there are no entries here.

Q. Now refer to the Medical Journal, and state if she were not for five or six weeks under medical treatment ; in relation to which you have made no entry ?

15 A. Here are three entries respecting her.

Q. In the Medical Journal ?

A. Yes.

Q. Now, how long was she under medical treatment ?

20 A. Four weeks.

Q. Have you noticed that at all in the Case Book ?

A. No.

Q. When was F. D. admitted ?

A. Sometime in the autumn of 1846.

25 Q. I believe he remained there till June, 1847 ?

A. Yes ; he did.

Q. Did you make any entry in the Case Book of his case, or of the medical treatment which he appears to have been under ?

30 *Mr. Keating.* When was he under medical treatment ?

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) From the January of 1847 till the time of his discharge, July the 9th, 1847, do you find him in the Case Book at all ?

35 A. Yes, sir.

Q. Under date April the 9th ?

A. Yes.

Q. How came you to enter his medical treatment on the 9th of April, and not enter it on any other
40 occasion ?

A. I have entered it on other occasions.

Q. You have ?

A. I have, in my father's time.

Q. In your own time, April the 9th, 1847, you
5 entered the medical treatment of D., but at no other
time ; is that so ?

A. Yes.

Q. That is so, is it ?

A. I have continued the same treatment through
10 that period ; it was a short time.

Q. Does that appear in your Case Book ?

A. Yes ; it is entered from time to time.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) What is the next entry
shewing that ?

15 A. There is only one entry.

Q. Then, how does it appear in the Case Book that
it was continued ?

A. Because the case was continued.

Q. Does it appear in your Case Book that the me-
20 dical treatment was continued ?

A. No, it does not.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) What time does it appear
that D. was under medical treatment by the Journal ?

A. April the 17th, 1847.

25 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Give me all the dates, if you
please ?

A. That is the only one.

Q. And that is not noticed at all in your Case Book ?

A. Yes, it is noticed on April the 19th.

30 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) I thought you said April
the 9th ?

A. Yes, in the Medical Journal.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Look at the Journal, and
see if it is the 9th ?

35 A. April the 9th.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Is the medical treatment of
the 17th of April entered or in any way noticed in
your Case Book ?

A. No, it is not.

40 Q. How came you to enter the medical treatment

of the 9th, and to omit it on the 19th ?

A. I cannot tell ; it might have been only one occasional treatment.

Q. Have you any recollection what the treatment
5 was ?

A. No ; I cannot remember precisely what it was ?

The Chairman. This is to show that his rule does not apply ?

Mr. Stone. Yes.

10 *Mr. Keating.* As I understand, with reference to the old cases, he never in any case entered the old cases ; that is giving the history of it. In some instances he continued the old cases, and what he was asked on it is, what old cases they were which he con-
15 tinued. Has it been shown that he entered old cases ?

Mr. Stone. Yes ; the very last ; D.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) I want to know the date of the history of D.'s case ? If that is subsequent to
20 1847, then I am wrong.

A. It is in August, 1846.

Q. When is the history of the case dated ?

A. August, 1846.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Now refer to the case of
25 M. J. ; she was entered, I believe, on December, 1846.

Mr. Fripp. An old patient ?

Mr. Stone. An old patient. Is that so, that she was entered in December, 1846 ?

30 A. Yes, sir, you are right.

Q. Now look at the Case Book under date March the 20th, 1847.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you find any entry made by yourself of the
35 medical treatment she was then under ?

A. Yes.

Q. And how many times subsequent do you find entries of her medical treatment ?

A. Four times.

40 Q. What is the date of the last ?

A. April the 17th.

Q. 1847?

A. Yes.

Q. Now refer to the Medical Journal of that date,
5 April 17th?

A. Yes.

Q. How many times do you find, by reference to your Medical Journal, that she was, subsequent to that date, under medical treatment?

10 A. About five weeks.

Q. Have you noticed that in any way in your Case Book?

A. No.

Q. Down to what period was she under medical
15 treatment?

A. The 22nd of May.

Q. 1848?

A. 1847.

Q. Be kind enough to refer to the Medical Journal,
20 and see if she were not under medical treatment in 1848?

A. There is no such date here in 1848.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Not in the Medical Journal?

25 A. No, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Now my question is, why did you not enter in your Case Book the medical treatment for the five weeks subsequently to the 17th of April, having entered your previous medical
30 treatment?

A. The case appeared to be an incurable one, and to exhibit little interest as far as the case of insanity went. I went by the circular sent by the Commissioners, in which they said that their former order was
35 not to be interpreted too stringently.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Where is that circular?

A. I had it in the book, but it has been used so frequently that it has dropped out.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) A printed circular?

40 A. Yes; a printed circular from the Commissioners.

Q. Was the entry in it long or short ; was there anything besides that which you have stated ; did it refer to any particular subject ?

A. No ; it referred to the keeping the case-book, 5 that it had been interpreted too stringently.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Do you remember whether it was under the seal of the Commissioners or not ?

A. Yes ; it was one of the ordinary orders of the Commissioners.

10 Q. An ordinary order ?

A. Of the same nature as that which is appended to the Case Book.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) What is the date of that order ?

15 A. The 19th of January, 1846.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Was it prior or subsequent to that date ?

A. Subsequent to that date.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) The Commissioners had 20 sent a printed order ; you have lost the order, the purport of which is that the form had been too stringently interpreted ?

A. That some people had too stringently applied the order that they had previously issued, and stating 25 that of course a great many of these cases must be left very much to the medical practitioner ; that there were some cases in which it would not be worth while to enter all the particulars stated in this particular order.

30 *The Chairman.* That is an important fact.

Mr. Keating. Certainly I never heard a word of it before.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) You should have taken the greatest care of that.

35 A. It was in the book until a few weeks ago.

The Chairman. You can get another to-morrow by sending to one of the neighbouring Asylums.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Now refer to the case of W. M. ; have you any entry of his case in the Case 40 Book ; when was he entered ?

A. The 14th of March, 1847.

Q. Have you any entry of any medical treatment administered to W. M.?

A. Yes; I have, sir.

5 Q. Under what date?

A. The 15th of March, 1847.

Q. Any other?

A. Yes; April the 9th.

Q. Any other?

10 A. No, sir.

Q. Now refer to the Medical Journal under date April 24th?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he then under medical treatment?

15 A. Yes, sir.

Q. And how long subsequently?

A. The name does not appear in the subsequent entries.

Q. Does that appear in the Case Book—the medical
20 treatment of the 24th of April.

A. No, sir.

Q. Can you explain why it does not?

A. No, I cannot; I do not remember.

Q. You had made entries in respect to his medical
25 treatment previous to that date?

A. No, sir; I do not remember.

Q. Now, refer to the case of C. F. T.; she was admitted, I believe, on the 22nd of April, 1847. Do you find in the Case Book that she was entered on the
30 22nd of April?

A. Yes.

Q. Refer to the Medical Journal; have you any entry of her medical treatment?

A. Yes; I have.

35 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) When?

A. April the 22nd.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) What entry have you there?

A. A prescription; infusion of gentian and tincture of valerian.

40 Q. How long did she continue under medical

treatment ?

A. About eight weeks at that time.

Q. Have you recorded that medical treatment in the Case Book ?

5 A. Yes, it is ; the statement I have just made ; the infusion of gentian and the tincture of valerian.

Q. Read the date in the entry ?

A. The date of the entry is April the 22nd, 1847
—“ Infusion of gentian $1\frac{1}{2}$ oz., and a drachm of com-
10 pound tincture of valerian, to be taken three times a day.”

Q. That is the day of the entry ?

A. Yes.

Q. But have you any other entry of her medical
15 treatment prior to the 23rd of June in the Case Book ?

A. No ; I have not, sir.

Q. When was that entered in your Case Book of the 22nd of April—her admission ?

A. It was entered sometime after her admission.

20 Q. When ?

A. On the 24th of June.

Q. Did you not enter her admission and your medical treatment on the 22nd of April, until the 22nd of June ?

25 A. In the Case Book ?

Q. Yes ; in the Case Book ?

A. No.

Q. You did not ?

A. No.

30 Q. Have you the Visitors' report of the 23rd of June in the Case Book ?

A. Yes, I have.

Q. Be kind enough to see ?

A. “ In June 23rd, 1847, the admission of C. F. T.,
35 who came into the Asylum the 22nd of April, has not been entered. WILLIAM MIREHOUSE, JOHN HOWELL, M.D.”

Q. Was it in consequence of that report that you on the 24th of June made the entry in your Case Book,
40 dating it on the 22nd of April ?

A. Yes, I dated it at the time.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) And dated it when?

A. I put at the top of the page the time when she was admitted.

5 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) You dated it the 22nd of April, but made that entry on the 24th of June?

A. Yes.

Q. Was she after the 23rd of June under medical treatment?

10 A. Yes, she has been subsequently, for some time, on September the 18th.

Q. You are on the Journal now?

A. Yes.

15 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) She was under medical treatment when?

A. September the 18th.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) The 25th?

A. Yes.

Q. October the 23rd?

20 A. Yes.

Q. October the 30th?

A. Yes.

Q. November the 7th?

A. Yes.

25 Q. November the 15th?

A. Yes.

Q. November the 22nd?

A. Yes; December the 2nd, 9th, 18th, 27th, January 8th, 22nd, 31st; February 10th, February 30 the 19th, 28th, and March the 9th.

Q. Are those entries of medicines recorded in your Case Book in any way?

A. October the 12th, 1847.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) What is the entry there?

35 A. Tartar-emetic one-eighth of a grain three times a day.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Have you any other entry?

A. No.

Q. Can you explain why you have not made any 40 entry?

A Because I considered it not necessary.

Q. Why did you consider it not necessary?

A. Because it was a chronic case.

Q. Was W. J. under medical treatment?

5 A. Yes, he was, at some time.

Q. When?

A. August the 22d, to December 31st.

Q. Now, I will give you these names; perhaps this will be a short way of doing it. W. J. and W. T.: Do the
10 same observations as to medicines, and the same note recorded in the Case Book, apply to these cases as to those on which you have already been examined. Medicines were administered, and I believe no entry was made?

15 *Mr. Keating.* I trust it may be taken generally that Dr. Bompas does not seem to have entered in that Case Book, every day, all the medicine he gave to his patients.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) I have referred you to Aug. the 22d, 1847, and December the 31st. W. J.: Was
20 he under medical treatment?

A. Yes.

Q. Have you recorded the medicines so administered to him, and the results, in the Case Book?

A. I have recorded the medicines.

25 Q. Where?

A. August the 22d.

Q. In the Case Book?

A. Yes.

Q. Read the entry?

30 A. "Infusion of senna two ounces, three grains of jalap, one-sixth of a grain of tartar-emetic, three times a day."

Q. That is the Case Book?

A. Yes.

35 Q. When was that entry made?

A. I do not know precisely the date when it was made.

Q. State as nearly as you can, was it not made long subsequently to the 22nd of August?

40 A. I am not aware that it was.

Q. Was it made before the 31st of December?

A. Yes.

Q. What enables you to say that?

A. I am sure it was.

5 Q. Refer to the Medical Journal of the 31st of December, and state if W. J. was under medical treatment at that time?

A. There is an entry under that date in the Medical Journal.

10 Q. Was he under medical treatment subsequent to the 22nd of August? Look at the Medical Journal.

A. Yes; he was.

Q. Have you recorded that in your Case Book?

A. Yes; I have.

15 Q. Under what date?

A. August the 28th—"infusion of senna, and jalap powder;" 18th of September the same treatment; October the 5th, and there it stops.

Q. Now refer to your Medical Journal, and state
20 whether or not he was, subsequent to that day, under medical treatment?

A. Yes; he was.

Q. Up to what time? From the 25th of September up to what time?

25 A. Up to the 18th of December.

Q. See if you do not find any entry in January, 1848?

A. No; I do not.

Q. Have you made any entry in your Case Book of
30 those medicines, or the results, after October the 5th?

A. No; I have not; I ordered the same medicines to be continued in October.

Q. But does that appear in your Case Book that you did so order it?

35 A. Yes, October the 5th.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Read the entry.

A. Continue the mixture, *ut ante*.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) As before. I am asking
40 you if you have made any entry of the medicines subsequently administered. Now, W. T.; look under the

date in your Case Book of the 14th of September, 1847,
Have you his name at all?

A. Yes.

Q. What is the date of the last entry of the medi-
5 cines administered to him in your Case Book?

A. September the 15th.

Q. Was he not under medical treatment subse-
quently to that date?

A. Yes.

10 Q. Is that subsequent medical treatment intro-
duced at all into your Case Book?

A. Yes; October the 12th he took a dose of senna.

Q. Is that entered in your Case Book?

A. Yes, October the 5th.

15 Q. When were those entries made?

A. About the time they bear date.

Q. Were they entered before or after the man
was discharged?

A. Before.

20 Q. When was he discharged?

A. October the 18th.

Q. Now refer to Mr. L.'s case, when was he
admitted?

A. On the 23rd of March, 1848.

25 Q. Do you find any record of that in relation to
Mr. L.'s case made by the Commissioners?

A. Yes.

Q. Be kind enough to read it?

A. "Produced to us this 26th of April, 1848,
30 We regret to observe that although Mr. R. A. L. was
received as a patient as far back as the 25th of March,
no entry has been made in this book respecting his
case, which is one deserving of attention. A. W.
MYLNE, T. TURNER, Commissioners in Lunacy."

35 Q. You have published a pamphlet have you not,
Dr. Bompas, in relation to your conduct at the
Asylum?

A. I have done so.

Q. Have you introduced that entry of the Com-
40 missioners?

A. No ; but I introduced what included it, the entry in the Visitors' Report Book.

Q. And these words appear? this appears in your pamphlet?

5 A. No, they do not ; but the summing up of other entries, which the Commissioners have made, appears in the Visitors' report.

Q. But this does not appear?

A. This does not appear.

10 Q. Where? Where have you entered it in the Visitors' Report Book?

A. The Visitors' report contains a general statement of it.

Mr. Keating. "Thirteen of each sex are entered in
15 the same book, but neither in the Journal nor in the Case Book have the entries been made with the care and regularity which the statute requires ; and we have therefore noted the defect in the books themselves, and trust it will be speedily and effectually
20 remedied."

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) This is not the Visitors'?

A. The Visitors' Report Book.

Mr. Keating. That entry I understand to be the Commissioners' entry.

25 *The Chairman.* Yes ; but they especially refer to two particular entries, and two particular books.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) This entry to which I now direct your attention was not introduced into your pamphlet at all?

30 A. No ; it was not.

Q. Did you introduce into your pamphlet the following entry by the Commissioners, under date the 26th of March, in the Medical Journal? Be kind enough to refer to the Medical Journal. "We regret
35 to have to notice that no entry has been made in this book since the 6th of the present month ; a very reprehensible irregularity." Did you introduce that into your pamphlet?

A. No ; I did not.

40 Q. Did you send a copy of that to the Clerk of the

Visitors ?

A. Yes ; I did not send one ; I believe Mr. Livett did.

Q. Did you do so, I ask, in compliance with the
5 Act of Parliament. I mean a copy of this entry in the Case Book ?

A. No, sir ; I did not conceive I was required to do so.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) The Medical Journal ?

10 A. No, not the entry in the Medical Journal ; I sent a copy of that.

Q. But not the entry in the Case Book ?

A. No ; I was bound by the Act of Parliament to send a copy of the entries in the Medical Journal, in
15 the Patients' Book, and in the Visitors' Report Book.

Q. Then this entry of the Commissioners, as I understand you, was altogether kept from the view of the Justices to whom your pamphlet was sent ?

A. The gist of it was contained in the Visitors' Report Book. I believe the Visitors' report is intended
20 to contain the sum and substance of the other entries.

Q. Possibly ; but my question is this—was not that entry by the Commissioners altogether kept out of the view of the justices, to whom your book was sent ?

25 A. This entry, respecting Mr. L., certainly I did not enter into my pamphlet.

Q. I am speaking of the other. “ We regret to have to notice that no entry has been made in this book since the 6th of the present month. A very
30 reprehensible irregularity ?”

A. A copy of that was sent to the Clerk of the Peace.

Q. That is not an answer ; was it not kept out of the view of the Justices to whom the pamphlet was
35 sent ?

A. I did not publish it in my pamphlet.

Q. Have you a plan hung up ?

A. A plan of the house ?

Q. Yes.

40 A. It is here, I believe.

Q. Have you a plan in compliance with the 66th section of the Act hung up in any room in your house?

A. In my study ; I have it on the book shelf; not hung up, but on the book shelf, as conspicuous as possible.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) “ And be it enacted that there shall be hung up in some conspicuous part of every licensed house a copy of the plan given to the Commissioners or Justices, on applying for the licence of such house, and that there shall be kept in every licensed house and in every hospital in which lunatics shall be received, a Queen’s printer’s copy of this Act.” Is there any plan hung up in any conspicuous part of the establishment?

A. Not hung up but rolled up on a book shelf that it might be readily seen.

Q. In reference to the question which I put to you just now as to whether you had sent a copy of the entry to the Clerk of the Visitors, did I understand you to say that you had or had not?

A. Yes ; the Medical Journal I sent ; but not the one in the Case Book.

Q. “ We regret to have to notice that no entry has been made in this book since the 6th of the present month ; a very reprehensible irregularity.” (To Mr. Latcham, jun.—Have you a copy of that?)

Mr. Latcham, jun. We have handed it over to the Clerk of the Peace.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) With respect to the plan, is that plan a correct plan of the house?

A. Yes.

Q. A correct plan of the house as it now is?

A. Yes.

Q. Was it so a few days ago?

A. Yes, I believe it was ; at the time of your visit it was with the architect, and I believe before your visit the correction had been made.

Q. Was that plan which we saw of your house correct?

A. The plan was your own.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) I thought it was yours?

A. No, Sir; it was not mine.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) In the Act of Parliament you have from time to time to show any alterations that are made, and send them to the Clerk of the Peace?

A. Yes.

Q. That was not the case then?

A. It was the case with the exception of the two laundries, all the others were marked.

Q. Two strong rooms; the two baths and the two laundries?

A. Yes, Sir; I do not know anything about the strong rooms, they are marked on the plan and were then, but I do not know whether any document was sent to the Clerk of the Peace. The strong rooms were built six years ago.

Q. (*By Mr. Witts.*) Has there been any alteration since?

A. Yes, sir, the two laundries.

Mr. Keating. Two pig-sties were turned into laundries.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Were these strong rooms laid down in your plan previously?

A. Yes.

Q. The next questions which I shall put to you are with respect to Mr. Grace. A person in your situation, as Superintendent of a Lunatic Asylum, can only admit a patient upon receiving a regularly filled order from a person competent to give such order, accompanied by one or two certificates of medical men, either physicians, surgeons, or apothecaries, stating that such person is in such a state as to require to be removed to an Asylum such as yours. Those certificates accompany the order, and those persons are presumed to see the party from whatever place that party may come, where he may be originally taken up. Now, a great many cases have been referred to, in which the name of Henry Mills Grace appears; who pays for those certificates when granted; who pays the person

for giving those certificates ?

A. It depends upon circumstances ; in some cases I have paid them, and charged them in the patients' accounts, in some cases they have been paid by the
5 patients' friends.

Q. Upon the application of receiving the certificate ?

A. Yes.

Q. In the case of Mr. Grace, whose name so
10 frequently appears, do you pay him, or do the friends pay him ?

A. I have paid him, and charged it in the accounts of the patients.

Q. Is that your general custom to pay him, or for
15 the friends to pay him ?

A. I think it is more frequent that I have paid him when he signs the certificates, than that the friends have.

Q. Can you state any instance since you have had
20 the house in which the friends have paid him ?

A. Yes ; when the patients have come from the neighbourhood, and Mr. Grace has known them and their families, there have been several such instances.

Q. They have paid it, not you ?

25 A. Yes.

Q. Will you just look through the names and see them ; there are nineteen of them, I believe ; I want to know how Mr. Grace is paid ; I am referring to all ; what names can you refer to where you have not
30 paid Mr. Grace ?

A. There is one which occurs to me at this time ; a man lately admitted ; Mr. Grace did not see him before admission, but he visited the family, was his medical man, and I suppose was paid by them ; I did
35 not pay him.

Q. Do you mean to say that you pay Mr. Grace in all cases except those where he has visited as medical man previously ?

A. I have paid him as other medical men have
40 been paid for certificates when they have come and

visited a patient in the house; I have given him his fee.

Q. I want to know the instances where you have not done so; be kind enough to show the instances where you have not paid Mr. Grace yourself?

5 A. I do not remember, sir; I am afraid I cannot.

Q. Will you be kind enough to look, because I consider it a very material point; look at the last case of all—Mr. B.?

A. I did not pay him for that.

10 Q. The general rule being as you have stated in how many cases has Mr. Grace not been paid by you?

A. I cannot see any other exception, I have looked over the cases, and I do not think there is any as far as I can remember; there is no other.

15 Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Then I understand your answer to be that although money may have passed through your hands to the hands of Mr. Grace, the money did not come out of your pocket; on no occasion?

20 A. I will not say on no occasion.

Q. It became a charge to the respective patients?

A. Yes.

Q. So that Mr. Grace is not employed and paid by you, you charge it to the friends of the patients?

25 A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) I thought you stated that you would not say that on no occasion it came out of your pocket?

30 A. What I meant to refer to is this, that sometimes the patient has come in very poor circumstances, and his friends have not really been able to pay all the account.

35 Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) The object I presume was to see if there was any collusion between the Superintendent of the establishment, and the medical man employed on this occasion?

A. There was none; no, not the slightest.

40 Q. I want to see whether I rightly understand you that the money did not come out of your pocket, but out of the pockets of the friends of the patient?

A. Yes.

[*The Chairman* intimated that he should proceed to ask Dr. Bompas whether he had any thing to say to the statements made to the visitors, at their visit on
5 the 14th instant, by the patients in the Asylum.

Mr. Keating said that he proposed to examine Dr. Bompas as to those statements.]

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) Having heard Dr. O'Brien give his statement with respect to the mental
10 and bodily health of Mrs. P., may I ask you what your opinion is, whether she was improved, whether she was dis-improved, or whether she was much the same when she left your establishment?

A. I think she was improved; she came to me in
15 a very weak state of health, having cut her throat, and suffering, not only under the effects of her mental disease, but from the effects of the wound.

Q. After Dr. O'Brien has stated what he has, are you of opinion that her health was improved?

20 A. I am.

Q. Did Dr. O'Brien complain to you of her not having sufficient exercise?

The Chairman. That has been already answered, "No." He said he had not complained to Dr.
25 Bompas but to the nurse.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) Was there no complaint made by Mrs. N. or Dr. O'Brien as to the state of the health of Mrs. P. during the time she was with you?

A. No.

30 Q. None, whatever?

A. I heard none, whatever.

Q. You never heard that any complaint had been made?

A. No, sir; nor afterwards. I met Dr. O'Brien
35 after Mrs. P. left, and he made no complaint.

Q. You never heard any complaint from any of the family as respects Mrs. P.

A. No, sir.

Q. Now, there are three modes for a patient to be
40 discharged—one by yourself when cured, one by the

relative who signed the order, and one by the visitors or Commissioners ; that is so, I believe ?

A. No, sir.

Q. Has not the Act of Parliament prescribed three
5 modes for the discharge of a patient ?

A. No, sir ; I believe that the patient must be discharged with the consent of the friend who has placed the patient under my care, or else, in case of that person failing, through death or otherwise,
10 that some nearest relation, or some responsible person, consent ; the person who made the last payment or the wife.

Q. Do I understand you to say that no patient is discharged until the relative signed the order ?

15 A. Not until the relative shall sign the order.

Q. Till the same person who signed the order shall sign the discharge ?

A. No ; the person does not sign the discharge, but I have, in the form of discharge, to put that such
20 a patient was discharged from the house by the authority of some one else and not by mine.

Q. Then supposing the relative does not give any authority, and the patient is cured, is that patient to remain there ?

25 A. No ; in such a case as that I should feel it my duty to apply to the visitors.

Q. Then I want to know, during the whole time you have had the management of the establishment, whether you have discharged one person as cured ?

30 A. Yes ; I have.

Q. Name them ?

A. With the authority of the relatives ?

Q. Then you have not done it because the relatives have the authority ?

35 A. I discharge by the authority of the relatives.

Q. The relative has the power without your authority at all ; I want to know whether that be the fact, that during the time you have had the establishment not one person has been discharged by you as
40 cured, but all by the relatives ?

A. It has been a matter of agreement between me and the relatives ; in some cases I have said I have thought the patient well enough to go home, and the relatives have come and taken the patient away.

5 Q. I understood you to say, that W. J. was taken in without any certificate ?

A. Yes.

Q. Will you explain the reason ?

A. It was on a Sunday when he was taken in, and
10 the friends came to me in a gig, and said it was a case of extreme emergency, and asked whether he might be taken in immediately.

Q. Did you send the keeper for him ?

A. No, I did not.

15 Q. At what time of the evening was that ?

A. I think it was about four or five o'clock that they came to me, and he was admitted between eleven and twelve at night.

Q. Was it between eleven and twelve o'clock at
20 night, and without a keeper being sent, that you admitted this gentleman ?

A. Yes it was. I remember several of his brothers and several others came with him.

Q. You did not send for him at all ?

25 A. No, sir.

(Mr. Mirehouse here handed a letter to Mr. Keating.)

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Where was he between four and eleven o'clock ?

A. I do not know ; I believe he was at his sister's
30 house in Downend.

(Mr. Keating handed the letter received from Mr. Mirehouse to Dr. Bompas, who read it.)

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) Now having read that letter, which is from J.'s brother, did you not send
35 your own cobourg with your keeper for him ?

A. I do not remember it, sir.

Q. Was he not taken from his sister's house at Downend, about a mile and a-half from your house ?

A. He was at his sister's house.

40 Q. And that was, you think, between eleven and

twelve o'clock at night ?

A. That is my impression.

Q. How do you know that he was at his sister's house ?

5 A. I was told so.

Q. By whom ?

A. By his brother, I believe.

Q. Will you be kind enough to look at the admission of Mr. J. in your Admission Book, and to read in
10 fact, the order where he is admitted ?

A. Yes sir, I have it.

Q. Will you look at the last line, at the date, dated something ?

A. Yes, I see it.

15 Q. What date is that ?

A. The 23rd of August.

Q. The order I mean ?

A. The order is dated the 22nd of August.

Q. The order is signed by Mrs. J. ?

20 A. Yes.

Q. I ask you whether the order was signed by Mrs. J. on the 22nd of August ?

A. I believe she made one signature on the 22nd of August.

25 Q. I want to know whether she signed that at the bottom, on the 22nd of August ?

A. I do not remember whether she did, or not.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Did she sign it, in your presence ?

30 A. No, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) Was it signed at the bottom, when you admitted J. on the 23rd ; it purports to be signed on the 22nd of August ; the medical certificate was signed on the 22nd ; I want to know whether
35 you did not take on yourself to send for him, the order itself being signed on the 23rd ?

A. Oh yes sir, I can.

Q. Take care.

A. I believe the case is this, that Mrs. J. signed her
40 name on one part of the order, but did not sign her

name in the other part of the order, and the second signature was made after the patient's admission.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Is there more than one signature to the order ; that is all ?

5 A. Yes, there is.

Q. All this is purported to be under the date of the 22nd of August ?

A. Yes.

10 Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) I ask him to tell me when the last signature, after the date dated this 22nd day of August 1847, was signed ?

A. I believe the day after ; as soon as I found out the mistake, I had it rectified.

15 Q. Do you remember sending Dixon with another keeper ; one keeper, after the patient had been removed into your house, and requesting Mrs. J. to sign it, on the very day week, the Sunday following he was admitted ; were not two keepers sent to put that paper for Mrs. J. to sign ?

20 A. I do not remember it, sir.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) You said just now not ; do you mean to qualify ?

A. My decided and distinct belief is, that I rectified the mistake as soon as possible, the next day.

25 Q. Then you say, you did not send two keepers the following day for her signature to that document ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Or to any document ?

A. Or to any document.

30 Q. Now may I ask you whether you recollect my visit on the 5th of October, with respect to Mr. E. and the chain, and my requesting to have the chain removed from the bed, on the 5th of October ?

35 A. Yes, I remember it ; I remember the circumstance of the chain, but I do not remember your requesting that the chain should be removed from the bed.

Q. You do not remember that ?

A. No I do not.

40 Q. Then will you be kind enough to say how it is that you say in your pamphlet that I peremptorily ob-

jected to it ?

Mr. Keating. What page of pamphlet ?

Mr. Mirehouse. Page seventeen, that was the only restraint I saw.

5 *Mr. Keating.* Is there not a difference between that, and having the chain on the bed when he slept somewhere else ?

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) Do you remember when I visited on the 11th, your assuring me that the chain
10 was removed on the 11th ?

A. Yes, I remember, I did tell you that the chain was removed from the bed, on the faith of the man telling me that it had been.

Q. Did I visit that room, and see the chain there ?

15 A. You did, sir.

Q. Then although you are not quite certain whether I peremptorily objected to the chain, did you go into that room, from the time of my visit on the fifth, till the eleventh ?

20 A. Yes, I can remember I did.

Q. And saw the chain there ?

A. No, not saw the chain there.

Q. The chain was there on the 11th ?

A. I did not see it ; on the 11th, I asked the keeper
25 whether it was removed, and he said it was, and so I did not look to it.

Q. Do you say that neither Dr. Howell nor myself objected to the chain being fastened to the bed, and to Mr. E.'s leg ?

30 A. You objected to the chain, but you did not say any thing particular regarding the chain, with respect to to its being on the bed, or off the bed.

Q. I did object to Mr. E.'s leg being fastened to the chain ?

35 A. Yes.

Q. Then was his leg fastened to the chain the night following my objection ?

A. Yes, it was.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) You understand that on
40 October 5, the magistrates ordered the discontinuance

of the chain?

A. They did not order the discontinuance; they objected to it.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) They did not give you a
5 peremptory order?

A. No, they expressed themselves very strongly, that they did not like that mode of restraint.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) Then may I ask what is
10 understood by these words, "Which the magistrates had peremptorily objected to." Can you explain what is meant by these words, "which the magistrates had peremptorily objected to?"

A. I can remember you very strongly objecting to that mode of restraint, but I do not remember a de-
15 cided order that it was to be discontinued.

Q. Now, do you remember, on the visit of the 1st of December, Mr. E. complaining that he was not allowed to go to church the Sunday previously?

A. Yes, at least he did not complain in my pre-
20 sence; I was told afterwards of his complaining.

Q. Do you remember the visitors asking you the reason why you refused his going to church on the Sunday previously?

A. I remember the complaint being mentioned to
25 me.

The Chairman. Ask what the reason was that he gave. He has not given you a distinct answer to the question. Do you remember the reason you gave why he was not allowed to go to church?

30 A. I believe the reason was that he was in an improper state to go.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) Did you not tell the visitors, of whom Mr. Battersby was one, that the reason was that he had taken physic in the morning?

35 A. I might have suggested that with the other reason; but I do not remember giving that as the sole reason why he did not go.

Q. Did you give any other reason whatever except his having taken medicine in the morning?

40 A. Yes, I believe I said he was not in a fit state.

Q. Do you remember our sending in for the keepers, of whom Hunt was one, to ask what time the medicine was given?

A. Yes, I remember that, but was not present
5 the whole time.

Q. Were you not present when Hunt told us the hour you gave the medicine?

A. I do not remember his telling you.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Do you remember Hunt
10 saying so?

A. No, I do not remember his saying so.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) Did not Hunt tell you in our presence, with another keeper, that the medicine was given about six o'clock in the afternoon?

15 A. No, sir, I do not remember that at all?

Q. Will you say he did not?

A. Yes, I am confident he did not, not in my presence.

Q. There are two persons in this room who were
20 present.

A. What I say, sir, I say from my conviction.

Mr. Battersby. I certainly recollect Dr. Bompas saying that Mr. E. did not go to church because he had taken the medicine, and then it was stated by the
25 keeper that it was given at six o'clock.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) I have one more question; do you remember Mr. L. complaining that he was brought from Bath, and left at your house about twelve o'clock at night, and that you neither put him
30 into a room where there was a fire, or gave him any food?

A. I was not in the room when he made such a complaint as that. I believe that Mr. L. was examined for some time by the visitors when I was not in the room.

35 Q. Then will you tell us now whether, when he was brought to your house, he had a room in which was a fire, and whether he had any food given him that evening?

A. Yes, there had been a fire in his room all day.

40 Q. Was there when he was brought in?

A. I will not be sure whether there was when he was brought in it ; but there was all the day and the room was prepared for him ; he came about twelve o'clock at night.

5 Q. Was there any food given to him that night ?

A. He did not wish for any.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) That is not an answer.

A. No, I believe there was not.

10 Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Was food asked for or offered to him ?

A. Yes, sir, there was some offered to him by the servants.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Give me the name of the servant, if you please.

15 A. Dixon asked him if he would have any thing.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Mr. Mirehouse and Dr. Howell were at your Asylum on the 5th of October, when they observed the restraint put upon Mr. E. and objected to it ?

20 A. Yes.

Q. That was removed on the following morning, the sixth ?

A. Yes.

25 Q. Had you given any instructions that the chain should be removed from the bed ?

A. Yes.

Q. You had ?

A. Yes.

30 Q. And had you enquired whether your orders had been obeyed, and had you been given to understand they were ?

A. Yes.

Q. Was Mr. E. removed from that room between the 5th and the 11th of October.

35 A. Yes, he was, sir.

Mr. Stone. Will you ask him to whom the instructions were given to remove the chain, and when they were given ?

40 Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) To whom were the instructions given ?

A. To Banwell, the keeper.

Q. Did you ascertain on the 6th that the patient had been freed from that restraint?

A. Yes.

5 Q. Did you give instructions, to have the chain removed from the bed, to Banwell?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you afterwards ask Banwell if the order had been obeyed?

10 A. I did.

Q. When?

A. One or two days afterwards.

Q. A day or two afterwards you asked whether the chain had been removed, not only from the person
15 of Mr. E. but from the bed?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone,*) When did he give the order?

A. I ordered its removal at first, and two or three days afterwards I enquired whether it had been
20 removed.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) But did not go into the room?

A. Yes, but the bed covered it.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) He has not stated in so many
25 words on what day he gave the instruction to remove the chain?

A. I do not remember, sir, but it was before the day when I went and asked him whether the chain was removed, meaning the 6th.

30 Q. You went and asked him on the 6th?

A. No, on the 6th I told him to remove the chain.

Q. Mr. E. complained that a letter which he wrote to one of the visitors unsealed had been delivered to you, and that it had not been forwarded to Mr. Mire-
35 house, and at Trinity Quarter Sessions you were asked questions about that; one question was whether you received such a letter from Mr. E. Do you remember the answer?

A. That there had.

40 Q. Then you were asked whether you forwarded

it to Mr. Mirehouse ; do you remember your answer ?

A. No, that I had not. I told him that I had not.

Q. Do you remember me asking you what was the
5 purport of the letter to Mr. E. so sent to Mr. Mirehouse ?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you remember the answer that you gave ?

A. I believe that the answer was, that it was
10 chiefly a request for a loan of some books.

Q. Was the word “ chiefly ” used ?

A. I think it was ; some word to that purport.

Q. Did you specify what the books were ?

A. Yes, there were some volumes of classics.

15 Q. Do you remember your being further asked whether, as he was wanting those classics, he being a classical scholar, it would not have soothed his mind to have received such books, and that it seemed almost
20 cruel not to forward a letter containing so simple a request ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you remember that ?

A. I remember it being said.

Q. Do you remember your answer ?

25 A. No, I do not. The fact of the case was, I had given him several volumes.

Mr. Mirehouse. Is that the answer you have given in your book : “ I did not give this letter because I was not aware that such an enquiry would be made
30 by the Visiting Magistrates. It had never been so previously in this Asylum nor, I believe, in others.”

A. Yes, sir.

Mr. Keating. I think it will be more satisfactory if the letter itself is put in.

35 *The Chairman.* I believe he was asked if the letter was in existence and he stated not.

Mr. Keating. He has not stated so here.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Is this the letter or a copy ?

A. It is the letter.

40 Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) Do I understand you to

say that that is the letter which was directed to me and was not sent?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Was there more than one letter delivered?

A. No, sir.

Q. (*By the Chairman*) Did you or did you not stop more than one letter from Mr. E. to Mr. Mirehouse?

10 A. No, sir, I believe not; not since Mr. Mirehouse spoke about it.

Q. Did you or did you not, on any occasion, stop more than one letter from Mr. E. to Mr. Mirehouse?

15 A. There was one letter from Mr. E. to Mr. Mirehouse which was delayed.

Q. That is not an answer to my question.

A. No, sir, only one was stopped; only one was not delivered.

20 Q. You are sure that whatever letters Mr. E. might have written to Mr. Mirehouse all went to him, and that you only stopped one—provided you had a knowledge of the letters of course—that came into your hands, or were seen or known of by you, as having
25 been written by Mr. E.; that you had never stopped more than one of those?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) Did you not tell me that the reason you did not send the letter you put into my
30 hands in December, was because you did not think I was a visitor for that year?

A. I do not remember all the circumstances, but I remember giving you a letter at the time of your visit?

35 Q. But do you not remember giving me the reason why it was not forwarded to me?

A. I believe I did give some such explanation why the letter was not delivered.

The letter referred to was then put in and read, as
40 follows:—

Fishponds, Private Lunatic Asylum,
October 21, 1847.

Reverend Sir,

I intended to have written to you (but have been prevented)
5 sooner, in order to thank you for an excellent sermon which I had the
pleasure to hear on Sunday last. Perhaps as that day was observed as
one of thanksgiving, you might have expected after the morning service
a collection to be made by your churchwarden, and as I was then
unable to attend, will you allow me to consider myself as in your debt,
10 for the use of the poor of Stapleton, a trifle, by way of alms. It would
give me very great pleasure to see you whenever it may not be incon-
venient to yourself, and, would you not deem it impertinent, I would
solicit the loan of a Juvenal and Vellerius Paterculus, or a Greek
Testament.

15

I am,

Rev. Sir,

Your much obliged and faithful servant,

W. G. E.

20 The Rev. William Mirehouse, &c. &c. &c.
Hambrook Grove.

Q, (*By the Chairman.*) Now what was the reason
for your not sending that letter of Mr. E. to Mr.
Mirehouse? What could be your reason for not for-
25 warding it to Mr. Mirehouse?

A. I did not deem that there was any necessity
for doing it at that time.

Q. (*By Mr. Gyde.*) Did Mr. E. hear Mr. Mire-
house preach the sermon?

30 A. I don't remember what particular sermon it
was.

Q. There is some sermon referred to, preached by
Mr. Mirehouse; did your patient hear of Mr. Mire-
house preaching that sermon or sermons?

35 A. I cannot say; but I conclude that he did, as he
speaks about having heard them.

Cross examined by Mr. Keating.

Q. We have heard that your father, the late Dr.
40 Bompas, managed this Asylum before you came to it?

A. Yes.

Q. Were you destined to the medical profession,
with the view to your succeeding him, in case of your
outliving him?

A. Yes.

Q. That was the object?

A. Yes.

Q. With that object, did you receive what is
5 termed a medical education?

A. Yes, I did.

Q. Did you enter at the University College, in
London?

A. Yes.

10 Q. How many years' study had you there?

A. Five.

Q. Did you take a first class bachelor's degree?

A. Yes, I did.

Q. And did you afterwards take the degree of
15 Bachelor of Medicine?

A. Yes, I did, sir.

Q. In the same university?

A. Yes, in the same university.

Q. In the course of your medical education, did
20 you direct your attention particularly to that branch of
medical science with which you were to become more
practically occupied?

A. Yes, I did, sir. The fact is, I directed my
attention more particularly to branches of study bearing
25 upon it, such as diseases of the nervous system generally.

Q. The nervous system and the brain?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you hold, at that time, the appointment of
of first physician's clerk?

30 A. Yes, sir.

Q. And afterwards first physician's assistant?

A. Yes.

Q. In the hospital of the University College?

A. Yes. I was junior physician's assistant in the
35 first place, and afterwards first physician's assistant.

Q. In the University of London, are those offices
conferred on students in consequence of the progress
made in their studies?

A. Yes, they are.

40 Q. They are honours, in fact?

A. They are honours.

Q. I believe you returned to Fishponds about the latter end of 1846?

A. Yes, I did.

5 Q. And did you then engage in assisting your father, the late Dr. Bompas, in the management of the Asylum; in November, 1846?

A. Yes.

10 Q. Did you continue so to assist him up to the period of his death, which we have heard took place in February, 1847.

A. I did, sir.

15 Q. And did your so assisting him give you an opportunity of becoming acquainted with the establishment and its inmates, and your fathers's mode of treatment of them?

A. Yes.

Q. I believe your father had managed that Asylum a great many years.

20 A. More than thirty years.

Q. Now, we have heard that your father, the late Dr. Bompas, died suddenly, in 1847; leaving, I believe, a very considerable family?

A. Yes.

25 Q. Upon his death, was it arranged, with the approbation of his executors, that you should undertake the management of the Asylum?

A. It was, sir.

30 Q. Were you to be assisted in it by Mr. Nathaniel Smith?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was Mr. Smith to reside, or to be a visitor?

A. To be visiting and consulting surgeon.

Q. How often was he to visit the Asylum?

35 A. Three times a week.

Q. He is a relation of yours, I believe?

A. Yes, sir; an uncle.

Q. Although a relation of yours, I may yet ask you whether he is a surgeon of great experience, and great
40 eminence in Bristol?

A. Yes, sir, decidedly.

Q. You have managed that Asylum from that time to the present?

A. Yes.

5 Q. Were you at all assisted in that department of the Asylum, which is tenanted by the ladies, by your mother, Mrs. Bompas?

A. Yes.

Q. The widow of the late Dr. Bompas?

10 A. Yes.

Q. And have you during the time you have had the management of that Asylum, managed it to the best of your judgment with a view to the comfort and the ultimate recovery of your patients?

15 A. I have, Sir.

Q. Were your directions to your keepers to be always patient and forbearing towards the patients?

A. Yes, they were; I have given them repeated instructions.

20 Q. The charges against your establishment, resolving themselves into two heads—irregularities in the books, and in the next place certain specific allegations of cruelty and incompetency. I will first direct your attention to the first branch, namely, the alleged irregularities in the books. First of all, I will take the book directed
25 by the 60th section of the act to be kept, namely, the Case Book, of which we have heard. I understand from you that under this act you did not enter the old cases—the cases of patients which are old cases in the establishment, when you took the management of the Asylum.

0 A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Be kind enough to look at the first page of that book at an entry made there by the Commissioners of Lunacy in your father's life time; and which it now
5 appears, I think, on all hands to be agreed, was made in the month of January, 1846. Read it if you please; you will find it at the end of the letters.

A. "We have perused the Case Book, and consider the cases in it to be detailed in a satisfactory manner.

0 J.R.Hume, B.W.Procter, Commissioners in Lunacy."

Q. That was made on the 22nd of January, 1846 ?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) In your late father's time ?

A. In the late Dr. Bompas's time.

5 Q. (*By Mr. Fripp*) Thirteen months before Dr. Bompas died ?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Now can you tell me whether looking through that Case Book as it then
10 stood, with reference to the date of January, 1846, which was in the same month as the order of the Commissioners for the mode in which the Case Book was to be kept—can you tell me by looking at that book, and the state of the case, at that date, whether the cases of
15 all patients then in the Asylum, appeared in that Case Book ?

A. No, Sir.

Q. They did not.

A. No.

20 *The Chairman.* What is the date of the order ?

Mr. Keating. The 9th of January, 1846. I wish to ascertain what construction the Commissioners themselves put on their own order ?

Mr. Stone. That is the question, whether it was be-
25 fore or after the order ?

Mr Keating. I think the date of the approval is the 22nd January, 1846, and the date of the form is the 9th.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating*). Therefore the approval of the Commissioners was after the promulgation of the form ?

30 A. Yes.

(*By Mr. Witts*). And all the cases at that time were not reported in the book ?

A. No.

(*By the Chairman.*) How many cases upon the
35 22nd of January, were entered in that Case Book—on the 22nd of January, 1846 ?

A. I think it is seven.

(*By Mr. Keating*). We agreed the other day as to the date of that approval, in the beginning of the Case
40 Book—I think it is May ?

A. Yes, it is the 22nd of May.

Q. Look through and see on the 22nd of May, 1846, how many cases were entered by the late Dr. Bompas in that book.

5 A. There were ten.

Q. Now I see by the minute the Commissioners entered in the visitors' book of that same date, that there were then 45 private patients in the Asylum, of whom 25 were male, and 20 females. Of them it appears
10 from the Medical Register that one is occasionally placed under restraint, and six are under medical treatment. Now just turn to the Medical Journal and tell me whether you can see the number of persons under medical treatment, that had been under medical treat-
15 ment, from January to May, 1846, male and female?

A. Seven, Sir.

Q. Between January and May?

A. Yes.

(*By the Chairman.*) Your answer applies to medi-
20 cal treatment?

A. Yes.

(*By Mr. Keating.*) Now I understand you that on the 22nd of May, the date of that approval, there were but ten cases entered in that Case Book.

25 A. Yes.

The Chairman. And seven you have afterwards; seventeen cases.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Now you took to the establishment on the 18th of March, 1847?

30 A. Yes.

Q. Now my learned friend has asked you to-day as to whether certain treatment with reference to a number of patients whom he specified between the 23rd of January, 1847 and the month of May, 1848, appears in
5 the Case Book, and your answers are recorded. What I want to know is this—whether at every visit of the Commissioners to your Asylum, the Case Book, the Medical Journal, and the Visitor's Book was produced to them?

0 A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now, without going through the cases one by one, you have been asked whether the number of cases specified that appeared to be under medical treatment, in the Medical Journal, were noticed in a particular way in the Case Book?

A. Yes.

Q. Now, I want to know whether the Commissioners, at their visits, had an opportunity of seeing how far the parties who are stated to be under medical treatment, in the Medical Journal, how far their cases were noticed in the Case Book?

A. Yes, certainly they had.

Q. A full opportunity?

A. Yes.

Q. My question refers to the views of those Commissioners of Lunacy who made the order under which that Case Book was kept. I understand from you they had a full opportunity of seeing the Medical Journal, and also the Case Book?

A. Yes.

Q. Now, confining your attention for the present to those cases which were represented as being under medical treatment, in the Medical Journal, and specified also in the Case Book, did you learn from the Commissioners on any one occasion of their visiting your establishment, that there was any deficiency in the statement of those cases, in the Case Book, with reference to the statement in the Medical Journal?

A. No, I never did.

Q. Now, I observe that upon one occasion the Commissioners do remark upon the omission of the entry of Mr. L.'s case?

A. Yes.

Q. Is that the only omission they ever remarked?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Either verbally to you, or in writing in the minutes?

A. Yes.

Q. How many times have the Commissioners of Lunacy visited your establishment, since you became

the manager of it, to the commencement of these proceedings?

A. Four times.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) That is between the 18th of 5 March, 1847, and the 13th of November, 1848, inclusive?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) You have been asked by my learned friend, whether you omitted from the 10 pamphlet that you published, the entry in the Case Book, in which the Commissioners expressed their regret at the omission of Mr. L.'s case? In the Appendix which you published to your pamphlet, I find it is headed "Copies of all the Minutes of the Visiting 15 Magistrates and Visiting Commissioners, made in the Visitors' Report Book, during my management of the Asylum." Now, did you print in that pamphlet all the minutes made by the Magistrates and Visitors, in the Visitors' Report, during your management of the 20 Asylum?

A. I did, sir.

Q. And did you, amongst others, print the following minute, having direct reference to that entry in the Case Book, in these words: "But neither in the Jour- 25 nal, nor in the Case Book, have the entries been made with the care and regularity which the Statute requires; and we have therefore noted the defect in the books themselves, and trust that it will be speedily and effectually remedied"

30 A. I did, sir.

Q. That is published in the pamphlet as being a portion of the minute of the Visitors under the date of April 26th?

A. Yes.

35 Q. Had you any desire whatever to suppress in that pamphlet the fact that the Commissioners had made an observation in the Case Book, impeaching the regularity with which the Case Book was kept in that particular instance?

40 A. I did not. I take the Visitors' Report Book

to be a general summary of all that was reported in the other books ; the substance of all.

Q. Now how often during the period that you have had the management of the Fishpond Asylum, have the
5 Visiting Magistrates visited at your Asylum prior to the commencement of these proceedings ?

A. I think it is eleven times.

Q. Were the Visitors, on each of those occasions, accompanied by a medical man ?

10 A. They were.

Q. *The Chairman.* It is wrong to put it in that way, because the medical man is a Visitor himself, just as much as either of the others.

A. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Upon each of those occa-
15 sions was one of the Visitors a medical man ?

A. Yes.

Q. A Physician ?

A. Yes.

The Chairman. There cannot be a visit without.

20 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Was that Case Book with the Medical Journal submitted to the Visitors, including the medical man, at each of these visits ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And certified by them so to have been pro-
25 duced to them ?

A. Yes.

Q. Now I need scarcely ask you whether, sup-
posing you to have stated in your history of the case
of any patient that medicine had been administered—I
30 need scarcely ask you whether a Physician would be
competent to see in the statement of that case whether
you have properly stated the results of that treatment ?

A. Yes.

Q. Would the Visitors, including the Physician,
35 have had a full opportunity of seeing how far the
parties stated in the Medical Journal to be under
medical treatment—how far their cases were properly
entered in the Case Book in each of those cases ?

A. Yes.

40 Q. Full opportunity ?

A. Full opportunity.

Q. As much opportunity as my learned friend, or those who instructed him, had afterwards of ascertaining it?

5 A. Yes; they had the opportunity of inspecting the books to any extent that they pleased.

Q. Now I observe that on one occasion the Visitors state that the case of Mr. E. was not entered in the Case Book, and upon another occasion that Miss T.'s
10 case was not entered in the Case Book?

A. Yes.

Q. Those remarks applied to omissions of cases from the Case Book?

A. Yes.

15 Q. But did the Visitors, at any time, make a minute or a verbal remonstrance to you as to the cases that were entered being entered in an insufficient or improper manner?

A. No, sir.

20 Q. I need scarcely ask you whether, if the Commissioners or Visitors had suggested to you that that Case Book was not properly kept, whether you would, to the best of your ability, have altered it so as to suit their views?

25 A. Certainly.

Q. With reference to one or two particular cases as to which you were asked: first I will ask you whether the answers which you have given with reference to the production of the Case Book to the
30 Commissioners and the Visitors, and the opportunities for examination that they had of that book, whether those answers apply to the Case Book equally to the Medical Journal and to the Visitors' Book?

A. Yes; they were all produced to them.

35 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) They had all the books, I understand you, Dr. Bompas?

A. Yes; they were all brought in a box together.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Now, suppose your construction of the Act of Parliament as to your not
40 being bound to notice the cases of patients in your

father's time, or of their subsequent treatment; supposing that construction to have been wrong, must the Commissioners have seen that you acted upon some such construction?

5 A. Certainly.

Q. How must they have seen that you did not enter the patients in your father's time?

A. Because they would have found that their cases did not appear in the Case Book.

10 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) How could they know whether they were well or not?

A. By the Medical Journal.

Q. You mean to say, that though you considered yourself not bound to enter them in the Case Book,
15 you considered yourself bound to enter them in the Medical Journal?

A. Yes.

Q. And they would have seen them there, and then have asked you why they were not in the
20 Case Book?

A. Yes.

Q. Until this matter was agitated and this inquiry directed, had you any reason to suppose you were not keeping that Case Book in the manner prescribed by
25 the Act of Parliament?

A. No; I had not.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) You did know in the particular instance referred to by the Commissioners and by the Visitors?

30 A. Yes.

Q. But beyond that you were not aware of it?

A. No.

Q. There are one or two particular entries in the Medical Journal that I called your attention to, and
35 now, as I am going to the Medical Journal, and to the point I before alluded to, I think it right to apply to the Court that Dr. Bompas should be sworn?

The Chairman. Does he ask to be sworn?

Mr. Keating. It is by me, on his behalf.

40 *The Chairman.* If he applies, the Court will hardly

object. In all cases where a person is likely to say anything that may criminate himself, it is held better that he shall not be put on oath; that is from merciful considerations towards the individual that he may not,
 5 having stated a thing not on oath, be inclined to stand on what he has previously stated; but if the party wishes for it, he may do so, but he is of course making himself liable to penalties.

Mr. Keating. As to the liability to the penalties,
 10 that does not arise more in the one case than in the other.

Mr. Stone. The objection to it appears to me to be this, that it will look absurd that he should be sworn as to one part of his statement and not as to the whole.

15 *Mr. Keating.* I refer more particularly to the part in which I understand an intention exists to contradict Dr. Bompas. I collect from that paper that an intention exists to contradict Dr. Bompas with reference to a particular point; now it may be supposed that
 20 the word of Dr. Bompas unaccompanied by his oath ought not to have the same weight as anything having the sanction of an oath, and I am anxious that Dr. Bompas should have all the weight that he believes attaches to it, and that he should be sworn as to the
 25 fact as to which they propose to contradict him.

Mr. Stone. Then although I do not find fault with the course that has been taken, I think the application ought to have been made before Dr. Bompas was examined on those points, because the Court will
 30 recollect I examined him at very great length as to the entries, the erasures, and the particular manner in which those entries were made, the whole of which is connected with the question which my friend is now about to put, and therefore the whole of the statements
 35 which were given by Dr. Bompas in reference to that question, ought to have been under the sanctity of an oath, if any part of it is, therefore I must go over the whole of it again.

Mr. Keating. I have no objection that Dr.
 40 Bompas when sworn, should in the usual course be

asked whether what he has stated during this enquiry be true.

Mr. Stone. If this question be put, “if all that you have stated in relation to that part of the case is true,”
5 that will do.

The Chairman. As one individual I must say, that where a person in Dr. Bompas’s station of life positively states that a certain fact is so, that it is true, and afterwards being cautioned, still asserts that it is true, I
10 would just as much believe him then, as I would on his oath, for I believe that a man who would say that which is false, under those circumstances, would not hesitate to say such a thing on oath.

Mr. Fripp. I think the Chairman, out of tenderness to Dr. Bompas, originally suggested that he
15 should not be sworn, and I think we should persevere in that course. I suppose that the learned Counsel does not presume that any member of the Court would not as soon take Dr. Bompas’s word as his oath.—
20 Then I think it will appear extraordinary when the evidence is published that we swear Dr. Bompas to a part of his statement, and not to the whole.

Mr. Keating. I think he ought to be sworn to the whole.

Mr. Gyde. The irregularity would be so great that we had much better say at once that, having begun to be examined without oath it was continued to the end. It seems to me a contradiction in terms; the whole dovetails so closely to the other that I do not see how
30 you can detach the parts.

Mr. Keating. At all events I may assume this—that it was not at the request of Dr. Bompas that the oath was dispensed with in any way.

The Chairman. Not at all; I distinctly stated it
35 on purpose at first.

Mr. Fripp. It would be prejudicial to your client to swear him now. It would appear as though something had occurred to the Court which induced them to swear your client.

40 *Mr. Keating.* The principal anxiety on the part of

Dr. Bompas's friends is that it should not appear that Dr. Bompas was disinclined to be sworn.

Mr. Fripp. Not the slightest ; it was the Chairman's suggestion.

5 *Mr. J. G. Smith.* May I be allowed to make just an observation, as I first suggested his being sworn. The statement made by the Chairman on this occasion that he attaches as much credit to the statement of Dr. Bompas made solemnly and deliberately before a Court
10 of Justice, not on oath, as he would to the same statement made on oath, entirely satisfies me. I was under the apprehension that when this was laid before the Sessions in January, we might have this disadvantage, that the evidence against him was on oath, and the
15 evidence in explanation or contradiction of it was not on oath.

The Chairman. I believe that the statements made by a gentleman in his station, though not on oath, would be taken precisely as if on oath ; at the same
20 time I believe that if a person would state that which is untrue in such a solemn way, he would state the same if put on his oath, therefore I could not attach more weight to one than the other.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Now there was one particular case in the Case Book I think to which you referred as being the case of C. ; you were asked whether he had not an epileptic fit, and you answered that he had, and I think it took place on the 11th of January, 1848 ; just see that I am correct ?
25

30 A. Yes, sir, the 11th of January.

Q. You were asked by my learned friend whether there appeared in the Case Book any particular treatment of C. for that epileptic fit, and I think you said " No ?"

35 A. I said that the general treatment was continued.

Q. The specific treatment for the epileptic fit did not appear ?

A. No, sir.

Q. Was he treated as usual in epileptic fits ?

40 A. Yes.

Q. Did he recover ?

A. Yes.

Q. Was he speedily cured of it ?

A. Yes.

5 Q. Had he any return of it while he was in your establishment ?

A. No.

Q. He never had ?

A. No.

10 Q. That entry is on the 11th of January, 1848 ?

A. Yes.

Q. I find that on the 20th of March, 1848, your Asylum was visited by the Visitors ?

A. Yes.

15 Q. And I see that the Visitors were accompanied on that occasion by Dr. Lyon ?

A. Yes ; they were, sir.

Q. Now, supposing there was any deficiency in the entries subsequent to January 11th, the date of
20 the epileptic fit, with reference to its treatment, had Dr. Lyon a full opportunity of seeing the mode in which that was referred to in the Case Book ?

A. Yes, sir.

25 *Mr. Fripp.* That could not be because there was no entry till after the Visitors were there. The first entry after the epileptic fit is the 21st of March ?

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Had Dr. Lyon an opportunity of seeing that there was no entry concerning the epileptic fit from the 11th of January till the 20th
30 of March ?

A. Yes.

Q. Were you given to understand by Dr. Lyon on that occasion, or by any of the Visitors, that your not making any entry, which is now charged as an
35 irregularity, that it was an irregularity ?

A. No, sir.

Q. Was any remark whatever made upon it ?

A. None.

40 *Mr. Stone.* You are assuming the entry of the 11th of January to have been made on that day ; that

does not appear.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Was the entry of the 11th of January made on or about the 11th of January?

A. Yes.

5 Q. Was it at all events made before the 20th of March?

A. Yes.

Q. Supposing it was not made on the 20th of March, I find that on the 25th of April the Asylum is
10 visited again. My learned friend suggests a doubt whether the entry of the epileptic fit, though occurring on the 11th of January, was made on the 11th of January; your impression is that it was?

A. Yes.

15 Q. And at all events it was before the 20th March?

A. Yes.

Q. But suppose it was not before the 20th March; I find that on the 25th April the Visitors visited your Asylum?

20 A. Yes.

Q. Did any of the Visitors, especially the medical man, say to you anything about there being an entry of the epileptic fit on the 11th of January, which was not there in March, according to their last report; I want
25 to know whether the medical Visitor remarked to you in any way that there was an entry of the 11th of January of an epileptic fit which had not been entered when he saw the book last in the preceding month of March?

30 A. No.

Q. Nothing of the kind?

A. No, sir.

Q. Was it intimated to you by that medical gentleman, or any of the Visitors or Commissioners at any
35 time, that the mode in which you made those entries in the Case Book or the colours of the ink, or anything connected with the mode in which you kept the Case Book was erroneous, except in the instance specified in their minutes?

40 A. No; nothing at all.

Q. Now a word as to this Admission Book ;—just take that Certificate Book in your hands. You have been asked as to the certificate with reference to the admission of W. J., who was admitted the 27th August, 5 1847 ; with reference to A. H., who was admitted the 8th September, 1847 ; as to T. C. who was admitted the 27th November, 1847 ; and as to E. P. who was admitted on the 12th October, 1847. Now all those persons seem to have been admitted from the middle 10 to the end of 1847. Now I find that the Commissioners first visited the establishment after you became the proprietor, on the 18th May, 1847 ?

A. Yes.

Q. And upon that day they certified “ The recent 15 certificates have been examined and found correct ? ”

Mr. Stone. Where do you find that ?

Mr. Keating. In their minute.

Mr. Stone. Under what date ?

Mr. Keating. The 18th of May, 1847.

20 *Mr. Stone.* Is that “ found correct,” or “ substantially correct ? ”

The Chairman. “ Substantially correct,” I think.

Mr. Keating. This minute does not apply directly, but it is necessary as a preliminary question.

25 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) “ The recent certificates have been examined and found correct—W. G. CAMPBELL, J. C. PRITCHARD.” Now I find that the very next visit of the Commissioners to your Asylum is upon the 22nd of January, 1848.

30 A. Yes.

Q. Now that is after the admission of all those parties whose names I have mentioned to you ?

A. Yes.

35 Q. Were the certificates upon which all those parties were admitted laid before the Commissioners ?

A. They were.

Q. And after the examination of those certificates did the Commissioners certify “ the recent certificates appeared to be substantially correct ? ”

40 *The Chairman.* Did they examine them ?

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Did they in fact examine them?

A. My impression is that they examined them carefully; they were looking at them.

5 Q. W. J. was admitted the 22nd of August; that was Sunday?

A. Yes.

Q. The irregularity consists in the two certificates being obtained on the 23rd of August?

10 A. Yes.

Q. Did that appear on the face of the certificates?

A. Yes.

Q. Would it not appear on the face of the certificates that the order for the admission was on the 22nd
15 of August, and that the certificates were dated the 23rd of August?

A. Yes, certainly.

The Chairman. That depends upon when that
20 23rd was put in; whether their visit was long after that.

Mr. Keating. Their visit was long after, in the following January.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Now turn to A. H., and allow me to say that here, as I understand, the irregularity with which you are now charged is, that the
25 second certificate is dated on the 9th of September, 1847, whereas the order and the first certificate are dated upon the 8th?

A. Yes.

30 Q. Does that appear on the face of the Certificate Book?

A. Yes, it does.

Q. The Commissioners could have seen that distinctly?

35 A. Yes.

Q. T. C. admitted on the 27th of November. This is the case where you got the third certificate *ex abundante cautela*?

A. Yes; at least when I was under the impression
40 that the former certificate was not valid, I got

the third.

Q. You say you heard from the Commissioners that it was a valid one?

A. Yes.

5 Q. Was that on the occasion of their visit?

A. Yes.

Q. That you learned that it was valid?

A. Yes.

10 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Which Commissioner was that?

A. I rather think it was Mr. Proctor.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Mr. Proctor was not there till the 23rd of January, 1848?

A. Yes, sir? that was the next visit.

15 Mr. Stone. I call your attention to the Commissioners' report of the 22nd of April, in which they refer to their report of the 22nd of August: "Since the official visit of the Commissioners last January five new patients have been admitted. Some explanation was given to us verbally by Mr. George Bompas
20 respecting the irregularity of the certificates, which if it had been inserted in the original order, would have alleviated the defect."

Mr. Keating. January 22nd, 1848. The Act only
25 refers to certificates previous to that time. Mr. L. was admitted long afterwards, and their report refers to that.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) What induced you to doubt about the validity of the certificate was, that
30 the certifying medical man certified the state of the patients at a day anterior to the date of the certificate?

A. Yes.

Q. And you had a doubt whether it was valid or not?

35 A. Yes.

Q. And having a doubt you obtained a third certificate?

A. Yes.

Q. You afterwards learned from one of the Com-
40 missioners that it was a valid certificate in his

judgment?

A. Yes.

Q. E. P. was admitted the 12th of October, 1847. What is the irregularity there?

5 A. Mr. Grace signing after admission.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) As to the notice not being received by December the 7th?

A. Mr. Grace signed the second certificate after the admission of the patient, though it does not appear
10 there.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) The objection here, as I understand it, is that Mr. Grace signed after the admission of the patient?

A. Yes.

15 Q. E. P. was taken to your Asylum by Dr. O'Brien, the gentleman who has been examined here?

A. Yes.

Q. And her husband?

A. Yes.

20 Q. I see Dr. O'Brien signed one of the certificates upon the 12th?

A. Yes.

Q. When was the second certificate signed?

A. I think the same day, or the day afterwards.

25 Q. It is dated the same day; it is dated the 12th.

A. Yes.

Q. But still after the reception into the house?

A. Yes.

30 Q. Had Dr. O'Brien and Mr. P. left the Asylum before Mr. Grace signed?

A. I believe they had.

Q. The irregularity, therefore, consists in the signature of Mr. Grace after the admission where the special circumstances were not stated?

35 A. Yes.

Q. Who was it that stated "she is very suicidal and had nearly destroyed herself by cutting her throat?"

A. I did, sir.

The Chairman. As part of the certificate or what?

40 *Mr. Keating.* I will ask further about that.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) When did you do that?

A. Some time after the patient's admission?

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) You added the special circumstances; that is what you mean?

5 A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Were you at that time under the impression that the special circumstances might be added after the admission?

A. Yes; and my brother saw the Commissioners
10 when they referred to the complaint of irregularity in the certificates, and he understood from them that it was allowable for me to put the special circumstances on the order.

Q. If they were communicated to you?

15 A. Yes.

Q. However, *quantum valeat*, that is the fact?

A. Yes.

Q. That you did under that impression so derived add these special circumstances?

20 A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) And under a date very different from the time at which you made the entry?

A. Yes, some time.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) The entry itself does not
25 bear any date?

A. The entry does not bear a date.

The Chairman. The order bears a date, and in that order, bearing the date of the 12th, he, long subsequently to the 12th, makes an entry of special
30 circumstances as part and portion of that entry.

Mr. Keating. It is perfectly clear it is wrong.

Mr. Stone. It is not only wrong, but it is making it appear on the face of that order that the persons who subscribed that order introduced something which
35 that person never did introduce.

Witness. I admit that it was wrong, but at the time I did it under the impression that I was doing right.

The Chairman. Who was the order signed by?

40 *Mr. Keating.* The order is signed by J. P.

The Chairman. And dated October 12th, and your entry appears as if it were part of his writing.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) No, scarcely that; it has as little resemblance to the writing of J. P. as any
5 can be conceived. It is your ordinary hand-writing?

A. Yes.

Q. I need hardly ask you whether you made any attempt to pass it off as J. P.'s writing?

A. No.

10 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) It is intended as part of the order, but you did not attempt to copy his hand-writing or at all conceal your making the addition?

A. No; not at all.

15 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) And it was made by you under the erroneous impression that you have stated?

A. It was.

Q. And you have also stated the way in which you derived that impression?

A. Yes.

20 Q. Do you remember whether the Commissioner had any examination on the subject of that certificate?

A. No, I do not.

Mr. Keating. That is a case which I must withdraw from the operation of the subsequent certificate
25 of the Commissioners, because that would appear undoubtedly on the face of it irregular; therefore the Commissioners would have no means of knowing the irregularity, and their approval would go for nothing, but that is not the case.

30 *Mr Stone.* W. J.'s case is the same.

Mr. Keating. Unless I am mistaken, you are in error there. The irregularity appears in the face of it. The irregularity consists in this, that the order is dated the 22nd and the first certificate the 22nd,
35 whereas the second certificate is dated the 23rd.

Mr. Fripp. He was actually received without an order.

Mr. Stone. By a strict and accurate examination of the dates it may be seen.

40 *Mr. Mirehouse.* We are not now trying the

Commissioners.

Mr. Keating. No, sir; but I look on this as most material. Here is a young man who comes into an establishment to work an Act of Parliament, which is
5 very complicated, very soon after it is passed. He is allowed to go on by those who knew the Act of Parliament better than he does, and then at the end of it they make this entry.

The Chairman. Well, that is a very fair line of
10 argument.

Q. Now in the case of E. P., which must be admitted to be an irregularity beyond all doubt, what were the actual facts with reference to the time at which the second certificate was obtained?

15 A. It was obtained as soon as possible after the patient's admission.

Q. The same day?

A. The same day.

Q. The patient was actually brought to the house,
20 in the first instance, accompanied by the medical man who had been in the habit of attending her?

A. Yes; she was.

Q. Now with reference to Mr. L.'s case; in his case, which is the case referred to in the minute of
25 the Visitors of April the 25th, 1848, the Act of Parliament speaks of receiving the patient into the Asylum?

A. Yes.

Q. When you received Mr. L. into the Asylum were there two certificates?

30 A. Yes, there were.

Q. Then, as I understand you, the alleged irregularity is, that your keepers, without obtaining the properly signed certificates, apprehended Mr. L.?

A. Yes.

35 Q. But when he was received into your Lunatic Asylum there were the two certificates of the medical men?

A. There were.

Q. Did you send to take charge of Mr. L. on
40 application being made to you?

A. I did, sir.

Q. Was your information at the time that the application was made to you to send for Mr. L. that it was a very imminent case, a very urgent case?

5 A. Yes; my brother wrote over on purpose to send for him.

Q. That he was in such a condition as rendered his prompt confinement important?

A. Yes, sir.

10 Q. Did you send your servants with blank certificates, or what did you?

A. I sent one of them; a servant was sent over with Mr. Greig's certificate in the first place.

Q. Is he a medical man?

15 A. He is a medical man; but there was no order; and I sent it back by my brother, who came over to tell me that Mr. L. was to be sent for. I sent it back by my brother to Mrs. L. to sign the order, requesting him to give it to the keeper when he should get into
20 town, and soon after I followed into town to see what was to be done in the case, and I met my brother and the keeper before he went off, and I believe gave him the certificate; I will not be sure whether it was me or my brother; I despatched him to Devonport, where
25 Mr. L. was supposed to be; then the day but one after I heard that Mr. L. was come to Bristol, and I communicated with two of his friends respecting him, requesting them to take charge of him and put him under my care. I thought it the best plan, but they
30 wished that I should take charge of him.

Q. Were either of those friends the person who signed the order?

A. No, they were friends of the family.

Q. Who signed the order?

35 A. Mrs. L.: and so they came to me in great haste and said that not a moment was to be lost; they considered Mr. L.'s life in danger, because he was drinking ardent spirits in quantities, and had betaken himself to narcotics,

40 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) That is what they told you?

A. Yes ; that is what I was told, and so I determined on getting a duplicate certificate and order, and sending another servant as the other had not returned. I got the duplicate order and certificate.

5 Q. Was the second order signed by Mrs. L. ?

A. Yes, it was.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) Was the first ?

A. Yes.

10 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) They were both signed by Mrs. L.?

A. Yes.

Q. There are two orders, are there not ? The 22nd and 23rd of March, are they not ?

A. Yes.

15 Q. Of the two certificates which you mentioned, one you could not find ; one was missing ?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) E. L., is that Mrs. L.?

A. Yes.

20 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) What date ?

Mr. Keating. That is the 23rd of March. Here is another, E. L. The statement of special circumstances is not signed.

Mr. Mirehouse. Nor yet dated ?

25 *Mr. Keating.* Yes, the 22nd of March, 1848.

Mr. Fripp. Is that an imperfect document ?

Mr. Keating. Yes, to that extent.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*). That was the reason of the other certificate being obtained ?

30 A. That was not the cause of the amended one ; the the cause of the other was, that I was obliged to have another order in order to send another servant.

Q. Then the one he was taken upon was the first ?

35 A. Yes, I was not aware of the circumstance at first, but the servant to whom I gave the second order and certificate, finding that the servant who had the original one had taken him, did not give him the one I gave him, but brought it home.

40 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Then that has no special circumstances ?

A. No.

Q. The 23rd ought to have had special circumstances; the order of the 23rd has no special circumstances, and that was the order on which he was
5 apprehended?

A. It ought regularly to have had special circumstances. He was admitted with two certificates.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) There were two certificates before he was received?

10 A. Yes, there were.

Mr. Keating. Then there need not be any special circumstances?

The Chairman. The objection is, that the order was not correct.

15 *Mr. Keating.* The certificates are separate.

The Chairman. I think Dr. Bompas admitted that he was not received on the two certificates, but on one that was obtained afterwards?

Witness. No, he was admitted on the original one.

20 Q. What is the certificate you cannot find?

A. The original one that Dixon took with him to Devonport was afterwards taken to Bath, but Mr. L. was apprehended on the original certificate on one sheet, the order and certificate being on a double sheet, the order
25 not having the second signature.

Mr. Keating. That disposes of all the certificate cases.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Turn to the Admission Book if you please, there are a number of cases; I will take the
30 cases by classes if I can; there are a number of cases as to which you have been asked by my learned friend, in which the irregularity consisted, in sending the notice of the discharge more than two clear days after the discharge to the Clerk of the Visitors?

35 A. Yes.

Q. In the notice sent to the Clerk of the Visitors, did the interval between the date of the discharge and the date of the sending the notices appear?

A. Yes.

40 Q. Appear truly to be more than two days?

A. Yes.

Q. I mean it was patent on the face of each notice sent that the statutable time had in fact been exceeded?

A. Yes, I dated it either the day before I sent them,
5 or the same day.

Q. But in each case to which allusion has been made where the statutable time was exceeded, that excess appeared patent on the face of the document?

A. Yes.

10 *Mr. Keating.* There is no attempt at concealment; it arises from a misconception of the Act of Parliament.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Now the case of W. C. was a case of death?

15 A. Yes.

Q. And there I think you sent the three notices?

A. Yes.

Q. You have been asked a number of questions as to the entries in the Medical Journal exceeding the
20 period of a week?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was the Medical Journal in that same state when produced to the Commissioners and the Visitors?

A. Yes, sir.

25 Q. Did you ever receive an intimation from them of anything being wrong about it?

A. No, sir.

Q. Nor is there any minute to that effect of any sort?

A. No, sir, except the minute of the Commissioners
30 on the 26th of April.

Q. "We regret to have to notice that no entry has been made in this book, since the 6th of the present month, a very reprehensible irregularity?"

A. Yes.

35 Q. I see on the 5th of September, 1848, the Commissioners visited the Asylum?

A. Yes, they did.

Q. Now that visit was made after the proceedings at Gloucester, after the Trinity Sessions?

40 A. Yes.

Q. Were the books as usual on the 5th of September submitted to them?

A. Yes they were.

Q. Now in the minute of the 5th of September, they
5 do not refer to any irregularity whatever, in the keeping of any of your books?

A. No, they do not.

Q. The 5th of September was after this matter had been agitated at Gloucester?

10 A. Yes.

Q. With reference to those certificates, I see the Report is, "Since the last visit of the Commissioners, on the 26th of April, six new patients have been admitted to this Asylum, whose certificates, on examination,
15 have been found correct. During the same period, five have been discharged, and one has died of general decay. At present the numbers are, twenty-three males and twenty-three females, in all forty-six. Of these it appears by the Register, that thirty-two are under
20 Medical treatment, and that during the past week two males were occasionally under mechanical restraint; one by means of a waistcoat, and the other by the application of leather sleeves. These patients were in restraint at the time of our visit to-day, but generally speaking
25 the patients were in a tranquil state, and no one was in seclusion. We have gone over the House, and inspected the various rooms and airing courts, all of which were clean and well ventilated. We understand that prayers continue to be read regularly, and that about fourteen
30 patients are in the habit of attending daily; four or five also go to church on Sunday. The patients take a good deal of exercise in the open air, and nearly three-fourths of them are permitted to walk beyond the bounds of the Asylum; two extra male attendants having recently
35 been added to the establishment for that purpose,—W. G. Campbell, J. C. Prichard, Commissioners in Lunacy." Now, since these proceedings at Gloucester, at last Trinity Sessions, I believe your Asylum has been visited upon two occasions by the Visitors?

40 A. Only upon one occasion by the Visitors?

Q. That visit of the Visitors was, I believe, on the 9th of August, 1848?

A. Yes.

Q. "Visited this establishment: 23 male and 24
5 female patients, none of them under restraint; three
females and one male admitted since our last visit; five
discharged, all males. The house appears clean and in
good order; no complaints of any importance made.
William Mirehouse, Wm. Fripp, A. G. H. Battersby,
10 Gilbert Lyon, M.D." The report of the second visit
since Trinity Sessions, and the one immediately before
the visit, which was the commencement of these pro-
ceedings of the 13th of November, is in the following
terms:—"October 9th, 1848. Visited this establish-
15 ment. There are twenty-two males, and twenty-two
females. There was only one person under restraint, a
man of the name of G. C., and we think he was pro-
perly restrained, by placing his hands in leathern cuffs.
We heard no complaint from the patients." There was
20 another class of cases which were referred to in that
Medical Journal, as being irregular; this class of cases
which are alleged to be irregular are cases, as I under-
stand, in which the Medical Journal states parties to be
under mechanical restraint, without stating the means.

25 A. Yes.

Q. Was it your practice in making that Medical
Journal not to state the means, unless there was a
change in the mode of restraint?

30 A. Yes, generally; if there was some change I en-
tered it.

Q. Where there was no change in the mode of re-
straint, you merely stated the fact without repeating the
means?

35 A. Yes, I must admit that the modes of restraint
have not been stated completely.

Q. Is there any name amongst the names as to which
you have been asked where no mode of restraint is
stated in any part of the Medical Journal?

A. No, I have stated the mode of restraint.

40 Q. Shew me the name of G. C.; the man you are

most questioned about, March 20th, 1847, how was G. C. in fact restrained?

A. He was restrained by leathern sleeves by day.

Q. Is he still in the establishment?

5 A. Yes.

Q. Is he the person referred to in the last minute of the Commissioners as having been properly restrained?

A. Yes, he is.

10 Q. Has the cause for which he is now restrained lasted ever since your time?

A. Yes it has; occasionally he has been without restraint when I have tried to do without it.

Q. You have tried to do without it?

15 A. Yes, sometimes he has been in a better mood than at others.

Q. I want to know whether the mode of restraint has been generally of the same character—the same means?

A. Yes, they have ever since I have had the establishment.

20 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) What are those means?

A. The leathern sleeves.

Q. No other restraint but leathern sleeves?

A. No, sir.

25 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) But you will find G. C. occasionally fastened to his chair?

A. That only occurs once.

Adjourned at Seven o'Clock.

LAWFORD'S GATE SESSION ROOM,
Thursday, November 30th, 1848.

The proceedings were resumed at Eleven o'clock.

Dr. William Wood, sworn.

Examined by Mr. Keating.

Q, Are you the resident Medical Officer of Bethlehem Hospital, in London?

5 A. Yes.

Chairman. Is that the title—Medical Officer?

A. The title has hitherto been that of Apothecary. When I was elected it was Apothecary, but it is about to be altered. Since I have taken my degree, it is a
10 question now before the Committee for altering it to resident Medical Officer.

Mr. Fripp. Are you the principal officer of the establishment?

A. The only one; I have charge of the Hospital;
15 the only resident Medical Officer.

Mr. Keating. The only resident Medical Officer in Bethlehem Hospital?

A. Yes.

Chairman. Have you the charge and responsibility
20 of the Hospital?

A. Entirely.

Q. Having the sole responsibility of the establishment?

A. Excepting that there are Visiting Physicians
25 also.

Q. I mean as resident?

A. As resident.

Mr. Keating. Are you also acquainted with most of the public Asylums in England and Scotland?"

30 A. Yes.

Q. I believe you have extended your inquiries upon these subjects to the Continent also?

A. Yes.

Q. And have you an extensive acquaintance amongst
5 practitioners in that particular branch of the medical science?

A. Yes.

Q. Bethlehem Hospital is a very large establishment, I believe?

10 A. Yes.

Q. What number of patients have you there?

A. About 400 usually ; sometimes a few more.

Chairman. I thought there were a great many more?

A. No.

15 *Mr. Keating.* Are they all pauper lunatics, or some paupers and some not?

A. They are all gratuitous patients, but they are not necessarily paupers.

Mr. Fripp. There is no fee paid by them?

20 A. None whatever, except in the Government department.

Mr. Keating. Is that also under your superintendence?

A. Yes.

25 Q. Is there any fee paid there?

A. The Government pay, for the maintenance of the criminal patients in that department.

Mr. Fripp. Such men as Oxford?

A. Yes.

30 *Mr. Keating.* From the experience which you have had in cases of insanity, do you consider that mechanical restraint is absolutely necessary in some cases?

A. Unquestionably.

Q. Have you formed that opinion deliberately, after
35 being aware of the controversy that exists upon that subject?

A. Quite so ; but I may perhaps mention, that that controversy is really not quite what it is supposed to be, and that the advocates of non-restraint really do
40 not so much differ from those who think that restraint

is occasionally necessary.

Q. So I understand, it is merely the word mechanical, I believe?

A. Precisely, it is really more in degree than in principle.

Q. If a violent patient is seized by three or four keepers, and forced struggling into a room and confined there, that is called non-restraint?

A. It is by those who advocate non-restraint; but in Bethlehem it is called restraint.

Q. But the advocates of the non-restraint system would call it non-restraint?

A. Yes.

Q. But if a strait waistcoat were put upon a man to keep him from injuring himself or others, that would be called restraint?

A. Yes.

Chairman. Mechanical restraint?

Mr. Keating. It would be called mechanical restraint?

A. Yes.

Q. Then the difference between the two, seems to resolve itself into the mechanical part?

A. Yes; but even this is in degree, inasmuch as in some of the Asylums where they profess to do without mechanical restraint they employ what they call a muff, which only confines the fingers; it is true the restraint used in other Asylums where they profess to use restraint, confines other joints, yet it is in reality mechanical restraint in both cases.

Q. That would bring the difference between the two parties to a still finer point?

A. To a still finer point.

Q. But I believe that both parties agree that non-restraint should in all cases be the rule, and restraint the exception.

A. Yes.

Q. Whether mechanical or otherwise?

A. Oh, yes; that is to say, that in every case where it can possibly be avoided restraint should be dispensed with.

Chairman. Mechanical restraint. I think we may admit the question of restraint generally—a room is restraint.

A. One would avoid that as anxiously as the other.

5 *Mr. Keating.* However, what I mean when I say that restraint should be the exception, is such restraint as is imposed upon insane patients, whether mechanical or otherwise?

A. Yes.

10 Q. Have you heard the case of Mr. E. described?

A. I have heard part of it. I did not hear his evidence.

Q. Where did you hear it described?

15 A. I have heard it, I believe, partly from Dr. Bompas, and partly from the statement in his pamphlet. I think I am aware of the principal points of that case.

Q. *Mr. Witts.* You have heard some of the evidence?

A. I have.

20 Q. (*Chairman.*) You have heard some of the evidence, and are aware of the principal points of the case?

A. I think so. I believe the only question is about the mechanical restraint.

Mr. Keating. Suppose the case of a patient who is extremely violent, who has a great desire to escape, who 25 exhibits great dexterity, and who occupies his mind very much in attempts to escape, who makes those attempts frequently if not generally at night?

Chairman. Is not that a little too far?

Mr. Keating. “Frequently,” I said, sir.

30 *Chairman.* “Frequently, if not generally,” there are two instances of it. Is not that a little overstated?

Mr. Keating. I should say “frequently,” as it stands in the evidence.

35 *Chairman.* “Frequently, if not generally,” does imply, as much as if there were a nightly attempt—we have it only proved of two nights—once in an upper room, and once in a lower room.

Mr. Keating. Pardon me, sir.

Chairman. Except that in the strong room.

40 *Mr. Keating.* I will put it “frequently” at all

events. Frequently making those attempts to escape at night—accompanying those attempts with violence, such as tearing the sill from a window in one instance, forcing out an iron bar, escaping in the middle of the
 5 night half dressed into the yard ; getting up into the room of another person ; injuring himself to a slight degree in getting out of the window, but with the risk of injuring himself still more ; should you conceive that a patient of that description ought to be restrained
 10 at night ?

A. Certainly, I should feel no hesitation ; I think the question is whether or not a patient who is so violent and so mischievous, and disposed occasionally to do so much mischief if he had the power, should be restrained.

15 Q. Should you recommend, in such case, mechanical restraint at night ?

A. I should.

Q. Should you have the slightest hesitation in doing so ?

20 A. Not the slightest.

Q. Assuming mechanical restraint to be necessary and proper in such a case, would you consider that the mode of restraint, being that of a chain passing under the bedclothes and no weight bearing upon the ankle
 25 of the patient, and pressing so lightly as not to produce the slightest abrasion of the skin in any way ; should you conceive that mode of mechanical restraint, assuming such restraint to be necessary, objectionable ?

A. It is not exactly the kind of restraint I should
 30 employ myself.

Q. Should you consider it objectionable ?

A. I should refrain from that mode of mechanical restraint more out of deference to public opinion than from any personal conviction that it was wrong.

35 *Mr. Fripp.* You would refrain from what mode ?

A. From that particular mode of mechanical restraint.

Q. “ I should refrain from that particular mode of mechanical restraint ? ”

40 A. Yes, more out of deference to public opinion

than from any conviction that it was improper.

Mr. Keating. Where mechanical restraint is necessary, is it not of great importance that the mechanical restraint should be of such a nature, not only that the
5 patient cannot resist it, but that he should not be induced in any way to resist it?

A. I think so.

Q. Supposing in Mr. E.'s case you heard that he had gradually grown more violent after his being re-
10 ceived into the Asylum up to the time of his undergoing this restraint—losing his rest at night very considerably—that after that restraint had been imposed he had slept better, grown more tranquil, and improved in his state of health—would that induce you to come
15 to the conclusion that the imposition of that restraint had been proper and beneficial?

A. Yes.

Q. Were you present when Dr. O'Brien was examined?

20 A. I was.

Q. Did you hear him mention the case of Mrs. P.?

A. I did.

Q. Did you also hear Dr. Bompas state that when Mrs. P. was brought to his Asylum, she had recently
25 before attempted her life by cutting her throat?

A. I heard that yesterday.

Q. Putting together what you have heard with reference to the case of Mrs. P., have you heard anything to induce you to judge that Dr. Bompas improperly
30 treated Mrs. P.

A. I am not aware that it has been even hinted that there was anything improper in the treatment of Mrs. P.

Q. For instance the removal from a room where she could see persons coming to the house whom she fancied
35 to be her husband, who she supposed had married again. At all events would her removal from a room where her seeing persons come to the house had the effect of increasing her delusions, to another room where she would not have the opportunity of seeing those persons, be in
40 your judgment otherwise than judicious?

A. I think it would be judicious for this reason, that I have not unfrequently known cases in Bethlehem where patients have been in that part of the house where they could see those who came in and out, and have
 5 become very much excited—one patient particularly I have in my recollection who is now there, who was for some time, I think I may say months, a quiet and orderly patient; this woman had several delusions, but in consequence of being in a part of the house where
 10 she could see those who came in and out, she had got the impression that she could see her husband come in, and she fancied that her husband was sleeping with the nurses alternately; the consequence was she became exceedingly violent; she made several very fierce at-
 15 tacks upon the nurses, and it became absolutely necessary to remove her from that part of the house to a part where she could not see those persons.

Mr. Fripp. Then you think it would be advantageous to remove a patient from seeing persons?

20 A. Certainly.

Mr. Keating. Where seeing those persons increased their delusions in any degree?

A. Yes.

Q. Even although not to the extent of the violence
 25 which you have mentioned?

A. Yes.

Q. In cases of insanity I presume that cases where patients are suicidally disposed are not very unfrequent?

A. Not at all.

30 Q. Would that state of mind be at all inconsistent with the patient being affected by seeing persons come to the house in that way, with such delusions?

A. Oh no.

Q. Is there anything in the case of Mrs. P. that you
 35 heard either from Dr. O'Brien or from Dr. Bompas, as far as you heard Dr. Bompas, to induce you to suppose that that removal was otherwise than judicious?

A. I heard nothing to the contrary.

Q. Have you been through the Fishponds Asylum?

40 A. Yes.

Q. Did it appear to you to be well managed as far as you could see?

A. I think so.

Q. Did the arrangements appear to you to be such
5 as were conducive to the health and comfort of the patients?

A. Yes, and I asked several patients in the course of my visit whether they were happy and comfortable, and I scarcely received a negative answer, and that
10 only from those who were evidently not fit to give an account of themselves.

Q. Then from your inspection of the Fishponds Asylum would you give the same account of it that the Commissioners in Lunacy did under their hands upon
15 the 18th of May, 1847, namely, "The various rooms were clean and well ventilated, and the whole establishment in good order?"

A. I think so certainly.

Q. Would your inspection upon that occasion also
20 induce you to agree with the account given by the Commissioners in Lunacy, upon the 22nd of January, 1848, that "The house is clean and in good condition, and the patients were for the most part tranquil at the time of our visit?"

25 A. Yes.

Q. And by the Commissioners in Lunacy upon the 26th of April, 1848, "The various yards, passages, day rooms, and sitting-rooms clean and in good order, and quite free from any offensive smell?"

30 A. Yes.

Q. And would your inspection lead you to agree with the description the Commissioners in Lunacy gave upon the 5th of September, 1848, "We have gone over the house and inspected the various rooms and airing courts,
35 all of which were clean and well ventilated."

A. Yes.

Q. And the description given by the Visitors on the 20th of March, 1848 "The house clean and in good order."

40 A. Yes.

Q. And upon the 9th of August, 1848, “ ‘The house appears clean and in good order ?’ ”

A. Yes.

Q. Can you tell me whether the necessity for placing
5 a patient under mechanical restraint would or would not depend very much upon the observation as to his complaint from day to day, rather than judging from certain specific and isolated facts afterwards stated to you ?

A. It could only be from the observation of the case
10 from day to day that one could fairly judge of a man’s condition and of the necessity for his treatment.

Q. The necessity for the adoption or continuance of the mechanical restraint must depend very much upon the observation of the patient from day to day—would
15 it not be extremely difficult to judge of the propriety of mechanical restraint being imposed from hearing certain isolated instances of acts of violence ?

A. It would be impossible fairly to judge of the necessity without observing the patient ; seeing his ac-
20 tual condition at the time.

Chairman. The necessity for the adoption or continuance of mechanical restraint must depend upon the patient’s manner from day to day, or do you say appearance from day to day ?

25 A. His condition and behaviour.

Q. His condition and behaviour from day to day ?

A. Yes.

Mr. Keating. In other words, must not the Physician or Superintendent of an Asylum have opportunities of
30 judging of the necessity of mechanical restraint, that a person not having the same power of observing the patient cannot possibly enjoy ?

A. I conceive that the person in the medical charge of a patient is the only one who can fairly and pro-
35 perly judge whether or not restraint is necessary.

Q. Have you looked at Dr. Bompas’s Case Book ?

A. I have.

Q. Without troubling you with any questions as to whether the proper cases are entered, but directing your
40 attention to the cases that are entered in that Case

Book, do they seem to you to be entered in such a way as to enable a Medical Practitioner fairly to judge of the progress of each case?

A. My impression from what I have seen of that
5 Case Book is that it is very fairly kept.

Q. What do you mean by "fairly kept?"

A. I mean by "very fairly" that it is kept I conceive as well as most such books are.

Mr. Witts. It might be kept better and it might be
10 kept worse?

A. It might be kept better, but it might be kept very much worse.

Mr. Keating. Should you say that it was above or below the average of such books?

15 A. My impression is that it is certainly above the average.

Mr. Fripp. Better?

A. Better.

Mr. Keating. I do not know whether you were here
20 when a Mr. C. was examined?

A. No, I was not.

Q. Is there anything improper in the management of such Asylums as the Fishponds or any other Lunatic Asylum of that sort, in the Superintendent keeping back
25 a letter from a patient which he thinks, under all the circumstances, would be likely to excite that patient?

A. I never hesitate to stop any letter going or coming if I think it in any way injudicious, or imprudent, or unnecessary?

30 Q. Is it not usual that the Superintendents of Asylums should control all correspondence of their patients, and is it not quite necessary that they should be able to do so?

A. No letter to or from a patient comes or goes from
35 Bethlehem, which I do not see as a general rule, and I frequently stop them both going and coming.

Q. And as far as you know, is that the practice in all Asylums?

A. I believe it is.

40 *Chairman.* How far is that?

A. I believe that is the general received practice in all Asylums. I can scarcely at this moment recall particular instances where I have asked the question, but I have visited most of the Asylums in this country,
 5 and a great many abroad, and my distinct impression is, that it is the universally received practice to control the correspondence of patients.

Q. Both going and coming?

A. Both going and coming.

10 Q. Let the letters be addressed to what authority they may?

A. Certainly.

Mr. Keating. Do you sometimes find that it is difficult to make patients take the Medicine that is
 15 prescribed for them?

A. Yes.

Q. Suppose a female patient to be unwilling to take medicine that was considered necessary for her—suppose a young lady to be unwilling to take the medicine
 20 which was absolutely necessary for her, should you conceive that the introduction of a male keeper into her apartment, she being perfectly dressed at the time, and in the presence of a female keeper, was at all an improper mode of inducing her to take that medicine,
 25 supposing it to be necessary?

Chairman. Take the whole case—using force.

Mr. Keating. First the introduction into her room, she being dressed and in the presence of a female attendant, should you consider that at all an improper
 30 mode of inducing her to take the medicine?

A. I conceive that there is no impropriety at all in introducing a male keeper to the room of a female patient under particular circumstances. I do not say that it should be necessary in giving a dose of medicine,
 35 but it might be necessary to shave the head or something of that sort, which could only be properly performed by a man.

Chairman. That does not apply?

A. It applies, I conceive, to the principle of admitting
 40 a male keeper to the room. Generally speaking, I

imagine that medicine might be administered by females as well as by men.

5 *Mr. Keating.* Suppose it were found that the presence of a male keeper would induce the lady to take the medicine where otherwise she would not take it, would you conceive having recourse to that means at all improper?

A. I cannot conceive anything improper in it.

10 *Chairman.* Do I understand you to say that you do not consider it improper to have a male keeper introduced to a young lady's room, she being dressed and in the presence of a female keeper, to make her take medicine which she has refused to take from the female keeper?

15 *Mr. Keating.* My question was pointed rather to where it was found that the presence of a male keeper would make her take the medicine which otherwise she would not—whether in that case he would conceive the introduction of a male keeper improper?

A. I do not think it improper.

20 *Chairman.* Is it your own practice?

A. No, it is not, certainly; but I can conceive the possibility of such a case arising.

25 *Mr. Keating.* From your experience, I would ask you whether, in an Asylum like the Fishponds, a good deal must not necessarily be left to the discretion of the keepers?

A. It must in every Asylum.

30 Q. It is physically impossible, I presume, that the Superintendent can be present at all times and in all places?

A. Clearly.

Q. I believe you are one of those gentlemen who furnished Dr. Bompas with testimonials as to his professional character?

35 A. Yes.

Q. Look at that, and say whether that is the testimonial which you forwarded to Dr. Bompas (handing a paper to the witness)?

A. Yes, it is.

40 Q. Will you have the kindness to look over these,

and tell me if you know the handwriting of them (handing some other papers to the witness) ?

Chairman. I suppose it is for the purpose of putting in all the testimonials. There can be no difficulty in
5 that.

Mr. Keating. It is better evidence than the circumstance of those testimonials, with the names being published. It shows they cannot be a forgery.

Chairman. There is no difficulty in that, you can put
10 them all in.

Mr. Keating (to the witness). Then I will not trouble you.

Mr. Stone. All the testimonials which Dr. Bompas has published no doubt he received ?

15 *Chairman.* Yes.

Mr. Keating. I will ask you, if you please, to read your own, and tell me whether you still are prepared to give that testimonial to Dr. Bompas ?

A. "Bethlehem Hospital, 16th August, 1848. My
20 dear Bompas,—I am not less astonished than grieved to hear that your character for humanity has been impugned, and your qualifications for practice and for the management of an Asylum publicly questioned. Surely no professional man can be found to dispute that you
25 are eminently qualified, by your amiable disposition and kind heart, by your long experience and ample opportunities, and by your known position in the medical profession, as a Graduate in the University of London—of itself a sufficient answer to any charge of
30 incompetency, come whence it may—for the duties in which you are engaged. If I understand rightly, the principal charge against you is, that, in the exercise of what I should call a sound discretion, you imposed a particular kind of mechanical restraint on a violent and
35 noisy patient. I do not enter into the question of the complaints of insane persons being received as charges against yourself: you will, I am quite sure, have the sympathy of all impartial persons in this matter; for without this no professional man's reputation can be
40 safe All our motives and actions are liable to mis-

representation and perversion, and if we are to be
 judged by the caprices of our poor insane patients, all
 will, at intervals, and from various causes, be condemned
 as unfit for their duty. As regards the question of
 5 restraint, I consider the abolition of it, to say the least,
 extremely injudicious, especially in such cases as are
 considered curable; and I have good authority, in-
 dependently of my own experience, in one of the first,
 if not *the* first, institution of the kind in the world. I
 10 hold it to be of the last importance, in the treatment of
 the insane, that, after the greatest kindness and tender-
 ness that can be shown them, they should be taught
 that they are, to a certain extent, rational and responsi-
 ble beings, that they may not, with impunity, give vent
 15 to all the passions and impulses of their diseased con-
 dition; that it is no less their duty than their interest
 to exercise self-control; and where the balance of
 mental power is too much shaken to enable them to do
 this, without other and more cogent motives, I hold
 20 that it is then the imperative duty of the medical
 attendant to supply other motives, and, if need be, to
 employ mechanical restraint, rather than allow the
 unfortunate patient to riot in all the unrestrained excite-
 ment of wanton violence. And for the form of
 25 mechanical restraint, all depends on the nature of the
 case; but there is no good purpose to be answered
 by trifling, and trying ineffectual means, the very
 inefficiency of which increases the resistance of the
 patient, because he finds that he can resist effectually.
 30 I would treat a madman precisely as I would treat a
 child—with all possible kindness; I would exercise
 unvarying *firmness*. A patient should be made to feel
 that resistance is useless, that he must obey. And then
 I need only refer to those who have had the medical
 35 charge of the insane, for confirmation of my views,
 and a full justification of the means employed, which
 though, by unprofessional and casual observers, they
 may be considered unnecessary, and even harsh, are
 eminently humane and judicious. I know your senti-
 40 ments are the same as my own; and I know that with

them you have brought to the cause of those under your care, all those elements of character, which render you eminently qualified for the discharge of your present duties. I know no man better qualified than yourself for the post you occupy, and I hope, for the sake of humanity, you may long continue in it. Believe me, always, my dear Bompas, yours, very sincerely,
 5 William Wood, M.D.”

Q. All that I want to know is, if anything that you
 10 have heard since the commencement of this inquiry, would at all induce you to withdraw any portion of that testimonial which you have given to Dr. Bompas?

A. Certainly not. I should not hesitate at this moment, if I had a friend or relative in a condition to
 15 require such restraint, placing him under Dr. Bompas's charge.

Cross-examined by Mr. Stone.

Q. Did you describe yourself in the testimonial which you gave Dr. Bompas, as “Resident Physician
 20 to Bethlehem Hospital, London?”

A. No, I believe not. No, I did not describe myself at all, except I put my degree of M.D., to my name.

Q. Were you in point of fact Resident Physician to
 25 Bethlehem Hospital, in London?

A. I was a physician, and I was resident there.

Q. That is not an answer to my question. Were you at that time Resident Physician to Bethlehem Hospital, London?

30 A. That certainly was not the name of my style, or title, or whatever you may call it.

Q. Be kind enough to give me accurately the name of your style, and title at that time?

A. The name of my style and title at that time was
 35 what it was when I was elected—which was that of Apothecary.

Q. Apothecary to Bethlehem Hospital?

A. Yes.

Q. I believe Dr. Monro and Dr. Morrison were and
 40 are now the Resident Physicians?

A. No, they never have been.

Q. Superintendents ?

A. No, they never have been.

Q. What are they ?

5 A. Visiting Physicians.

Q. Then have you no Resident Physician ?

A. Except myself.

Q. Do you mean to state that you were the Resident Physician to that Hospital. It is of no use fencing with
10 the question ?

A. I am not at all fencing with the question. But if you take the plain fact as it stands, I am in the same position as others who are in some places called Resident Medical Officers—in some called Medical Super-
15 intendent, and so on: I am really responsible for all that happens in that Hospital, of course subject to the supervision of the Visiting Physicians, who come three times a week.

Mr. Fripp. Had you your Diploma at the time of
20 giving that certificate ?

A. I had; I believe the term “Apothecary” is the old name. This is a royal foundation, and it has been felt that it was scarcely consistent with my position. It has therefore been proposed to alter it, and it is now
25 under the consideration of the Committee.

Mr. Stone. You have stated that you are acquainted with most of the Public Asylums in England and Scotland ?

A. Yes.

30 Q. To what extent are you acquainted with those Public Asylums ?

A. I have visited them, and gone round them, and seen them.

Q. How long have your visits been ?

35 A. They have been at various periods.

Q. You have merely gone over them ?

A. I have merely gone over them, certainly.

Q. Did you ever visit the Hanwell Asylum ?

A. Frequently.

40 Q. Have you ever read the Report of the Superinten-

dent of that establishment published in 1840 ?

A. I cannot charge my memory with that particular year, but most likely not, because I was then not connected with any Asylum.

5 Q. Perhaps if I read an extract, it may recall it to your recollection :—"During the past year not one instance has occurred in which the Resident Physician has thought it advisable to resort to any of the forms of bodily coercion formerly employed. The use of the
10 strait-waistcoat, the muff, the restraint chair, and of every kind of strap and chain, designed to restrain muscular motion, was discontinued on the 21st of September, 1839, and has never been resumed;" Do you remember that passage ?

15 A. I cannot charge my memory with having read that particular one. I know that that is the general principle upon which Hanwell is conducted.

Q. How many patients are there, according to your recollection or observation, in the Hanwell Asylum ?

20 A. I believe it is about 900, or nearly 1000.

Q. Do you remember having read the report from the Visiting Justices appointed to superintend the management of that Asylum, of October, 1843.

A. The fact is that I have a great many reports sent
25 to me from my official position, and I look over them, but I really cannot charge my memory with having read individual reports.

Q. I will read an extract ?

A. I may have an impression of the purport of it.

30 Q. I will read an extract from one of them to you. (The extract will be found in the appendix, p. xviii.) Do you remember having read that extract from the Visitors' Report of that Asylum ?

A. I cannot positively say that I remember having
35 read it, but I have a clear impression that that is the principle.

Q. Do you agree in the sentiments therein expressed ?

A. In the main, most cordially.

Q. Tell me any part of that Report from which you
40 dissent ?

A. I do not remember that there is any part that I dissent from. The only question that I reserved in giving my answer was, that I reserved something in saying that in the main I assented to it, because I was
 5 not quite sure whether you had spoken of the question of mechanical restraint, which is a principle I know at Hanwell, carried further than it is in other places. It is only that question, I believe.

Q. I will read to you the second Report of the Committee of Visitors of the same Asylum, of January, 1847. (See extract from Report, appendix, p. xviii). Do you agree in the sentiments expressed in that report?

A. Yes.

Q. I now beg to draw your attention to the last
 15 Annual Report of Dr. Nesbitt, Superintendent of the Northampton Asylum, 1848. (See extract, appendix, p. xxii). Do you coincide with the sentiments expressed in that Report?

A. No ; I cannot entirely concur, certainly.

Q. I will ask you to point out in what respect you differ from it? "Unless in operations or cases of a purely Surgical nature." Is that the part from which you dissent?

A. No, of course it is not.

Chairman. There can be no dissent upon that, in the case of a surgical operation?

A. Precisely ; I conceive it important that the Court should notice that the warmest advocates of non-restraint admit, that occasionally cases arise where it is
 30 necessary to employ restraint.

Mr. Stone. For instance, if a child had a leg, that it would be highly improper for it to stand upon, and there was no possibility of preventing the child from running about without confining it, in that case you
 35 would consider restraint necessary?

A. Clearly.

Q. But you would hardly consider it necessary to chain it down by the other leg to the bed would you?

A. As I said before, there is something harsh in the
 40 sound of a chain, but in reality, there is no more

punishment to a patient in being confined by a chain than by a strap, or whatever other expedient may be thought necessary.

Q. You think so ?

5 A. I think so, certainly.

Q. Do you chain any of your own patients ?

A. I do not. But in my time, since I have been in Bethlehem, I have had staples removed from the wall where I have seen the patients fastened ; that is only, I
10 should say, within the last four years.

Chairman. Not that they have been used—but they have been removed ?

A. I have seen them used. It so happens that Dr. Nesbitt, whom I know very well, was a candidate for
15 the same office that I now hold, and I feel convinced that if he were placed in the position that I now am, and have been, he could not consistently write what he has done in that report of the Northampton Asylum. It is very applicable to the Northampton Asylum, and
20 to County Lunatic Asylums generally, but it is not applicable I maintain to the treatment of recent cases. In Bethlehem all the cases admitted are recent cases, and it is in those that violent symptoms and cases requiring restraint generally occur. In the Incurable
25 Galleries of Bethlehem, where there are nearly 100 patients, it is the rarest possible thing to employ restraint of any kind ; and I think I may say that in the last year the only patient in the Incurable Department who has been placed under any sort of restraint
30 is a young man, an under-graduate of Cambridge, who is determined on self-destruction. I know that it may be said, “ You may put him in a padded room,” but the fact is that he is so determined in his efforts to destroy himself that he will tear his clothes to pieces
35 and stuff them down his throat. Now it seems to me that nothing short of confining that man’s hands will do.

Chairman. By a glove ?

A. I am aware of that ; still with a padded glove he may sufficiently tear his clothes by the assistance of his
40 teeth and these padded gloves to get them off and into

his mouth, and so suffocate himself, at least so I conceive.

Mr. Stone. You had a patient of that description under your observation?

A. He is there now.

5 *Chairman.* Chaining him by the leg for instance would not prevent the use of his teeth?

A. Of course I am not speaking of the question of chaining his leg; but I am speaking now of the question of confining his hands.

10 *Mr. Stone.* Was that the only restraint which you used in that instance, confining his hands?

A. I believe, as far as my recollection serves me at the moment, that is the only patient in the incurable department during the last year that has been under
15 restraint of any kind.

Q. And the restraint in that case was merely confining his hands with padded gloves?

A. No; it was a sort of frock with sleeves inside, which prevented his getting his hands to his mouth.

20 *Chairman.* Similar to a strait-waistcoat?

A. Not quite such an irksome form of restraint as the strait-waistcoat, but still the principle of a strait-waistcoat.

Mr. Stone. Has the case to which I am now about to
25 draw your attention, and which is published in the Report of the Commissioners' of Lunacy on the Hospital, with which you are connected—Bethlehem Hospital—met your observation; the condition of Bethlehem Hospital was ascertained in the year 1815. (See Appendix
30 page xxviii.) That is the old condition, that is not the condition of the House now I believe?

A. No.

Q. Nor the treatment?

A. Not exactly.

35 Q. "We have no means, except through private report, of knowing the present state of this Hospital, which is especially *excepted* from our visitations. We are told, however, that it is in good order, and we willingly believe that it exhibits none of the barbarities
40 which were formerly practised within its walls. The

patients who were heretofore, for ten years, left to the care of a Surgeon, who was generally insane, and mostly drunk," are now placed under a regular Medical Staff, at the head of which is Dr. Monroe." I believe that is the
 5 present Dr. Monroe, who is one of the Physicians of the Asylum?

A. Yes. He, and his father, and his grandfather before him, were all physicians to Bethlehem.

Q. I will now read to you an extract from the last
 10 Report but one, published from your Hospital, the Bethlehem Hospital, for the year 1844.

Chairman. By authority?

A. Yes; by the authority of the Committee.

Mr. Stone. It is signed by Dr. Monroe. That was
 15 their last Report but one, I believe?

A. No; there has been a Report every year.

Q. I will read this; "Experience has however shewn, and every year confirms, not only the wisdom of a totally different system, but that restraint is a highly exciting
 20 cause of suicide; and the fact that no untoward circumstance occurred in Bethlehem, with so large a number of dangerous patients, while mechanical restraint has not been resorted to for two patients a week, is a most striking illustration of the advantage of this system;
 25 and the Committee have the authority of the resident officers to state, that nothing has occurred to shake their confidence in the advantages of the system which they superintend." I need hardly ask you, whether or not anything short of actual violence on the part of a patient,
 30 calculated to peril his own life, or the life of those about him, will justify restraint of any description?

A. Yes, unquestionably.

Q. Give me an instance in which mechanical restraint would be justifiable?

35 A. I could give, I was going to say, a cartload; but I can give you two or three.

Q. Give me an instance; any one in which you use it?

A. I will suppose the case—it is not a very unfrequent
 40 one—of a patient who is in the habit of eating his own

excrement. I have been told by the Superintendent of an Asylum, where restraint is said to be dispensed with, that he had rather the patient ate his own excrement than restrain him; that he thought it was more demoralizing to confine his hands than stop his mouth.

Q. That is one instance in which I am very much disposed to agree with you.

A. I should think so.

Q. That the confining of a man's hands, under such circumstances, would be justifiable and prudent.

A. Clearly.

Q. Would you chain his legs as well as his hands?

A. No, not for that; but I would chain his legs for something else.

Q. Go on. Give me an instance in which you would chain a man's legs?

A. There was a man in Bethlehem—perhaps now two years ago—six feet two or three, a most powerful fellow: he had a propensity for kicking patients, and his kick was no joke. As to any kind of light shoe or boot that might be put on him, it was like brown paper; therefore, to keep him properly clad, it was necessary that he should have an ordinary strong boot, and this on his foot was a formidable weapon. It became necessary, and it was practised for some time whenever these paroxysms came upon him, and lasted for some weeks, as they did, to so far confine his legs as to allow him just sufficient motion to walk, without giving him the chance of kicking a person. I can hardly say whether there were links to the chain or not; but it was something like a chain.

Q. What was it made of—iron?

A. There was some iron about it; I can hardly tell how much.

Q. What was round his leg; had he iron round his leg?

A. I am not positive; I am not positive whether it was an iron or a leather strap round his leg, connected with an iron link; it might have been iron, covered with leather.

Q. How was that patient treated at night?

A. At night he had no opportunity of kicking people, and therefore it was not necessary to confine his legs.

Chairman. This was a case where he could injure
5 others. Mr. Stone's question to you was, supposing he could commit no violence to himself or injury to others.

A. I gave a distinct answer to Mr. Stone's question in the first instance, and instanced the case of a person eating his own excrement.

10 Q. You said, "you could give a cartload;" I want to hear one or two more.

A. I can give more. Mr. Stone then asked me for a case in which I would chain a man's leg; and he did not in that question append that condition.

15 *Mr. Stone.* My question had reference to my former question.

A. You did not append that condition to the question.

Q. You did not so understand it?

A. No.

20 Q. Give me any instance in which you would chain a man, or use mechanical restraint upon a man, who offered no violence to others, nor exhibited any disposition to injure himself?

A. It might be said, in the case of a person who was
25 in the habit of being on his legs all night, and kicking at a door, that that was calculated to injure himself. I do not know how you would receive that case; whether you would consider it a case in which he was likely to injure himself. If you admit that as a case, I will
30 tell you of an instance in which a patient should be restrained.

Q. Give me any instance in which you should consider yourself justified in using mechanical restraint?

A. Then in this case, and it has occasionally occurred;
35 Patients will perhaps remain out of bed the whole night, you cannot induce them to lie down; they will spend their time in kicking violently at a door, perhaps; the consequence may be that they get ultimately diseased veins, and the consequence of that may be still further
40 disease of the limbs. I conceive there that it is quite

justifiable, and absolutely necessary for the welfare of the patients, that they should be confined to the bed, and forced, even against their will, to lie down.

Q. No doubt.

5 A. Precisely such instances have occurred.

Q. And in those instances you consider mechanical restraint necessary?

A. Quite necessary.

Q. How would you secure such a patient to the bed?

10 A. I should adopt any means that would accomplish the end, which would not injure the patient. They have in Bethlehem, in use, a sort of frock, which has sleeves inside, not allowing much motion of the arms; and from this I have occasionally directed that a band should
 15 be fastened to the bedstead, so that there should be something to fasten the waist; in fact that they could not rise—they are obliged to keep a recumbent posture. But in Bethlehem, at this present moment, there is a patient who is fastened to her bed, and it is this case:—
 20 She has a sloughing ulcer on, I suppose I may call it, the back of the foot; all sorts of applications have been made to this, and attempts to heal it, all to no purpose. She is very violent, insolent, and altogether very unruly; not in a condition to be reasoned with. I found that the
 25 only chance, perhaps, of saving the life of this woman, was to confine her rigorously to the bed, so as to enable us to apply such remedies as were necessary; and she has been, and is now at the present moment, for aught I know, so confined; and, I may say, quite with the
 30 approval of the Visiting Physician and of the Visiting Surgeon.

Mr. Keating. Tied to the bed?

A. Tied to the bed. If that case happened in a powerful man, and I found that the webbing or the
 35 sheet—by the by a sheet is used to fasten the legs down—if I found that the webbing which confines the body, and the sheet which confines the body, did not answer the purpose, I should feel myself quite justified to employ a chain; if I found the patient so violent as to
 40 break through that mode of restraint, and felt it import-

ant that restraint of some kind should be used, I should not hesitate—I should feel myself perfectly justified—in using a chain.

Mr. Stone. Supposing you had tried previously every
5 other milder element of restraint unsuccessfully?

A. Yes.

Q. You say, if I understand you rightly, that all parties agree that non-restraint should be the rule and restraint the exception?

10 A. That is the principle.

Q. My learned friend gave you the answer in the question, and I believe you adopted it?

A. It certainly is the principle upon which one would endeavour to act.

15 Q. In speaking of restraint, do you include in that answer shutting a person up in a strong room?

A. Certainly.

Q. That should be resorted to in no case, unless absolutely necessary?

20 A. I consider that restraint; and I avoid restraint of all kinds as far as is possible.

Q. You have stated that you heard part of the evidence of Mr. E?

A. No, I did not.

25 Q. I thought you said so: “I heard part of E—’s case?”

A. From Cook, I believe; Cook was being examined when I arrived.

30 Q. Did you hear any part of the evidence which was given in this room by Mr. E.?

A. No.

Q. Supposing a case of this description to have occurred. A gentleman of education, highly excitable, sitting in a room, in an Asylum, at dinner, and another
35 patient attempting to reach a salt-stand over his plate, touching his plate with his elbow, and that person expressing himself in warm language at the insult which he had received,—would you consider it justifiable for any one to seize that man by the collar, to pull him from
40 the dinner table, and to shut him up in a strong room?

A. In that case, all depends upon the degree of excitement which is produced.

Q. No blow struck or attempted ?

A. Precisely.

5 Q. Do you consider that for merely expressing himself in the way which Mr. E. did ; his complaining in the manner which you have heard stated ; it was proper or justifiable in the keeper seizing him by the collar, taking him from his dinner table, and placing him in
10 the strong room ?

A. Oh no, certainly not.

Q. I believe the usual plan in all well regulated Asylums is, in reference to the time of the patients taking their food and in the manner of taking it, as described
15 in the report of the Hanwell Asylum, as follows, “ The attendants see that each patient takes his seat so as not to incommode his neighbours—preventing crowding in one place, and wide spaces being left in other places, without which attention, discontent is occasioned and
20 quarrels may arise.” Is it not so ?

A. Yes.

Q. I will draw your attention to a report from the Lincoln Lunatic Asylum, in 1846. (See Report, Appendix pa. xxiii). Do you approve, and do you agree
25 with the sentiments expressed in that Report ?

A. In the main, I do.

Q. Have you ever visited the Glasgow Asylum ?

A. Yes.

Q. The Dundee, another Scotch Asylum ?

30 A. Yes.

Q. Lancaster ?

A. No, I have not seen the Lancaster.

Q. Lincoln ?

A. Yes.

35 Q. Stafford ?

A. I am not quite sure whether I saw Stafford some few years ago ; I am not certain.

Q. Northampton ?

A. Yes, frequently.

40 Q. Gloucester ?

A. Yes.

Q. Haslar, Gosport?

A. No.

Q. Devon?

5 A. No.

Q. Hanwell?

A. Yes.

Q. Armagh?

A. In Ireland: No, I have never been in Ireland.

10 Q. Do you happen to know from report whether or not mechanical restraint is not altogether exploded, unless in cases of very great emergency, in all those Asylums which you have visited?

A. If you put the question in that form, I will add
15 Bethlehem to it, and say restraint is altogether exploded except in cases of emergency, there.

Q. And such cases of emergency as you have referred to?

A. Some more. I conceive it is prudent occasionally,
20 where the patient is very mischievous, to use a mild form of restraint. The form usually adopted there is a loose frock with the sleeves inside; they have a certain lateral motion of the limbs, but it so confines their hands that they cannot do any mischief.

25 Q. And that is the extent of the mechanical restraint which is now usually employed?

A. Usually, yes.

Q. I have several other Reports which I wished to read to you, but as they all relate pretty nearly to the
30 same matter, I will not trouble you with them.

A. As regards the mention of restraint, perhaps I may simply say this, that my impression of it is, that as regards Hanwell and Dr. Conolly's management, I think the greatest praise is due to him for the way in
35 which he has carried it out; though I speak in his presence, no one can estimate more than I do his efforts to do away with restraint, and in the main I agree with him; but, with all possible deference, I think he carries it a little too far; and in saying that no
40 case ever arises in which you should employ restraint, I

am bound to differ from him.

Q. You have never heard him say so ?

A. My impression is of its general effect ?

Mr. Keating. If he does not say so, you do not
5 differ from him ?

A. Precisely.

Chairman. That is, he carries his principle a little too far if he says that no case arises, or can arise, in which restraint may be necessary ?

10 A. Yes ; the great distinction I imagine between Dr. Conolly and us of the contrary school, if it is to be so called, is that we consider that we are justified in using restraint,—that it is not at all degrading to the patient,—that it is really a kindness to him to prevent him doing
15 mischief,—which the advocates of non-restraint, I think, give the patient an opportunity of committing, and which I cannot conceive can be avoided without restraint. At the same time it is important to bear in mind, that Dr. Conolly speaks particularly, and his experience is more
20 particularly directed to the results of practice in a County Lunatic Asylum, where the majority of the cases are, you may say, incurable,—of long standing,—and where the occasions for restraint do not arise in the same degree and to the same extent that they do with recent
25 cases ; and I before mentioned that in the Incurable Department of Bethlehem it is the rarest possible thing to employ restraint—it is not necessary in fact. As a general rule, it is only with the recent cases that we find it necessary, and I think judicious, to employ it.

30 *Mr. Stone.* Do I understand you to say, that at Hanwell recent patients are not received ?

A. Not at all ; I say the majority of cases.

Q. There are recent cases there ?

A. Precisely ; but the great majority, if I am rightly
35 informed—the vast majority of the cases are old cases ; the vast majority of the cases, in fact, in most of the County Asylums are of more than a year's duration, and that in Bethlehem we consider an old case.

Mr. Mirehouse. Chronic ?

40 A. You may call them chronic.

Mr. Keating. My learned friend says he has several other extracts from Reports from different Asylums; and I have no objection that it shall be assumed that whenever those Asylums report, they report in favor of the
5 system that they adopt.

Mr. Stone. They may be considered as read.

Chairman. You will confine it to printed published Reports.

Mr. Stone. Exactly so.

10 *Mr. Keating.* I shall refer to the Report of an impartial tribunal. Let all Reports on both sides be examined.

Chairman. We are ready to admit any number of Reports of course on your side; of course every thing
15 that you can bring forward on your side, as well as on the side of the enquiry.

Mr. Keating. I would rather attach more importance to that.

Chairman. And these are published also, only from
20 Public Institutions.

Mr. Keating. The only Report of the Commissioners that has been read is the Report of 1815. I shall refer to another Report: the Report of the Commissioners upon which the present Act was framed, which is
25 now the law of the land.

Mr. Stone (to the Witness.) You have stated that you have not heard it hinted that there was any complaint of the treatment of Mrs. P.?

A. No.

30 Q. Did you hear the whole of the evidence in relation to that case?

A. Yes, I think so; and I think I understood from Dr. O'Brien, when the question was put to him, that he had no complaint to make.

35 Q. Oh dear! no.

A. I think those were his words. I think in answer to Mr. Keating's question.

Chairman. Of the treatment?

A. Of the treatment of the patient.

40 *Mr. Stone.* Did you not hear a complaint of the

being removed from a comfortable and cheerful room to an extremely dark and gloomy one?

A. I do not remember the words "extremely dark and gloomy."

5 Mr. Stone. I should like to have that part of the case read.

Mr. Keating. So should I.

Chairman. It was not so strongly stated.

10 Witness. I think not so strongly as that; I think it was assumed that the room was not so cheerful as the one she was taken from, but I think there was no evidence.

Mr. Keating. I think Dr. O'Brien had not seen the room?

15 Mr. Gyde. He said that he had not seen the room.

Witness. That he had not seen the room, that is my impression. Mr. Keating put a question to Dr. O'Brien.

Chairman. In cross-examination, do you mean?

20 A. I think it was just when the question was mooted of prosecution, and you objected to the use of the word "prosecution;" then he was asked how the complaint was brought about, and he said there was no complaint. That is my impression.

25 Mr. Keating. I think he used very nearly those words.

Witness. I think so; that was my impression.

An extract from the evidence of Dr. O'Brien was read by the Chairman from his notes.

30 Mr. Stone. Do you consider that proper treatment, after Dr. Bompas having removed her from a room where she felt herself comfortable, to one where she felt herself extremely uncomfortable, Dr. Bompas having promised Dr. O'Brien to replace her in her original room; do you consider it proper for him not to have
35 done so?

A. I do not consider it proper for a man to break his promise; of course he may have had reasons for doing that, but what they were I cannot say.

Q. Have you heard any reasons suggested by him?

40 A. I cannot say that I have, excepting that being in

that room produced excitement, and that she could not see those persons in the other room.

Q. That was known before the promise to replace her was given?

5 A. Yes; I cannot say what the reason was; I know no other reason than that; but I still have the impression that when Mr. Keating put the question to Dr. O'Brien, he said distinctly, "I have no complaint to make."

10 *Mr. Keating.* Unfortunately we have not the shorthand note here.

Chairman. I have not the slightest doubt that he made use of that expression, though I cannot find it at the moment.

15 *Mr. Keating.* And my impression is, that Dr. O'Brien afterwards said that he never had made any complaint to Dr. Bompas upon any one occasion.

Witness. I presume, therefore, that he was satisfied with the reason which was given.

20 *Chairman.* As I understand it, he did not refer to the change of the room, but merely to the medical treatment and diet—not his complaints about exercise.

Mr. Henry Livett. "I have no complaint to make," were his words; "I do not recollect that I spoke about
25 exercise—I have no complaint to make."

Mr. Stone. "I have no complaint to make here."

Witness. It is fair to presume that he meant what he said, and that he meant that he had no complaint to make about the case generally.

30 Q. Did you not hear Dr. O'Brien express his opinion that that removal was injudicious in her case?

A. I can scarcely charge my memory with what he said at the time.

Q. Is not a person better calculated to form a correct
35 opinion who had previously been consulted as physician of the party, and in attendance on her for a considerable time, of what would be judicious or injudicious treatment, than a person who never saw the patient, like yourself?

40 A. Certainly, than a person who never saw the

patient ; unquestionably.

Q. When did you go through the Asylum ?

A. At Fishponds ?

Q. Yes ; you have stated that you went through the
5 Asylum. When ?

A. I went through it this morning ; but I also went through it when I was here before : in fact, when I went to Gloucester.

Q. How long were you there upon each occasion ?

10 A. I slept there last night, and went over it this morning.

Q. Did you observe the yards ?

A. Yes.

Q. Are they not small and confined ?

15 A. I think for an Asylum it is a very nice place ; that is my impression of it.

Mr. Keating. For a private Asylum ?

A. For a private Asylum.

20 *Mr. Stone.* I have not seen them, but I am told they are very small.

A. The gardens are very prettily laid out in mounds and so on. Of course it is an old house, and it is not exactly what I should build if I were to build a new one ; but taking that into consideration I really think it
25 is a very nice place ; it seems to me that a good deal has been done by the present Superintendent to improve and beautify it, and to make it a little more comfortable by papering.

Q. Have you visited other private Asylums ?

30 A. In this country I have not.

Q. Never one ?

A. I do not think I have been in any in this country.

Chairman. Have you been in the fourth ward for the noisy ?

35 A. I believe I was in every part of the house.

Q. Did you see the airing ground that they had, the airing yard ?

A. Yes.

40 *Mr. Stone.* I believe you have stated that you have looked at Dr. Bompas's Case Book ?

A. Yes.

Q. When?

A. When I was down here before.

Q. When was that?

5 A. When the application was made at Gloucester.

Q. You have looked at his Case Book?

A. I then saw the Case Book at his house, and looked over it.

10 Q. Did you compare the Case Book with the Medical Journal?

A. No.

Q. Supposing you had found in the Medical Journal a great number of patients under medical treatment, whose cases were not at all referred to in the Case Book,
15 should you say that Case Book was properly kept?

Chairman. According to the Act of Parliament?

Mr. Stone. According to the Act of Parliament?

A. I am not very conversant with the Act of Parliament, because Bethlehem is exempted from its operation, therefore I scarcely know the provisions of that
20 Act; but I do not conceive it at all necessary for the proper keeping of a Case Book, for hospital or medical purposes, that every dose of opening medicine should be recorded in the Case Book.

25 Q. That is not an answer to my question.

A. As far as I am in a position to answer you.

Chairman. Dr. Wood should know that by the Act of Parliament it is just the reverse; because the Medical Journal is intended to record the medicine given, but
30 the Case Book the general effect of the treatment from time to time; the Medical Journal being a weekly report of what is actually given.

A. Yes, I understand that.

Mr. Stone. My question is this; Supposing that there
35 are many cases referred to in the Medical Journal, as being under medical treatment, and not one of those is noticed in the Case Book, should you consider that Case Book well kept?

40 *A.* It depends upon circumstances. If in the Medical Journal there are records of individual doses of salts and

senna, or what not—

Q. It is nothing of the kind.

A. I say, it depends upon the nature of that medical treatment. I can conceive medical treatment being necessary for occasional conditions of the patient, which it is not at all necessary to record in the Case Book.

Q. I concluded that, when you gave your opinion upon the Case Book, you were acquainted with the Act of Parliament, and the mode and manner in which that Case Book ought to have been properly kept. As it seems you are not, give me leave to read to you the 5th Order of the Commissioners. “A statement from time to time of the mental and bodily condition of the patient, and of any changes which may be observed in his bodily health, or in the form of his mental disease. Also an accurate record of the medicines administered and other remedies employed, with the results.” That being the Order, I ask you, if it should appear in the Medical Journal that a great number of patients were under medical treatment, and no notice whatever of their cases was introduced into the Case Book, either the medical treatment or the alteration from time to time, or the effect of the medicines administered,—would you call that Case Book properly kept?

A. Certainly, if the Act requires that notice from time to time should be recorded in the Case Book of the alterations in the patient's condition, and it does not appear, of course that Book is not kept according to the Act; but, as regards the administering of medicines, it seems to me that I should interpret the Act to mean, that such medicines only as were given for the treatment of the insanity, not for the treatment of any bodily ailment, should necessarily be recorded in the Case Book.

Q. Have you ever read the Act of Parliament?

A. I have read it over.

Q. When?

A. I have not a very clear impression of all its provisions.

Chairman. Are not the words, “bodily health?”

A. Not as regards his treatment.

Mr. Stone. “And of any changes which may be observed in his bodily health, or in the form of his mental disease?”

5 A. Not as regards treatment.

Q. The Case Book is to be kept in pursuance of an Order of the Commissioners, which Order is directed to be made by the Act of Parliament. Supposing a man were attacked with Cholera, in your judgment would
10 that Case Book be properly kept, if it did not refer to the case at all?

A. No; such a case as that you would record certainly.

Q. You did not hear C. examined, you say?

15 A. No.

Q. And I believe you have also stated that you never hesitate, in the Asylum in which you are engaged, in keeping back a letter?

A. Yes.

20 Q. Or in suppressing a letter written to a patient?

A. Yes.

Q. Supposing a patient is permitted by yourself to write a letter to his wife; and that letter is written, and delivered to you unsealed—

25 A. As all letters are.

Q. I was going to ask that question by and by, but your answer now saves me the trouble of doing so—as all letters in your establishment are:—I am supposing a case now in which a letter was written by a patient,
30 you permitting him to write that letter, conceiving him of course to be in a proper state so to do; that letter addressed to his wife; an answer written on the same day; that answer, instead of being delivered, suppressed for three weeks; a kind and affectionate letter. Sup-
35 posing the patient, during that period, to have been distressed and agonized at not having received a reply from his wife, and having been told there was no letter in reply; but on the morning when his wife expressed her determination to see him, and did see him, the
40 letter, for the first time, was delivered to him; do you

consider that proper or improper treatment ?

A. I can scarcely judge of the merits of such a case, as it depends upon circumstances ; it depends upon the condition of the patient, and it depends upon the nature
5 of the letter.

Q. You did not attend to my question.

A. Yes, I endeavoured to attend to it. I do not feel that I am at all in a position to answer such a question, because the state of the case, pro and con, is not fairly
10 before me. I think it is important, in deciding such a question, that you should know exactly the patient's condition, and therefore be in a position to judge of what effect any letter coming from a friend would have ; and also that you should know what the letter
15 contained.

Q. Do you think it proper to state to a patient, upon anxious enquiries as to any letter being written in answer, that no letter had been written at all ?

Mr. Keating. That is not it.

20 A. I never conceive it proper to tell a lie, if that is the purport of your question, as it seems to be. I think it quite fair to evade by every possible means answering a question directly to a patient, and I am obliged to do that every day of my life.

25 Q. Such an answer being calculated to annoy and distress a patient would be injudicious and improper, irrespectively of its being improper by being untrue ; is that what you mean ?

A. I hardly know what answer to give to such a
30 question.

The question was read.

Witness. It is self obvious. Any thing which would annoy and distress a patient would be improper unquestionably.

35 Q. You stated to my learned friend, in answer to a question which he put to you, that a good deal must be left necessarily to the discretion of keepers of a Lunatic Asylum ?

A. Yes.

40 Q. What do you mean by "a good deal ?"

A. I mean that the management of the patients, the general discipline of the house, must necessarily be carried out by the servants, by the attendants, and therefore a great deal must be left to them.

5 Q. Left to them to carry out?

A. Clearly.

Q. Do you mean that they are to exercise their own discretion as to the mode and manner in which the patients are to be treated?

10 A. Certainly not; of course under the direction of the medical officers, but still you must leave a great deal to the judgment of them: if they are judicious people they will do it judiciously, and if they are not they will do it very injudiciously.

15 Q. I can hardly reconcile two of your answers?

A. I will try if I can.

Q. Perhaps you can assist?

A. I will try.

Q. You have stated that this is the only private
20 Asylum you have ever been in?

A. In this country it is, as far as I can recollect; I would not say positively, but I have no recollection of any other private Asylum.

Q. You have also stated that the Case Book of Dr.
25 Bompas is kept as well as most Case Books are?

A. Yes.

Q. How could you have formed that opinion, if you have not been into any other private Asylum, and had an opportunity of looking to the Case Books there kept?

30 A. I do not understand that these Case Books are peculiar to private Asylums. In that answer I include Case Books generally, the Case Books of medical cases. I did not suppose that the question applied particularly to private Asylums.

35 Q. Indeed it did, because it is in private Asylums only that they are kept.

A. I was not aware of that; I thought that the same Case Book was kept in other Asylums.

Q. Then did you compare the Case Book of Dr.
40 Bompas, in a private Asylum, with the Case Books

which you have seen in public Asylums?

A. In public Asylums and Hospitals, and Case Books generally.

Q. In cases in your Asylum at Bethlehem, how are the patients washed? You have there, I take it, dirty patients?

A. Yes, we have patients of all sorts.

Q. How do you wash them?

A. In a bath.

10 Q. Do you consider it a proper mode of treating a patient, to take him out into a stone yard, strip him, and mop him, and clean him as you would a carriage wheel?

A. No.

15 Q. You do not consider that proper treatment?

A. No.

Q. You treat them properly, as you would a human being, and immerse them in a bath, do you not?

A. Yes.

20 *Chairman.* With a very dirty patient in that way in a bath, do you use cold or hot water?

A. Tepid water; that is as a general rule—there are exceptions.

Mr. Stone. How do you treat a person attacked by an epileptic fit?

A. I do not know how far you expect me to go into the medical question of the treatment of epilepsy.

Q. Yes?

A. As to treatment, I should let him alone.

30 Q. Let him live or die?

A. That is another question. Do you mean the treatment of the fit, or the treatment after the fit?

Q. Supposing a patient had been attacked by an epileptic fit, and was placed under your care, how would you treat him?

A. It is rather a long story to go into the medical treatment of any particular case. I can tell you fifty remedies that are recommended by different people.

Q. Give me your own.

40 *Chairman.* The treatment which you generally adopt

in such a case ?

A. It is altogether a medical question, which does not appear to me at all relevant to the case.

Mr. Stone. You have not come here to give an
5 opinion upon the case.

A. I presume I *have* come here to give an opinion. I presume that is the object.

Q. Upon an epileptic attack ?

A. At the same time I presume I am to give my
10 opinion of the bearing of the case, in a medical point of view.

Q. You have given us your opinion of Dr. Bompas, which is published in his pamphlet. You have given us your opinion of his Asylum ; and now I am asking
15 you how you, as a medical man, would treat a patient, if he were placed under your care, attacked by a fit of epilepsy ?

A. I do not know how to take such a question, because I may occupy an hour in going into the treatment
20 of epilepsy. The fact is, a person may have an attack of epilepsy, and never have another, and no treatment may be necessary.

Q. That is very possible ; how would you treat a patient, if you had never seen him before in your life ?

25 A. If a patient in the Hospital had an attack of epilepsy, and it was the first attack, next Friday I should recommend that he be discharged ; that is how I should treat him. That is as short an answer as I can give.

30 Q. You would give him no medicine or otherwise ?

A. That depends upon circumstances.

Q. Would you apply leeches at all ?

A. Certainly not.

Q. Nor bleed him ?

35 A. Certainly not.

Q. I believe that is the practice in your Hospital, to turn out both epileptic and apoplectic patients—paralytic, I should say ?

A. The rule of the Hospital ; one of the points of
40 their Charter, in fact, is, that a patient subject to fits is

not eligible as a candidate—is not a fit subject for the Hospital; is disqualified, in fact; and as soon as a person becomes subject to fits he is discharged.

5 *Chairman.* You get rid of an immense deal of difficulty in that way then?

A. Not a great deal; there are very few discharged in that way.

Q. It is the case in County Asylums?

10 A. Not so much in recent cases. Bethlehem is different to Asylums; it is a Hospital strictly for cure, and as soon as patients arrive at that condition when it is supposed they are no longer susceptible of cure, they are no longer capable of remaining there.

Q. Yet you have an Incurable Ward?

15 A. That is a separate establishment; there is a separate fund for those who have been curable patients, and who were admitted as curable patients; and under certain circumstances they are recommended for this Incurable Ward.

20 *Mr. Witts.* As I understand it, you have epileptic and paralytic patients?

A. All paralytic patients are subject to fits, because that is generally a very serious complication of insanity, and is almost as a rule held to be incurable.

25 Q. In private as well as public Asylums an attack of that description is usual?

A. Yes, but it is not so in recent cases; it very frequently arises in the course of a case of long standing.

30 *Chairman.* You said that you had heard Mr. E.'s case sufficiently to know the main points?

A. I think so.

Q. It appears from that case that Mr. E. was chained to his bedstead with an iron ring passed round his naked leg, for a time. Do you consider that kind of
35 mechanical restraint an extreme kind or a common kind?

A. I should rather consider it an extreme kind.

Q. I believe you did not hear Mr. E.'s evidence?

A. No.

04 Q. You cannot judge upon the application of it, not

having heard what degree of excitement he evinced first of all ?

A. No.

Q. It was stated that he evinced considerable excitement and tried to escape two or three times. Supposing he tried to escape two or three times and showed a good deal of excitement, do you consider that that kind of restraint was a proper kind of restraint to be used, or that some other and mild form ought to have been had recourse to instead ?

A. As I said before, I think I should prefer something different ; but it would be more out of deference to public opinion, than from a feeling that there was anything really very hurtful in the chain.

Q. Supposing that restraint to be an extreme form, do you consider that it was right that that restraint should be continued thirty-one consecutive nights, taken off in the day-time, and no particular violence evinced during the day ?

A. Of course that would depend very much upon the nature of the case. I should never feel myself justified in limiting the duration of restraint. I think it should be imposed when necessary — only when necessary ; but if it is necessary for thirty-one days, I should feel myself quite justified in continuing it.

Q. Supposing you thought yourself justified, should you or not consider the duration of thirty-one consecutive nights an extreme duration ?

A. Yes ; it is a long time, certainly.

Q. Supposing you were to make use of such extreme mechanical restraint, and for such a time, should you or not think it your duty under such circumstances to see yourself how the patient was chained at night ; so that if from any circumstances your keepers had put on two additional leg locks, you should not at least be ignorant of such circumstances, but you should know how your orders were carried into execution ?

A. I should presume that the parties employed were people that I could trust, and that they carried out the orders which I gave, without feeling it at all necessary

that I should go and see what was done.

Q. Not in such an extreme case as this of thirty-one nights ?

A. As far as my recollection goes, there are patients
5 in Bethlehem who have been confined for a longer period than that, and I think properly so confined.

Mr. Witts. You would not think it necessary personally to see that that application was properly carried out ?

10 A. No.

Chairman. I would put the case still further : yours is an establishment, and you are the resident Medical Attendant of the number of four hundred patients ; here the greatest number is sixty-five, the average number
15 forty-five, that makes a difference again ?

A. Yes.

Q. With respect to the sending of letters, supposing a patient of yours were to write a letter to an authority ; I do not know what your authorities are for supervising
20 the Bethlehem Hospital, but to Government, or to any competent authority of Bethlehem Hospital ?

A. The Committee.

Q. That letter being written in a perfectly sane way, and making no complaint or otherwise, should you
25 think yourself justified in withholding that letter from such supervising authority ?

A. Perfectly justified ; I am supposed to be competent to decide absolutely.

Q. Supposing a perfectly sane letter were written in
30 a proper way, upon some grievance in the Institution, to the Secretary of State, should you think yourself justified in withholding it ?

A. Unquestionably.

Q. I am not supposing any wild, letter written by a
35 patient under excitement, or any thing of that description, but a perfectly sane letter, a letter that might come in fact from a patient who was not properly confined, under the idea that he was insane, when he was sane ?

40 A. I may as well state a case, as a reason, why I

should be so positive upon that point. In the Government Department it is not at all an uncommon thing for patients to write to the Prime Minister, the Secretary of State, and so on; those letters having nothing at all
 5 insane in them, merely a request that he will make investigation into their case, that they have been so long confined, and so on; those letters have been written again and again, and again and again.

Q. You stop them?

10 A. Unquestionably.

Q. There was one thing respecting the character which you gave to Dr. Bompas; I was surprised to hear you make use of the term "Long experience" as regards his knowledge of insanity?

15 Q. By that I meant that he had lived and had been brought up in a private Asylum; that he had therefore associated with patients all his life, and was therefore the person of all others I conceived best calculated to manage one.

20 *Mr. Mirehouse.* Supposing a patient fastened by the leg at night, do you consider an iron leg-lock, without padding, preferable to one with padding?

A. I am disposed to think it would be, for this reason: there would be less friction, polished iron, smooth iron,
 25 has a smoother surface than any leather which you could apply?

Q. The perspiration going on at night, there would be nothing to absorb the perspiration in a common polished iron ring, would there?

30 A. The perspiration of the foot, do you mean?

Q. The perspiration of the foot or leg.

A. I cannot imagine that the perspiration would be at all impeded by the one or the other.

Q. There would be nothing to absorb the perspiration,
 35 I imagine, in a common iron ring?

A. I really do not see the point of your question; I do not know that there is anything to absorb the perspiration from my face, nor is it necessary.

Chairman. The answer is, that there would not, in
 40 an iron ring?

A. I presume that Mr. Mirehouse has some object which I do not see.

Mr. Mirehouse. Is not the skin of the leg more likely to be injured where the perspiration is not absorbed, than where it is?

A. I cannot conceive it ; I cannot conceive that it makes the slightest difference to any extent which would be influenced by such a machine as a leg-lock ; I cannot conceive that it would make the slightest difference.

Q. The perspiration being absorbed, would have no effect whatever?

A. None whatever ; it cannot be influenced by a leg-lock, not the slightest.

15 Q. I believe that Bethlehem is the only Establishment in this kingdom, but what is under the operation of this Act of Parliament?

A. I believe it is.

Q. And of the Commissioners?

20 A. Yes.

Q. You yourself, together with the other officers of Bethlehem, are not required to keep the Books in accordance with this Act of Parliament?

A. No.

25 Q. Yet you have given an opinion, relative to the way in which Dr. Bompas has kept his Books, especially the Case Book?

A. Yes.

Mr. Keating. Only the Case Book?

30 A. Only the Case Book.

Mr. Mirehouse. The Case Book. You have stated that a good deal has been done by the present superintendent of the Fishponds, to make it more comfortable?

35 A. As it seems to me, Yes.

Q. Will you be kind enough to point out what?

A. I think I mentioned the rooms had been recently papered, and cleared, and the walls fresh colored.

40 Q. Then by that answer you meant nothing more than papering, and painting?

A. There were some other details which, if I had a few minutes to reflect, I could mention, and which struck me as improvements, which were pointed out to me as having been made. Some windows had
5 been removed, and bars removed.

Q. Had you ever seen the establishment until the last few months?

A. No, but the alterations that were made in it were pointed out to me, and I saw that they were re-
10 cently made.

Q. Alterations?

A. So far alterations, as the alteration of a window. A window that was surrounded by great iron bars had been removed, and one of a lighter construction substi-
15 tuted. That I conceived to be an improvement.

Q. Perhaps you do not know that that was the window that Mr. E—— broke out of?

A. No, I believe not. There are two or three windows. I do not know how many windows. There
20 are several windows in the house which have been so altered; and I understood from Dr. Bompas that it was his intention to alter others from time to time.

Mr. Fripp. There is no doubt that iron, not being absorbent, the perspiration from a man's body would
25 tend to oxydise the ring on him, would it not?

A. It would, if kept on many nights without being cleaned.

Q. If oxydised, it would tend to abrade the skin?

A. Not necessarily.

30 Q. That would be prevented by constant caution on the part of the attendant?

A. Certainly.

Q. If it had not been for the strong feeling in regard to restraint, wholly in deference to that opinion,
35 you would not have objected to place the restraint imposed upon Mr. E——?

A. I think not.

Chairman. In what cases?

A. I think it should be always left to the judgment
40 of the Superintendent in what cases it should be so.

Q. And to the same extent?

A. Provided it were necessary.

Mr. Fripp. Many patients are removed, I believe, from Bethlehem to Hanwell, are they not?

5 A. Yes, some.

Q. Have not many patients been removed to Hanwell that were considered incurable, and been cured?

A. I am not aware of any; there may have been. We do not say, when we discharge patients, that they
10 are incurable; we do not profess to say that. All that we say is this:—The rule of the Hospital is, if a patient remains twelve months, and is not cured, he is then to be discharged. It is in the discretion of the medical officers to recommend that a patient, who shews
15 some symptoms of improvement, should have further time given him to remain in the Hospital; and occasionally a patient remains fifteen or eighteen months, or even two years. But usually, at the expiration of the twelve months, the patient is discharged uncured; not
20 incurable, but uncured. It occasionally happens that they go home to their friends; if it is not an old case, if it is a case of no violence, a case of delusion, by being with the family it wears off, and the patient generally gets well.

25 Q. Have patients not been removed from Bethlehem to Hanwell, who have been considered by the medical officers of your establishment as incurable, and who have been afterwards cured?

A. I am not aware of any such patient; but I
30 should guard you against that word “incurable.” No patient is discharged from Bethlehem incurable; they are discharged uncured.

Q. You have a separate establishment at Bethlehem, for patients who are considered as incurable;
35 and they are put in what you call the Incurable Ward?

A. Yes.

Q. Have any patients been removed from that Incurable Department to Hanwell?

A. No patient has left the Incurable Department
40 since I have been there, excepting two, I think. One

was discharged "well," and remains well, for I have seen that patient since. The other was discharged for leave of absence, to try if she could get on at home, and she did not; and she returned, and is there now.

5 Q. Your practice and experience has been with patients of the lower class?

A. Not of the lower class; some of the lower class; but a great many others.

10 Q. More of the middle and lower class than of the higher class?

A. More so, certainly; but a great many patients come into Bethlehem who have been in better circumstances, and from one cause or another are reduced. Even patients, nobly connected, have
15 been in Bethlehem, but they have been reduced. Clergymen, and officers in the army, and persons of that sort, are frequently patients there.

Q. Those persons who are in private Asylums of the better class of course, have not been liable to restraint
20 in their sane moments?

A. No.

Q. Would they be likely to be more violent than the lower class, who are more or less subject to restraint?

25 A. I do not quite see the point of your question.

Chairman. Mr. Fripp assumes that in the higher station of life there is not that restraint which there necessarily is in common life among the lower orders, and therefore that restraint would be felt more keenly
30 by one of the higher class going into a private Asylum than by a pauper?

A. Perhaps it might; it is possible it may be so.

Mr. Fripp. Is it necessary to resort to restraint more with the better class of patients than the lower,
35 from that circumstance, when they become violent?

A. I can hardly say at the moment without a good deal of consideration whether it is more necessary in one class than in another. The last beneficed clergyman who was a patient in Bethlehem was necessarily
40 placed under restraint for a time.

Q. Would not the better class of patients show more resistance to authority, in an establishment of that sort, than an inferior person.

A. I think not certainly.

5 Mr. *Witts*. Do not you consider it a still greater punishment that the patient was obliged to get out of bed upon one foot only, and might it not be detrimental to him in respect of his bodily health?

10 A. Do you mean to imply that he was confined by both legs?

Q. No, I do not mean that, but whether it is not an aggravation of the punishment that he was so placed that he could only get out upon one leg with reference to his making use of the chamber pot, or any other
15 purpose?

A. It seems to me that to that extent more liberty was allowed him than would be by any other form, that he could get out of bed, whereas if he had been confined by such means as are now in use with the
20 patient I spoke of, whose foot is in such a state, he could not have got out of bed at all; therefore, so far, he had more liberty allowed him than if he had been confined more strictly.

Q. Then you think it was an advantage?

25 A. So far an advantage.

Chairman. Suppose a case of cramp, might it not be fatal?

A. It is an extreme case—I cannot say. I do not think generally you do any good by getting out of bed
30 —you do a great deal more good by rubbing the part. The great thing is to stretch the muscle which is spasmodically contracted.

Mr. Parry. I think you said, in the early part of your examination, that you considered it absolutely
35 necessary to leave a certain amount of things to the judgment of the keepers?

A. You cannot help it.

Q. But I take for granted of course that when you look upon yourself as being in such a responsible situa-
40 tion as that of the Superintendent of a Lunatic Asylum,

where the liberty of those entrusted to you is so deeply concerned, and the manner in which you treat them, you would not trust to the judgment of a keeper any thing but that which he was tolerably fit for?

5 A. Certainly not.

Q. And I suppose the more particular the order which you would give to the keeper, you not going to see it put into execution, you would suppose that the keeper whom you would entrust with that order, was
10 one habitually accustomed to that operation?

A. If it were any thing which I was particularly anxious about, I should entrust the order to such a man as I felt perfect confidence in, and who was able to do it; and if I had reason to suppose that any
15 keeper in the Hospital could not be trusted, I should discharge him.

Q. I suppose you know sufficient of Mr. E.'s case, —although not present at his examination, you have heard by one way or another the truth of the matter—
20 that Mr. E—— was confined in a manner which, I think, in your own words, was an extreme kind of mechanical restraint—you are aware that for a very slight circumstance, I hardly know whether to call it a fault or not—he was subjected instantaneously,
25 without a moment's warning, to that very severe kind of mechanical restraint; you are aware that he was subjected to it for thirty-one nights?

A. It was not with reference to any conduct of his own at that particular time, but his general condition.

30 Q. But you are aware that he was so, and you are aware also, by all accounts, that Dr. Bompas not once saw him under that restraint at night, that he never once saw him under restraint, day or night?

A. The iron leg lock, I think I understood, was
35 not used in the day time.

Q. No, it only occurred during the night; but Dr. Bompas never saw him during the time that he was so treated; you are aware of that circumstance. Should you, not as a medical man, but as a man of
40 ordinary judgment, not say if you supposed him under

circumstances of extreme mechanical restraint, that so important an order as that could only be given to a man perfectly accustomed to the habits of that severe species of mechanical restraint?

5 A. You use, I think, a stronger expression than I have employed. You speak of a severe kind.

Q. "Extreme kind," those are your own words.

A. Yes, it was my own word certainly, but even that requires some qualification, because I conceive
10 that if you have an object in view, if your object is to confine the patient to the bed, you are justified in using such means as will accomplish your object, having always regard to the welfare of the patient, and taking care that there is nothing to hurt him. There-
15 fore, under those circumstances, I conceive that there is really in itself nothing very dreadful in putting an iron ring round him.

Q. That you have said before, and given excellent reasons for it; but I am now asking you, not as a
20 medical man, but as a man of ordinary common judgment, whether, in the case of a person entrusted with such an order as that, and not once supervised either in the original application of it, or in the continuance of it, you would not suppose that with regard to any
25 one fit to conduct such an important thing as a Lunatic Asylum, his keepers must be perfectly well in the habit of using such restraint, or else this conclusion is indisputable to my mind, that the manager of that Asylum must be careless in his conduct?

30 A. I confess that is not my impression. I do not think it is at all necessary to the good conduct of the Asylum, that the Superintendent should watch how a patient is put to bed, or how he is confined there.

Q. Still, in such an extreme measure as this ——?

35 A. Precisely; it is an extreme measure, because it is an extreme case.

Q. And the man told to do it without having any supervision, the man must be accustomed to it. Suppose you told a keeper in Bethlehem to do a thing
40 which was outlandish rather?

A. There is nothing very outlandish in just putting a ring round a man's leg.

Q. Therefore you agree with me that the man must have been perfectly in the habit of it, or he
5 would have been supervised in the application of it?

A. There is just this distinction. You seem to assume that there is something really difficult.

Q. Not at all.

A. You say it is necessary that a man should be
10 well informed upon it, and in the habit of doing it constantly, to be able to do it without supervision.

Q. Where there is any matter of extreme mechanical restraint, the man must be in the habit of it, otherwise he would not be entrusted?

15 A. He is in the habit of doing it when necessary.

Q. When considered necessary?

A. Precisely; but I do not think it follows, necessarily, that he is in the habit of doing it constantly, or frequently.

20

Re-examined by Mr. Keating.

Q. With reference to the questions which have been put to you by the honourable Magistrate, you say you would entrust the operation of fixing this chain
25 to a keeper in whom you had perfect confidence?

A. Certainly.

Q. Suppose that, having entrusted it to a keeper in whom you had perfect confidence, from time to time you examine the leg of the patient to see that
30 there was no appearance of any abrasion whatever, and you found that there was none, would that induce you to think that it had been properly done?

A. I think so, certainly.

Q. My learned friend has read to you a number
35 of reports, emanating from parties adopting the non restraint system, and in favour of the system that they so adopted. Are you aware that the Report of the Metropolitan Commissioners in Lunacy, to the Lord Chancellor, in the year 1844, was presented to both
40 Houses of Parliament, by command of Her Majesty,

with reference to legislating upon the very Act of Parliament which is now the law of the land, which was passed in 1845 ?

A. I was not aware of it.

5 Q. It may be so taken, that that was so ?

A. In consequence of Bethlehem being altogether exempted from the operation of these matters, I have not paid much attention to this Act of Parliament, or to the rules that have been made, for the management
10 of other Asylums.

Q. I am about to read the Report, which was submitted to both Houses of Parliament, when about to pass the very Act of Parliament, which is now the law of the land. I will call your attention to the mode in
15 which that controversy between the non-restraint persons and the restraint people, is stated by impartial judges, namely those Commissioners. (See extracts, Appendix, p. xxix.) Does that set forth pretty accurately about the state of the controversy ?

20 A. I think it does.

Q. I may as well finish the paragraph :—

“The usual forms of mechanical restraint, are strong dresses, strait waistcoats, gloves, straps or belts, made of linen, cloth, and leather.”

25

Your attention has been called to Hanwell, will you just favour me with your attention to the Report of the Commissioners, as to Hanwell in the year 1844 ? (See second extract, Appendix, p. xxix.) That was in the year 1843,
30 the first Report of the Superintendent of Hanwell, an extract from which was read to you by my learned friend, being in the year 1840. That is a Report by the Commissioners acting between the two parties, and not advocating either system. I read this Report
35 for this reason, that this was the Report which was laid before both Houses of Parliament, with a view to the passing of the Act which is now the law of the land, and under which you are now sitting. That is the reason why I have ventured to attach considerable
40 weight to this Report.

Mr. Stone. This was a Report sent to the Lord Chancellor.

Mr. Keating. To the Lord Chancellor, and laid before both Houses of Parliament, by command of Her Majesty. I would call your attention to the mode in which the Commissioners give their own opinion of the results, pro and con. (See Appendix, p. xxx.)

A. I may say that I never read that report, but I perfectly coincide with it.

10 Q. It seems exactly to agree with some of the views you have been giving to the Visitors?

A. Quite.

Chairman. Who are the Commissioners?

Mr. Keating. The Commissioners are some of the first men in the country upon the subject. Lord Ashley (certainly not an inhumane person), Lord Seymour, the Right Honorable R. Vernon Smith, Robert Gordon, Esq., Colonel William Henry Sykes, James Milnes Gaskell, Esq., John Barnaby, Esq., Francis Barlow, Esq., James Robert Gowen, Esq., Dr. Thomas Turner, Dr. John Bright, Dr. Henry Herbert Southey, Dr. John Robert Hume, Dr. Thomas Waterfield, Dr. Francis Bisset Hawkins, Dr. James Cowles Prichard, James William Mylne, Esq., Bryan 20 Walter Procter, Esq., John Hancock Hall, Esq., R. W. Skeffington Lutwidge, Esq. Those are the Commissioners who signed that report. (*To the Witness.*) Although you are not conversant with the minute particulars of the Act of Parliament which 30 was passed after that report was laid upon the table of both Houses, are you yet aware that there is no part of that Act of Parliament which prohibits the use of mechanical restraint?

A. I believe there is none.

35 Q. On the contrary, are you aware that there are clauses which recognise the use of it, as making provisions for the mode in which the use of mechanical restraint is to be registered?

Chairman. "Restraint and the mode thereof."

40 *Mr. Keating.* No doubt about it. You have stated

to the Visitors the mode in which you yourself have proceeded as to the restraining patients in bed, and amongst others, you have stated a band round the waist confining the patient to the bed. In your judgment would that mode of restraint be more or less

5 severe than the mode of restraint which you have heard was adopted in Mr. E.'s case, which allowed of his getting out of bed, although possibly at some little inconvenience, in the way that you have heard?

10 A. I know I would much rather have a leg-lock on myself.

Q. You would much rather have a leg-lock on than the system which you yourself have adopted in Bethlehem Hospital in these cases?

15 A. Yes.

Q. With the approbation of the Visiting Physicians of that establishment?

A. Quite; and of the Visiting Surgeon who sees the foot.

20 Q. You have been asked to give an opinion of the propriety of the proceedings of Dr. Bompas's keepers upon the state of facts which has been detailed to you. Supposing that you heard that that state of facts rested upon the evidence of the patient himself, should you

25 think that that was the most satisfactory source from whence to gain the real state of facts that existed at the time of the application of that coercion?

A. Oh! certainly not.

30 Q. Do you consider that a patient, even after his liberation from the Asylum, is a fit or proper witness to be depended upon in relating the facts which occurred during the time that he remained in that Asylum?

Mr. Stone. Being a gentleman of education?

35 *Mr. Keating.* Being a gentleman of education?

A. Be he who he may, certainly not.

Chairman. You say, "being a gentleman of education." You apply that to the particular case. Mr. E.'s case stands entirely good without Mr. E.

40 saying a word.

Mr. Keating. I will first of all put it, supposing it to stand upon Mr. E.'s testimony alone. Suppose you find that the other witness called to speak to the same facts is at the time in a Lunatic Asylum, and brought
 5 here under the care of a keeper, and that upon comparing their testimony they contradict one another distinctly and decidedly upon various points as to facts which, if they occurred or did not occur, must have been within the knowledge of both—should you
 10 consider that testimony the proper testimony upon which a medical man should be asked as to his opinion upon the state of facts?

A. Oh! certainly not.

Mr. Fripp. I understand it to come to this, that
 15 the evidence of a person who has been of unsound mind is to be received, under any circumstances, with a certain degree of caution?

A. Certainly.

Q. And in no case, unless corroborated by a
 20 sane person?

A. I do not say that, absolutely. A person who has been insane may recover entirely, and may be able to give a perfectly correct account of all that has happened; but at the same time it is quite possible
 25 that a person who has been insane may retain so much of his false impression of the treatment pursued towards him that he may give a very different colour to transactions.

Q. Then you would receive it with caution?

30 A. I would receive it with great caution.

Q. But you would not require that evidence to be corroborated by a person of sound mind?

A. It depends upon the tendency of that evidence. If it were to any point upon which I saw he had a
 35 strong personal feeling, and I had a reasonable ground for suspecting that he was influenced by some other motive than simply the love of truth, I should take it with still more hesitation.

Q. In your establishment, when a person is put
 40 under restraint, you being the principal officer of the

house, how often is it your practice to see the person so put under restraint?

A. My common practice is to go round the whole of the Hospital twice a day.

5 Q. To see all the patients?

A. All the patients.

Q. Under restraint?

A. Whether under restraint or not; every patient.

10 Q. If you put a patient under severe restraint, would you see him more frequently?

A. Not on that account.

Q. Would you see him at night?

15 A. I am never in the habit of going into the patients' rooms at night, except from some particular cause, but I do now and then to see that all is going on properly, that the watchman is at his post, and that things are properly kept. I go into the wards at all hours of the night now and then. If I am sitting up
20 reading late, two or three o'clock, I now and then take a lantern and walk in without anybody knowing anything about it.

Chairman. Occasionally for the purpose of keeping a check upon the establishment?

A. Yes.

25 *Mr. Keating.* Should you consider, under the circumstances, that the mere circumstance of Dr. Bompas not having gone into Mr. E.'s room during these thirty-one days, taking that circumstance alone, was any proof at all of neglect upon his part?

30 A. Oh, I think not; certainly not. If a patient were under restraint in Bethlehem during the night, for thirty-one consecutive nights, I should not consider it at all necessary that I should go into the room to see that restraint.

35 *Chairman.* Not at any time?

A. Not at any time.

Mr. Fripp. You see them twice a day?

A. Usually; that is the rule; I do generally.

40 Q. But at night you would not consider it necessary to make a special visit to a patient under those

circumstances ?

A. Certainly not ; because I believe that such a visit would rather excite him, and that he would be much better left alone.

5 *Mr. Keating.* Then, supposing the patient to be under restraint only at night, of course you would not see him under restraint ?

A. No ; I never allow a patient to be placed under restraint without having a written report of it ; there-
10 fore I know every patient under restraint, and the cause of it.

Mr. Fripp. You would see the patient in the morning, and see the effect of the restraint upon him at night ?

15 A. As a matter of course in seeing all the patients. I think it is calculated to have rather a prejudicial effect upon patients, when they are in their rooms at nights, for people to go in to them ; I do not think it does any good ; it rather tends to disturb, and excite,
20 and unsettle them ; I do not think it can answer any good purpose ; that is of course presuming that you have confidence in those you employ, and have no reason to doubt but what they are carrying out your orders properly and efficiently.

25 *Mr. Keating.* My learned friend put a question to you with reference to what is called C.'s case ; and it is one of those unexceptionable questions that we both put occasionally, namely, whether you would think it right to withhold a letter from a patient in a way to
30 annoy and distress him, and your answer was that you should not think it right, under any circumstances, to annoy and distress the patient. Should you consider that the patient himself, after his recovery, was a proper judge of the propriety of withholding that
35 letter ?

A. No ; certainly not.

Chairman. Not after his recovery ?

A. Oh ! no.

Q. And seeing the letter ?

40 A. And seeing the letter. He could not be a

judge of his condition, and how it would affect him at the time.

Mr. Keating. Would he not be the worst possible judge of the mode in which the delivery of that letter might have affected him under the then extraordinary circumstances of his complaint?

A. I could not consider him a good judge, certainly.

Chairman. But if he were to tell you that the non-receipt of that letter had produced a strong impression upon his mind, distressed him most exceedingly, and made him fancy that he was an out-cast and should never get out, what would be your opinion?

Mr. Stone. And abandoned by all his friends.

Chairman. And abandoned by all his friends?

A. Of course it all depends upon circumstances, upon the condition of the patient, and the nature of the letter; there might be in that letter some intelligence from home calculated to unsettle his mind.

Q. Or to settle it?

A. Precisely; I say it all depends upon the letter.

Mr. Fripp. Bearing also in mind that the letter was written and an answer was received to it when the man was in a tolerably sane state of mind; that the letter was written by permission of the Doctor, and that that produced the answer which was withheld, therefore it is not fair to presume that if the man was in a fit state to write the letter, he was not in a fit state to receive the answer?

A. Not necessarily; certainly not; I frequently send a letter from a patient to a friend, even a letter containing some nonsense, and I do it for the sake of satisfying that patient, and being able to say "I have sent your letter," when I know he has been importunate and anxious about it, but I have put a clause into that letter in my own hand-writing, saying the reasons why I have sent it, and telling them that no importance is to be attached to it; it amounts to the same thing as not sending it.

Mr. Keating. Must not the propriety of giving or withholding a letter be a matter precisely for the consideration of the medical attendant, who is able to observe the state of the patient?

5 A. So it is thought at Bethlehem.

Q. You stated that you were at Fishponds, and you were mentioning some improvements?

A. Which had been pointed out to me.

10 Q. Did you see that the bath had been put in complete order since the minute of the Magistrates?

A. I think I did observe the bath this morning; in fact I am not sure that the men were not employed there in putting up a pump?

Chairman. The male bath?

15 A. I am not quite certain; I have an indistinct recollection of seeing that the bath was recently put in order.

The Witness withdrew.

20 *Dr. Francis Richard Philp sworn—Examined by Mr. Keating.*

Q. Are you Visiting Physician to Saint Luke's Hospital?

25 A. I am.

Q. How many patients are there in Saint Luke's Hospital?

A. The number varies, but the average is between 225 and 240.

30 Q. Are they all paupers, or are there some paupers and some who are not paupers?

A. Very few paupers.

Chairman. It is a sort of charity patient above the class of paupers?

35 A. Yes.

Q. Are there people there so high as gentlemen?

A. Parties whose circumstances have failed, unfortunately; any party may be received in any condition of life.

40 Q. A charity patient?

A. A charity patient ; the rule is, that parties are not to be received in Saint Luke's Hospital if they have sufficient to pay for their remaining in a Private Asylum.

5 *Mr. Witts.* They are persons in decayed circumstances ?

A. They are.

Q. Of good education ?

A. A good number, at least several.

10 *Mr. Keating.* Are you also the proprietor of a Private Asylum at Kensington ?

A. Yes.

Q. How many patients are you licensed for ?

A. Seventy-five, Kensington House.

15 Q. What sort of patients are those ?

A. Gentlemen and ladies ; no pauper patients.

Chairman. No class ?

A. No.

Q. How low does it go ?

20 A. A guinea is the lowest sum, and a guinea and half.

Q. From a guinea up to five, I suppose ?

A. To ten ; parties are received who are recommended as low as a guinea, some few.

25 *Mr. Keating.* During the time that you have been here, have you heard the general views that Dr. Wood has expressed upon the subject of the use of restraint in the cases of insane patients ?

A. I heard part of Dr. Wood's evidence ?

30 Q. Sufficient to collect what his general views upon the subject are ?

A. I think so.

Q. Do you agree with him in the views which he expressed upon that subject ?

35 A. I do in the main ; almost in the whole.

Q. I believe you are one of those who are of opinion that occasional resort to mechanical restraint is absolutely necessary ?

A. I find it so ; I have found it so in my practice ;
40 others may vary in opinion ; that is my experience.

Q. Have you acted, and do you still act, upon that opinion, both in your private Asylum and also at Saint Luke's Hospital?

A. I do.

5 Q. Had you ever Mr. E. under your care?

A. That is a question that has been asked before ; if I am called upon to say, I suppose I must divulge ; patients in a private licensed house are considered to be in secret,

10 *Mr. Keating.* I think, sir, it ought to be answered.

Chairman. Of course.

The Witness. I am called upon by the Court?

Mr. Keating. You are.

A. Of course, excepting in Courts of Justice, it is
15 private?

Chairman. The name will not be published.

Mr. Keating. Has Mr. E. been in your establishment?

A. A Mr. E. twice.

Mr. Keating. Of the identity there will be no
20 doubt, because it appears in the order of admission to Dr. Bompas's ; it is stated that he was under Dr. Philp's care.

Mr. Stone. I take it for granted it is the same person ; I will make no difficulty about that.

25 *Mr. Keating.* When was he in your establishment?

A. I really do not recollect the time, but it is three or four years ago ; not thinking about the circumstance I do not recollect it ; three or four years, at least, it must be.

30 Q. It is hard perhaps to call upon you to recollect the peculiarities of all the patients that you have had for so many years ; still can you tell me at this distance of time whether Mr. E. was a troublesome and violent patient, or the reverse?

35 A. One of the most troublesome patients I ever met with : I consider him one of the most dangerous patients I ever met with ; it is difficult to find a more dangerous patient.

Q. Can you remember whether that was the
40 character of Mr. E.'s disease at the time when he first

went under your care?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you find him an improving patient?

A. Yes.

5 Q. He got better?

A. He got very much better; he was under my care on two occasions.

Q. I am speaking now of the first time he came under your care; he got very much better, and I suppose was then discharged?

10 A. He was discharged.

Q. How soon after that was he back with you again?

A. I really do not recollect, but not a very long time; I expected that he could not be kept out of an institution of the kind.

15 Q. You considered a recurrence of his disease highly probable?

A. He never recovered.

Q. Your opinion was that he would not recover permanently?

20 A. He was not recovered when he left my care in the first instance.

Mr. Fripp. He got better?

A. Very much better; the violence passed away.

25 *Mr. Keating.* Did you employ mechanical restraint with him in your establishment?

A. I do not recollect a case in point, but I think it very likely.

Q. Have you any doubt?

30 A. I have no doubt whatever that in this case it was employed?

Mr. Fripp. Upon the first occasion?

A. Yes.

Q. You have no doubt but that you did employ mechanical restraint?

35 A. I have no doubt of it; I have no positive recollection.

Mr. Keating. It is impossible, I am aware, to ask you to carry your recollection back to all the minutiae of every patient that has passed through your establish-

40

ment for so many years, but having a distinct recollection of the character of his disease and of your usual mode of treatment of such disease, you entertain no doubt, as I understand you, that mechanical
5 restraint was employed in his case ?

A. He was suicidal ; he was dangerous to others ; he threatened to burn the house ; he secreted matches, and did try to set fire to the house.

Q. Upon the first occasion ?

10 A. Upon the first occasion, or one of the occasions at any rate ; I think, in the first instance, he came with some cut in his throat ; some mark, or something of the kind, as if of suicide.

Q. As if he had attempted his own life ?

15 A. If I do make any mistake I may confound it, but my impression is that he came under my care in that condition, but whether the first or the second time I do not recollect.

Q. Can you recollect whether whilst he was in
20 your establishment he exhibited a propensity to escape, and very great skill indeed in carrying out that propensity ?

A. He was a remarkably active man ; he was a good boxer, at least I understand from the servants.
25 I can remember as much as that of the case ; he was a very dangerous patient ; in fact, he has threatened my life, and the servants have told me, “ Be very careful, sir, of Mr. E., for your life is not safe with such a man as he is,” and consequently I never went near him
30 without some servants being in my presence either in walking in the garden or in the room. I mean for a certain portion of his disease, a certain period.

Q. You say he got better and was discharged, and soon after, you cannot recollect the exact time, he
35 returned ?

A. He returned.

Q. When he returned the second time, did he return with the same character of disease upon him ?

A. As far as I can recollect just in the same state,
40 with great violence ; a perfect maniac ; he was one

of the most pure cases of mania I have met with, I think.

Q. Can you recollect whether he exhibited his violence very much in the night time?

5 A. It was continuous for a considerable time after his entrance to the Institution; he would tear his clothes and strike any one that came near him, and endanger any person's life; he would endanger his own life; at least, I was afraid he might injure him-
10 self, having already committed an act.

Q. You said that you never ventured into his presence without having assistance at hand?

A. I did not at an early period of the excitement: I was cautioned.

15 Q. Assuming, because for this purpose I must assume, that during the time that Mr. E. was at Dr. Bompas's he exhibited violence during paroxysms of mania at night so as to deprive him of his rest, and to interfere with his rest, should you judge the appli-
20 cation of mechanical restraint in such case to be judicious?

A. I certainly do.

Q. I must give you one or two instances which will enable you. As to going into the minute circum-
25 stances of all that Mr. E. did and said whilst he was at Dr. Bompas's it is impossible, but I will mention to you one or two facts to see whether you recognize in them the indicia of the same sort of insanity that he displayed in your establishment, getting up in the
30 middle of the night and tearing the window cill out of a window, and then tearing away the iron stauncheon, forcing himself out into the court-yard half-dressed in the middle of the night, and going up into another room, where he was found the next morning. Sup-
35 posing you heard that Mr. E. did that whilst at Dr. Bompas's, should you infer that the same character of insanity was upon him then as distinguished him when under your care?

A. It is very like.

40 Q. Very like the acts which he committed when

under your care ?

A. Yes ; perfectly wild and incoherent in the first instance as well as violent.

Q. Assuming Mr. E. to have been in that state in
5 which he would do such an act as that I have mentioned to you, should you judge the confining of Mr. E. to his bed by means of a leg-lock, so arranged as not to allow the weight of the chain to press in any way upon him, or to produce the slightest abrasion of
10 the skin, judicious in that case ?

A. I do ; merciful.

Q. You consider it mercy to the patient ?

A. I do.

Mr. Fripp. Mercy to the patient or to the
15 attendant ?

A. To the patient ; in ordinary cases there may be exceptions.

Mr. Keating. I believe you have not been at Fishponds ?

20 A. I never saw it.

Q. Have you been acquainted with Dr. Bompas at all ?

A. I never saw him until to-day.

Q. Nor have you been at his establishment ?

25 A. Never.

(Cross-examined by Mr. Stone.)

Q. You are the proprietor, you say, of a Private Asylum at Kensington ?

A. Yes.

30 Q. How many patients have you there ?

A. Between forty and fifty.

Chairman. Licensed for seventy-five ?

A. Licensed for seventy-five.

Mr. Stone. And they are patients, I think you
35 said, from a guinea to ten ?

A. Yes.

Q. I may take the whole of them to be what you may call of the superior class of persons ?

A. Yes ; they are parties of education, some ; there
40 is a great variety.

Q. You did not give us the date very distinctly of the first admission of Mr. E. to your Asylum at Kensington ; it was at Kensington that he was admitted ?

A. Yes.

5 Q. You have an Admission Book, have you not ?

A. Yes.

Q. You keep it in pursuance of the Act of Parliament ?

A. Yes ; I keep it myself.

10 Q. You keep it yourself, of course ?

A. It is not a necessary consequence that I should ; the Superintendent might do it : I do keep it myself.

Chairman. You do not reside there, I presume ?

A. I do ; but not necessarily.

15 Q. You have a resident Superintendent ?

A. I have two Superintendents.

Mr. Stone. You do not reside there yourself ?

A. Yes, I do.

Q. But you are not the Superintendent ?

20 A. No.

Q. There are two ?

A. I appoint Superintendents : I live upon the premises.

Q. And they keep the books which are required to
25 be kept ?

A. No ; I keep them.

Q. You keep the Admission Book yourself ?

A. I do.

Q. And you make the entries ?

30 A. I do.

Q. And you give the notices ?

A. I do.

Q. You also keep the Case Book in compliance with the order of the Commissioners, under the Act
35 of Parliament, do you not ?

A. I do.

Q. And the Medical Journal ?

A. And the Medical Journal.

Q. The whole of those books are kept by yourself ?

40 A. By me.

Q. When were you first applied to to give evidence upon this inquiry?

A. The day before yesterday, I think.

Q. That was the first time?

5 A. The first time, at least I was in bed, and I was asked the question whether I would attend the inquiry?

Mr. Keating. Dr. Sutherland was to have come, but he could not come?

The Witness. Dr. Sutherland saw me during my
10 indisposition; I have not been out of the house for a week till to-day.

Mr. Stone. Were you told the object of your examination?

A. No.

15 Q. Were you told upon what topics you were required to give evidence?

A. Certainly not.

Q. Were you not told that it was to describe the state and condition of Mr. E. during the time that he
20 was under your care?

A. Certainly not.

Q. You had no idea of it?

A. Not the least whatever till I came into Court; I heard the name of E.; I had not the least idea; it
25 was perfectly accidental.

Q. Then you were not informed that the subject of Mr. E. would be discussed, nor were you requested to bring your Book of Admissions nor your Case Book?

30 A. Nothing whatever.

Q. If you had been, I take it for granted that the acts of violence which he committed would be recorded in your Case Book.

A. At that time I certainly kept a private Case Book,
35 which was not for the Commissioners; it was before the present Act. By the present Act, certainly, I should have recorded it.

Q. The present Act came into operation in 1845.

A. The Case Book was later. When the Act was
40 first in operation you might do as you pleased; an

order then was issued that the Case Book should be kept.

Q. Has Mr. E. been under your care since the order of 1846?

5 A. No, it was before that time.

Q. Have you now a perfect recollection of all the things which have occurred in your establishment for the last three or four years?

A. Certainly not.

10 Q. So as to be enabled to speak with accuracy?

A. Certainly not; parties who have left my care some years I should not like to speak to except in general terms.

15 Q. Do you remember how long Mr. E. was under your care on his first admission?

A. I do not recollect the time; but for some months.

Q. You cannot go nearer than that?

A. No, I cannot.

Q. It may be three, or four, or five, or six?

20 A. I should say five or six months.

Q. That is mere conjecture?

A. That is according to my present recollection and belief.

25 Q. Do you remember, at that time, whether he was a married man or not?

A. In the first instance there was some doubt about it; I remember that; but in the second instance, a letter was written to me from Devonshire, and signed Mrs. E——, what her name was I do not know, but by
30 the wife of Mr. E.

Q. Did she describe herself as the wife of Mr. E.?

A. I rather think so; it was a letter to that effect.

Q. It might be his mother?

A. From what I knew of the case previously, and
35 the connection, I believe it to be his wife; I know nothing more than that; I believe he was entered as a married man.

Q. I believe, even in your establishment, mechanical restraint has been very much disused within the
40 last few years?

A. As I may answer questions, I can only say this, the last time the Commissioners visited the Institution, they made a Report, that no party was at that time under mechanical restraint in the Institution. I was
 5 looking over the books but a few days ago, not with the idea of anything of this kind, because I was writing upon other matters, and that struck me.—The Act requires a copy of all entries in all the various books to be made and signed by the party who is supposed to
 10 be the Superintendent—the acting Superintendent; therefore I do that—I always have done so hitherto; it is not a necessary consequence, but I do so as being more satisfactory to myself.

Chairman. What date was that?

15 A. I should think within the last month—three weeks or a month ago, I should say.

Mr. Stone. Do you ever resort to mechanical restraint unless it is in cases of extreme violence?

A. Yes, for other matters than for violence.

20 Q. Dirty patients?

A. Sometimes, but it does not often occur; very rarely indeed for dirty patients. I have nothing of the kind under my care at the present moment.

Q. Supposing you had been entirely unacquainted
 25 with the previous history of Mr. E., and entirely unacquainted with his habits, and you had found that upon one occasion he had been insulted, if I may use the expression, by a patient who was sitting near to him putting his arm into his plate; supposing Mr. E.
 30 upon that to have expressed himself in angry terms, but not to have struck the man, or attempted to strike him, should you consider it proper treatment of a gentleman of his excitable temperament and his irritable disposition for the keeper to have seized him by the
 35 collar, and at once to have shut him up in the strong room, and to have used mechanical restraint upon his arms, would you consider that proper or necessary treatment?

A. Certainly, had that been the first act, and I had
 40 not known the history of the case, I should not have

done it ; but if I had known the case, as I did know the case of Mr. E., and such a case had occurred, I should certainly have secluded him.

Q. When he had exhibited no disposition to use
5 violence in any way ?

A. I do not understand your question, if he had threatened.

Q. No attempt to strike or to resent the insult by a blow ?

10 A. Certainly not.

Q. Or a bite ?

A. No.

Q. Or in any way calculated to inflict injury upon the man ; you would not have considered that proper
15 treatment of the patient ?

A. I do not do so ; I do not recommend it.

Q. Supposing he had endeavoured to get out of a room, in which he had been secured, by removing a bar and escaping into a yard by night, and on the following
20 morning was found in the room of another patient perfectly calm, quiet, and inoffensive——

Mr. Keating. Half-dressed ?

Mr. Stone. Half-dressed if you please, perfectly quiet, composed, and contented, would you have deemed it
25 necessary to have chained that man to the bed for 31 days' afterwards ?

A. Not for that act, unless I knew the history and danger of his case. Certainly as an imaginary case, I should not.

30 Q. What is the mechanical restraint to which in general cases you now resort ?

A. Very rarely a waistcoat, but such a case does occur as advisable.

Q. You consider that one of the highest classes of
35 mechanical restraint ?

A. It is sometimes thought advisable. I know cases where it has been useful.

Q. That is a strait waistcoat ?

A. Yes.

40 Q. Do you use any other mechanical restraint ?

A. A lock on the wrist sometimes.

Q. Allowing the patient to walk about, restrained in the way you have described?

A. Yes, a party who is in the habit of striking—if
5 parties can afford to have several attendants, and to be separated from others, there are cases where there is no occasion to be under restraint; when mixing with others they are obliged to be under restraint, because other's lives cannot be endangered.

10 Q. When the lives of other patients are really in danger?

A. Or injury arising from violence.

Q. Or bodily injury—then you consider it necessary to place the party in a strait waistcoat?

15 A. I do not allow any inoffensive or quiet party to be endangered by another.

Q. Then you place him in a strait waistcoat?

A. Such cases do occur.

Q. Describe the restraint?

20 A. There sometimes is a lock—a spring lock with a belt round the waist; and sometimes a chain is necessary—a covered chain—it is a chain covered with leather.

Q. Covered with soft leather?

A. It is covered with leather; not stiff, certainly;
25 sometimes a belt round the waist with a lock behind; that is the usual plan.

Chairman. A chain fastened to the belt?

A. Yes; to prevent striking any party, so that they can feed themselves, and use a knife and fork, for in-
30 stance, notwithstanding that.

Mr. Stone. And such restraints as those are only resorted to in cases where the patient has exhibited a disposition to injure himself, or to injure some other patient?

35 A. That is my practice in that class of cases.

Q. You do not recollect how long it was after Mr. E. had left your establishment not cured, but better, before he was replaced under your care?

A. A very short time; it may be a few weeks, or a
40 month, or more; I do not recollect.

Q. At that time he was extremely ill, I understand ?

A. He was very bad the second time.

Q. To use your own term, he was then a complete maniac ?

5 A. He was a very wild maniacal patient.

Chairman. He left uncured ?

A. In both instances.

Mr. Stone. And returned a complete maniac ?

A. Yes ; I do not think he was quite so bad on the
10 second admission as he was on the first ; my impression
is that he was not quite so bad.

Q. How long did he remain with you the second
time ?

A. Some months, also ; perhaps, three, or four, or
15 five months, I should say.

Q. Did he then leave you cured ?

A. I believe not.

Q. Have you any recollection ?

A. My recollection of the case is, that he did not do
20 so ; at least I am so far impressed with the recollec-
tion of it, that, from the history of the case, he did
not.

Q. Do you remember whether when he left you on
the second occasion, he was as well as when he left
25 you on the first ?

A. In something about the same state, I think ; he
was not considered by me a cured patient ; I considered
it a case of recurrent mania ; that he might appear
tolerably well for a certain length of time, and then that
30 the violence would return. I considered it a case of
that sort.

Q. Have you a distinct recollection that whilst he
was under your care he was under restraint ?

A. I do not recollect seeing him so ; but I have no
35 doubt that he was so ; I should remark that I lived at
Kensington House five or six years in succession, and
I then left it for about three years ; a medical man then
resided in the Institution, and I then visited only three
times a week, and one of these periods was, I think,
40 at the time that Mr. E. was in the Institution.

Q. Was that the first or the second occasion?

A. I believe it was the second.

Q. Not having seen him under restraint, you cannot state with certainty that he ever was under restraint;
5 but assuming him to have been under restraint, what was the nature of it?

A. I feel confident in such a case as that, that he was placed under restraint of some kind.

Chairman. That is, that he must have been?

10 A. That he must have been.

Mr. Stone. From the violence which upon that occasion he exhibited?

A. From his violence and the danger to himself and others. I am sure I would not take charge of such a
15 man without taking the responsibility upon myself of authorizing it.

Q. Assuming him to have been placed under mechanical restraint, can you state the nature of that restraint?

A. I say that by night he was confined to his bed.

20 Q. In what way?

A. Most likely with a wrist-lock. I should say so. I know that is what I advise in such a case. I would not allow my servants' lives to be endangered by a dangerous patient of that kind.

25 Q. That you have no recollection of, but assuming that he was under restraint your belief is that that was the nature of the restraint used?

A. I should say so. That is my belief.

30 *Chairman.* When you say "wrist-lock," in what way was it fastened?

A. Fastened to the side of the bed.

Q. What length of chain?

A. I should say a foot and a half to two feet—about two feet in length, so far as I recollect.

35 Q. Just hold up your hands and show what you consider the length?

The witness did so.

Mr. Stone. Could he get out of bed if he chose?

A. He could get out to the vessel if necessary.

40 Q. To attend to the calls of nature?

A. Yes.

Q. Had you a night-table in that room?

A. Yes, there are always conveniences of the kind in the different apartments.

5 Q. Water to wash in, and things of that kind?

A. Yes.

Q. And a chair to sit upon?

A. Certainly. There are exceptions. There may be cases where everything is removed besides the bed.

10 *Chairman.* A chair.

A. Yes.

Q. A washing-stand?

A. A washing-stand, basin, towel, and things of that kind.

15 Q. Water?

A. Yes, everything that can be required.

Q. *Mr. Stone.* Everything which a gentleman may require?

A. Certainly.

20 Q. And that was the mode of treatment adopted by you?

A. Certainly. I mentioned that in cases of violence everything is removed that can possibly be removed from the room. There are such cases.

25 Q. But in the case of Mr. E, with all the violence that he displayed, he was indulged with all those necessary comforts?

A. As far as I recollect; it would be the exception if it were not so, and reasons must be assigned for it.

30 Q. You were stating that since 1845 you kept a Case Book, in compliance with the Act of Parliament?

A. Yes, since the order was issued.

Q. If I mistake not, there is a column in the Medical Journal in which you enter the parties under Medical
35 treatment?

A. A journal of that kind is issued in form appended to the Act of Parliament.

Q. That you keep in your establishment?

A. Yes.

40 Q. And you regularly enter patients under medical

treatment, and in the other column you enter patients under restraint and the means of restraint?

A. Yes.

Q. Designating those who are in seclusion?

5 A. Yes.

Q. That is the way in which you keep your books?

A. I endeavour to do so.

Q. By Act of Parliament?

A. Yes.

10 Q. And you are required also I see, by the 5th Order of the Commissioners, to report the progress of the health of the patients so under medical treatment, together with the medical treatment and the results. That is what you enter in the Case-Book?

15 A. In the Case-Book.

Q. In pursuance of this Act of Parliament?

A. Yes.

Q. Who preceded you at the Kensington establishment. You did not originate the establishment, I
20 believe?

A. I did not—Mr. Finch.

Q. Were many patients there on your entering?

A. Yes, between fifty and sixty.

Q. Have you any there now who were there on your
25 entering?

A. Yes, several.

Q. Do you enter them in your Medical Journal, the same as the patients that have come in since?

A. In a much shorter way; every patient in my pri-
30 vate Institution is entered in the Case Book, with the name, whether married or single, and all the information I have acquired of the history of the case is placed against it. Of patients whom I found there there were notes of various kinds; but all the information I could
35 collect I have put together in my Case Book.

Q. And then constituting it your own history of the case subsequently?

A. Yes; it is much more perfect now than it was then; because more information is obtained. There
40 were private books kept before my time, but they were

not laid before the Commissioners—it was not necessary at that time—I mean memoranda for the satisfaction of the party who had the management of the Institution, the Medical Manager.

5 Q. That was before the passing of the Act of Parliament?

A. Yes, those were not laid before the Commissioners—we were not called on; but now the Case Book is laid before the Commissioners on their visit.

10 Q. In that you record every patient, the medicines administered, and the results?

A. Yes, especially recent cases.

Q. Of all?

A. Of all in fact—anything particular, I do not
15 mean to say that of a single dose of medicine, I should perhaps make a return.

Q. If a man is not ill, but fancies himself a little out of order, and you give him a dose of salts, you would not enter that?

20 A. Any serious illness—anything I consider worthy of remark.

Q. But supposing a man were ill for three or four weeks, and under medical treatment three or four consecutive weeks, would you not enter that?

25 A. I certainly do.

Chairman. In your entries do you make any distinction between those patients whom you found in the establishment when you came, and those whom you took in yourself, or do you enter all equally?

30 A. The old cases are so well known, and the delusions are stated.

Mr. Stone. Your medical treatment you enter?

A. I make very little difference as far as regards the bodily disease. If anything occurs of epidemic or
35 anything of the kind, I make a statement. If three or four patients should be ill of the same disease, I state it as epidemic; or five or six of that kind. That has been the way of doing it. In old cases, generally, of parties who have been confined a great number of years,
40 and who are very old and imbecile, and of that kind,

there is very little to be said weekly in the journal. Anything of importance I should notice—if a party should be ill two or three days I certainly should not notice that—but any violent illness, even for an hour,
5 I should notice.

Q. Medical treatment is the question?

A. Anything of importance I do.

Mr. Witts. And in that respect you make no distinction between the old and the new patients.

10 A. No, I find that the new patients require more constant attention; and the entries are more regular in all probability.

Q. But you note the one as well as the other?

A. I do; but I keep one more book than is necessary, according to law. I keep a book with prescriptions, what I prescribe, for my own satisfaction, and at
15 the end of the week I refer to my book, noticing the dates and the names, and I copy that into my regular Weekly Journal—my Case Book I should say—I make
20 up my Case Book and my Weekly Journal always once a week, from my own notes.

Chairman. From your own personal prescriptions?

A. Yes, finding it more convenient.

Q. You have described the excessive excitement of
25 Mr. E.; during the two periods that you had him under your care, did you communicate any facts relating to that to Dr. Bompas whilst he was under his care?

A. No, never.

Q. Did Dr. Bompas know at all while Mr. E. was
30 under his care, that Mr. E. had been previously under your care, and the violence he had exhibited, or the treatment he had received with you?

A. Dr. Bompas must have known by reading the certificates, that he had been under my care, or under
35 Dr. Munro's care, for I happen to have seen to-day the certificate to which my name is attached.

Q. You had not communicated to Dr. Bompas, either the state in which Mr. E. was during the time that he was with you, as I understand from you, or your treat-
40 ment of him.

A. I never saw Dr. Bompas until this very day.

Q. Nor communicated with him ?

A. Never.

Mr. Witts. You never knew before, anything about
5 Mr. E. having been there ?

A. No, not in the slightest way, till I came into this room ; till I heard the name of Mr. E.

Mr. Mirehouse. Did I understand you correctly to say, that you did not keep a Case-Book till the
10 Commissioners' Order of 1846 ?

A. No, I kept a book which was my private Case-Book, which was not laid before the Commissioners' by Law. Ever since I have been connected with the institution, I have had my own private book.

15 Q. Then I am wrong in supposing you to have said that you did not keep a Case-Book till the Commissioners' Order of 1846 ?

A. I did not keep the book I now keep ; I kept it in form before, under regular columns ?

20 Q. You were aware that it was necessary to keep a Case-Book from the passing of the Act up to the Commissioners' Order ?

A. It was somewhat doubtful, they said, " We will wait a time, and then will give you an order how it is
25 to be kept." There was a doubt in the Commissioners' own minds as I know, and they did not at once tell us how the thing was to be kept.

Q. Not how, but a Case-Book was to be kept ?

A. Yes, there was an order ; I did not keep the Case-
30 Book which I now keep, for a considerable time after the passing of the Act, because I was waiting for the order, at last the order reached me.

Q. The Act says that you are to keep a Case-Book ?

A. Yes, but that clause was not acted upon. We
35 waited till a circular was sent ; after that time I procured a book, or the party who was with me did, and entered the cases in that book ; there was a doubt how the book should be kept, whether in form.

Q. As to the form, no doubt ; but the Act of Parlia-
40 ment is peremptory in saying it should be kept ?

A. The Commissioners were in fault there. We waited until we were desired. We waited for a circular.

Mr. Keating. With reference to a question which you put, sir, and if I may venture to say so, very properly put,
 5 I should just wish to get upon the note the certificate under which Mr. E. was admitted to Fishponds, signed by Charles Watkins, Member of the Royal College of Surgeons, Shaldon, Devon.—This is in the usual form,— it says, that the party “is a proper person to
 10 be confined, and that I have formed this opinion from the following facts, viz : his general incoherence of manner and speech, having been previously confined, and repeatedly attempted his own life and the lives of others.—Also having been informed that the malady is
 15 hereditary.”

Chairman. Very material ?

Mr. Fripp. That appears upon the face of the certificate.

Mr. Keating. The certificate under which he was
 20 admitted to Dr. Bompas’s.

The Witness. That is one of the certificates.

Mr. Keating. I would also refer to the other certificate ; I refer to it because they are both medical men in Devonshire, and they have no connection whatever
 25 with Dr. Bompas ; it is, “he is in a state of great mental excitement ; is reported by those about him to have committed acts of great extravagance for several days past.—His conversation betrays much irritability and vehemence,” the words “of feeling” are struck
 30 out ; “is wandering, unsteady, and unreasonable ; the expression of his face is decidedly maniacal,” and in the document signed by Mrs. E., under the head of “previous places of confinement,” there are Ticehurst, Newington, Dr. Munro, Dr. Philp, Fairwater, Axminster,
 35 ter, Maison de Charmant. Seven, is it not ?

Mr. Keating. Yes, I think so.

Re-examined by Mr. Keating.

Q. My learned friend put to you a state of facts, and and asked you whether upon those facts you would
 40 deem it right to shut up a patient in a strong-room, and

your answer was, "In that imaginary case I would not." Supposing a patient to be subject to paroxysms of excitement, and that during those paroxysms he committed acts of violence and extravagance, assuming him
 5 to exhibit a feeling which showed the approach of one of such paroxysms, would you not, even in anticipation of acts of violence, place him in a strong-room, or restrain him in some way?

A. I should certainly remove him from the society
 10 of others, and put him in some place where he might be safe himself and prevent any accident to himself or others.

Q. You would not wait for the actual development of the paroxysm, but its approach alone would justify
 15 you in taking those precautions?

A. My servants would at once remove him from the presence of parties who had annoyed or were supposed to be annoying him in any degree.

Q. You have been asked as to your mode of confinement to the bed, and you have stated a wrist-lock fastened to the bed. Suppose this leg-lock placed upon Mr. E., and the chain passing under the clothes and resting upon the bed, so that there was no weight upon his ankle, and arranged so as not to produce the
 20 slightest abrasion of the skin, should you say that that was a bit more severe as a method of confinement than the mode to which you would yourself resort?

A. I should say not; I cannot see why it should be. I can only say this from my experience, that parties
 30 themselves prefer that kind of restraint to the waistcoat.

Q. Or the bands?

A. Or the bands, or anything of the kind.

Q. Or keeping a man down by the waist to the bed?

A. I should say a great deal depends in the management of insane persons, on the class. You can treat
 35 one man very differently from another. A man in a low station of life, according to my experience, as a general rule, is much more easily managed than in a higher. I find greater difficulty in managing a highly
 40 educated man.

Q. To one of the poorer class?

A. I do certainly. They are much more difficult to keep within bounds. That is my experience. One would think differently; but I find that is the case.

5 Q. You have been asked whether in your establishment you have not basins and jugs, and those et ceteras, washing utensils?

A. Yes.

10 Q. Will you allow me to ask you whether if Mr. E. was in that state of mind that he was given to breaking chairs and breaking things that were put into his room, or he was in that state of mind that would induce him to get up in the middle of the night, pull out the window sill and the stanchion of the window, and get out
15 half-dressed, you would in that case leave in that man's room all those utensils that you have been speaking of.

A. Certainly not.

Q. Nor any of them?

A. Probably not any.

20 *Chairman.* You would not deprive all the other persons in the ward on that account of the same?

A. No, I do not know a case of that kind—I separate such parties.

25 *Mr. Keating.* What I want to know is this, whether you would leave those utensils in the ward or in the bedroom of a person who was likely to destroy them?

A. No.

Q. Where there was no probability of their being destroyed or injured, you would leave them?

30 A. In the case of parties who are dangerous to themselves or others, a servant sleeping in the same room might be murdered by a patient who had anything to do it with. For example I know a case. I was very nearly suffering myself from a patient who broke a leg
35 off a chair without my seeing it, such as the chair I am sitting on—he put the leg of the chair under the fender for the purpose of murdering me, as he acknowledged afterwards. He tried to induce me cunningly into his room; I did not like his appearance—I said “No, I am
40 going to take a walk in the garden—take a walk with

me ;” however he would not take a walk with me, and he told the servant immediately after that I should have breathed my last if he had been near me. That was a patient who had been generally with me on the most
5 pleasant possible terms.

Q. I believe they are very uncertain.

A. That is my opinion. I believe they are never safe—at least I like to be on my guard with them.

Q. I suppose those who have not the disagreeable
10 office of being engaged about insane people are generally more favourably impressed with reference to their orderly conduct than those who experience the effects of their conduct, such as attendants?

A. No party can have the least idea, without living
15 with the insane, what those who live with the insane have to contend with. He can form no judgment at all, properly.

Q. I presume that to judge of the treatment to be applied to any patient in an insane establishment, it is
20 necessary to have an opportunity of daily and almost hourly observation?

A. Certainly. It is not a casual visit from which you will derive any information.

Q. Or a statement of isolated facts, such as seeing a
25 man do No. 1 act, No. 2 act, and No. 3 act. He might do all those three acts, or might not do any of them, and yet the result would be very much varied by having an opportunity of observing that man from day to day, and seeing the progress of his disorder. That
30 observation, I presume, would be absolutely necessary.

A. I consider so from my own experience. Though I see my cases once a day, certainly, I always depend upon my attendants—the best parties I engage who can be engaged, for such a purpose, and I question them,
35 and information is given. My opinion very often depends upon information obtained when I am not present.

Q. Can you tell me whether the system, in reference to restraint, that you carry on in your private establishment is also carried on at St. Luke’s Hospital?

40 A. Very nearly.

Q. The same system ?

A. As far as the different circumstances of the case will permit.

Q. The one being a Hospital and the other an
5 Asylum ?

A. Yes. The resident Medical Officers are those responsible, being constantly on the spot, more than we consider ourselves to be ; there are things laid open to us on our visits.

10 *Mr. Stone.* It occurs to me that one question has not been put to Dr. Philp, which perhaps you will allow me to put. Supposing you have a patient who has exhibited great violence towards keepers and towards himself, so as to induce you to place him under restraint, do you
15 not visit him from time to time to see the state and condition in which he is ?

A. Sometimes I do ; in some cases I do, in some I do not ; it depends upon the condition of the individual himself. If a party has any dislike to me, for instance,
20 I should not go to see him under restraint.

Q. Because it would be exciting him ?

A. It would be exciting him. I should do nothing to excite him—that is my theory.

Q. Supposing the absence of such a state of things,
25 would not you then, as the Superintendent of the Asylum, deem it to be your duty, and would you not in consequence go and see him from time to time whilst he was under restraint ?

A. I most frequently do so—not every day.

30 *Mr. Keating.* Upon that allow me to put this question. Suppose a patient confined by a wrist-lock only during the night to the bed, and suppose that you direct one of your keepers in whom you have confidence to put the lock upon him at night, that you see him from
35 time to time to see that there is no abrasion of the skin, and that you have no reason to suppose that the keeper has not duly performed his duty, should you in such case think it essential to go at night into that man's room to see him locked in that way ?

40 A. Certainly not ; I certainly do pay night visits.

Q. Should you conceive that it exhibited any degree of neglect in Dr. Bompas, under those circumstances, not having gone in at night to Mr. E.'s room?

A. I am myself in the habit of doing so occasionally,
 5 but there are cases which I have never seen under restraint, but I know they report them as being under restraint. When two or three parties sleep in the same room, if I went to see a party in that way, it would disturb the others. If the party under restraint occu-
 10 pied a separate apartment, I should perhaps take an opportunity of seeing him more frequently on that account. Every case requires consideration.

Q. No doubt; but suppose a patient was confined merely at night, for 31 nights, as we have heard Mr.
 15 E. was confined, that his ankle was examined for the purpose of seeing that there was no abrasion, nor was there any abrasion of the skin, should you consider, if you had given the directions to an officer in whom you had confidence, that you were obliged, or that it
 20 was essential that you should go into the room for the purpose of seeing him when in a state of confinement?

A. I should not certainly visit him, merely because his leg was locked, the party having been so managed by my authority, and of course without my authority
 25 nothing of the kind could take place, at least there would be instant dismissal if it were so.

Q. What I want to know is this, whether the circumstance of the leg being locked, would render it necessary to visit a patient at night, during these 31
 30 nights, where it would not have been necessary to visit him if his leg had not been locked?

A. It is not a necessary consequence.

Chairman. Then you would not consider that you had been guilty of any neglect of duty in not, once
 35 during 31 successive nights, seeing how your order was carried into execution?

A. I certainly am in the habit of doing so occasionally.

Q. I am asking you the question—supposing, as is
 40 the case here, that, instead of one leg-lock, three leg-

locks had been used, the keeper not reporting it to you, should you then blame yourself for not, during the 31 nights, having looked to see how your orders had been carried into execution in the case, 5 when, instead of saying at the end of the time, "Upon my word, the two leg-locks were put on without my knowledge at all," you might have seen yourself whether such leg-locks had been put on?

10 A. It is a case which never occurred within my experience; I am in the habit, when it is reported to me, I certainly do, but not in every case, or every night, I am in the habit of going through the Institution by night, when the servants are all in bed,

15 Q. I ask you whether you should have thought yourself to have done your duty, if not once during 31 nights, which, I presume, is an extreme case of confinement, you had visited to see how your orders were carried into execution?

20 A. Such a case has not occurred to me; it depends entirely upon the opinion of the Manager of the Institution, of the conduct of his attendant. There may be a reason why he should not visit such a case; it might cause excitement or anything of that kind; if it caused excitement, and prevented sleep, I certainly should not 25 go near the patient.

Mr. Stone. Supposing a patient had taken a dislike to the keeper who was in attendance on him, would it not be desirable that he should be changed, and that some other person should be put to attend upon him?

30 A. It might be supposed desirable in some cases, but I have found in experience that you no sooner change one keeper and another party takes his place, than he dislikes him just in the same way, and really as a matter of opinion I do not generally yield in that way.

35 *Chairman.* We have no evidence to shew that Dr. Bompas knew that Mr. E. had taken any dislike to Banwell.

Mr. Keating. Up to the time that Mr. Mirehouse instituted that inquiry, after which Banwell was dis- 40 charged.

Mr. Gyde. These were not three leg-locks attached to the leg at the same time, but the patient, Mr. E., had put a nail, or a part of a tobacco pipe, or something or other into two locks in succession, so that the man could
 5 not get the key in to open them. Subsequently, those two locks served as two links continuing the chain, and then because the lock that had been put round his leg last night could not be opened again, a new lock was put on which was attached to the old lock, and then to
 10 the leg, so that there were not three locks on the leg but merely one lock.

A. I thought the question alluded to three parties being at the same time under restraint with leg-locks, without Dr. Bompas being aware of it—three different
 15 individuals.

Chairman. No, it was that the keeper, without Dr. Bompas's knowledge, had attached two additional locks, not to the leg but to the chain, Dr. Bompas during all that time never having visited any one time at night, he
 20 being ignorant of it. I ask you whether you should consider yourself guilty of any neglect, in not having once visited to see how your orders were carried out in any of the 31 nights?

A. I thought the question applied to three locks on
 25 three different legs. I certainly am not in the habit of omitting an examination of the kind. I do not every night do it, or with every patient; but I generally do it.

Mr. Witts. Supposing such a case had happened in your establishment as has happened in Dr. Bompas's—
 30 that this matter had become the subject of enquiry afterwards, I understand the Chairman to ask you whether you would not have felt some uneasiness at having omitted those nightly visits which you frequently do pay?

35 A. I certainly should feel a great discomfort from not having done so.

Mr. Parry. Or at any rate you would go to see it done the first time, to see that the man did it properly?

A. No, I do not do so.

40 Q. You do not go to look the first time that anything

is applied, when you know that the keeper has been accustomed to do it, and will do it, well?

A. In fact there are so many attendants on the same spot that the case very rarely occurs, and when it
5 does there are different parties who report to the Superintendents as soon as it possibly can be, and on my return to the house I receive information of the kind that such a thing has occurred, and then the continuance depends upon my direction.

10 Q. You would take very great care to see that it was done properly?

A. Yes, certainly; I am not always in the house, though I sleep on the premises. I am there every day or five days in the week, to one o'clock; I leave at one
15 o'clock, and return at five or six o'clock—the Superintendent says “Such a lady or gentleman has been violent, and it has been thought proper to place him or her under restraint.” I inquire what has occurred, sometimes I certainly go at once to see the case, and some-
20 times I do not, but I decide on the matter from my knowledge of the individual, in a great measure; that is my experience.

Mr. Keating. With reference to letters written by or to patients in your establishment, do you exercise a
25 control over the correspondence?

A. In some cases I do, but not in all.

Q. Do you occasionally withhold letters from patients?

A. Frequently, very often.

30 Q. You find that receiving letters in many instances produces injurious effects?

A. Certainly; it has in many cases; I have no doubt it would in many others if permitted; I have known instances; communications from home and
35 various things.

Q. Do you also in some cases detain letters—not send them?

A. Frequently; daily.

Q. I believe that is not an unusual occurrence?

40 A. Certainly not; there are parties who communi-

cate with their friends by the post, without any hindrances.

Q. When you deem that they are in a right situation either to write or receive letters, they do so ?

5 A. Yes, sometimes under cover, to me or the Superintendent, and sometimes directly through the post, directed in the patient's own name.

Q. Supposing a letter came, directed to a patient at your house, not under cover, to you, and you con-
10 sidered that the patient was not in a fit state to receive a letter, should you hesitate about stopping that letter ?

A. Not at all.

Mr. Stone. Supposing your patient was in a fit state
15 to write a letter, and you furnished him with pens, ink, and paper, to enable him to write, and he did write three letters, which were submitted to you for inspection, you inspected them and found them proper letters to be sent, and you yourself delivered them to the wife
20 of the patient—supposing the wife on the following day to write an answer and deliver it to you, should you consider yourself justified in answering the anxious applications of your patient for information as to whether the letter was sent or not by denying
25 that you had such letter ?

Mr. Keating. There is no evidence of that.

Mr. Stone. I beg your pardon.

Mr. Keating. It is merely that Dr. Bompas said, there was no answer for Mr. C.

30 *Chairman.* It comes to the same thing.

Mr. Stone. I will go further. And after a considerable time, upon the wife's calling upon the patient, the letter was delivered to him for the first time, although you had before told him that there was no answer to
35 his letter, and the patient now having recovered declaring that he suffered the greatest mental agony and distress in consequence of not having received an answer from his wife, believing that he was abandoned by all his friends and all his relations, and forsaken by his wife ?

40 A. As a general question certainly I should not do

so, but if you ask me in this particular case, knowing from various sources—

Q. I am not referring to Mr. E.'s case?

A. The cases vary so much. Some of my patients
 5 write to their friends and receive answers through me or through the Superintendents, inclosed, sometimes sealed, sometimes not sealed; it depends upon the individuals. When their minds are in a proper state, and they are capable of judging what they ought to
 10 write to their friends, such letters are sent as a general rule; but there may be parties who may be weak; the wife may be influenced by her husband in various ways; answers are not delivered; there may be causes for it. I have met with many cases of the kind where
 15 the answers of friends could not be given to the patient, because there was something that tended to excite him and make him more miserable than he previously was, perhaps, under excitement.

Q. I will put another case to you—I am not referring to Mr. E.'s case.—Supposing a patient of yours were to complain of his treatment, and address a letter to one of the Visitors, would you not think it right to give that letter to the Visitor?

A. I do so; any letters addressed to the Commis-
 25 sioners, who have the power of visiting, I certainly send, except in some very extraordinary absurd cases.

Q. Unless there were gross and palpable absurdities?

A. Yes; in the case of letters properly couched, complaining of my conduct, the conduct of the Super-
 30 intendents, or of the servants, I certainly enclose them; I do not recollect a case of the sort that has occurred, but I should do so.

Q. You would deem it the proper course of proceeding?

A. I should do so, but in many cases letters are written to the Commissioners, and the Lord Chancellor, and so on; I have hundreds.

Q. Palpable nonsense you would not notice?

A. Just so; but where a party says, "Have you
 40 sent that letter?" I am obliged to say "Yes;" I am

obliged to evade the question with patients of that kind, you are obliged to give some evasive answer.

Q. You are now speaking of letters which exhibit undeniable proof of insanity upon the face of them?

5 A. Yes, or cases which are absurd; but there is very often an understanding respecting such cases with the friends; in old cases the friends say they do not like to be distressed with these things day after day.

10 *Mr. Keating.* In the case of letters written to the Commissioners, as well as letters written to other parties, you exercise the control of seeing the contents of those letters, and of judging whether they ought to go or not?

15 A. I generally do, but some parties have sealing-wax and wafers, sometimes such letters are sent, but to parties known to me; for instance, there are parties under my care who correspond with their friends through me, and seal the letters for their satisfaction. I do not read those letters as a general rule. In such
20 a case I should merely inclose the letter, with my compliments to the party, requesting him at his earliest convenience to answer the letter.

Q. Those are persons whom you think in a fit state to receive letters in that way?

25 A. In old cases. There are cases of the kind where it is done, because every case is subject to different treatment.

Q. You think that each case must be left to the judgment of the Superintendent who has the opportunity of observing the patient?
30

A. Certainly, or he is not fit to be Superintendent.

Q. Whether a letter should be sent or received from a party?

A. I act in that way.

35 *Chairman.* Produce that letter which was produced in Court yesterday, and read it?

(The same was read, and will be found in page 408.)

Chairman. That letter being written by a patient to Mr. Mirehouse, a Visitor, should you consider yourself
40 justified in withholding that letter?

A. I certainly should have sent it to him.

Mr. Parry. Particularly as you know that there is a great deal of sense in that letter, the man himself being a man of education—a Graduate of Oxford; who
5 would like to relieve himself from the *ennui* by reading some books—a very sane request?

A. Of course Mr. Mirehouse, being a Visitor, and therefore a Public Officer of the Institution, I should have sent the letter.

10 *Mr. Keating.* That would have been your judgment upon the matter, that it ought to go ?

A. Yes.

The Witness withdrew.

15 *Dr. Bompas's Cross-examination by Mr. Keating, resumed.*

Q. I think, last night, I was asking you with reference to this Medical Journal. My learned friend put to you a number of cases in which, in this Medical Journal, although the name of the patient is entered as
20 being under restraint, the particular means of restraint are not stated; I think I began at June, 1847; look at that Medical Journal and tell me whether, upon every page in which the omission to state the means occurs,
25 there is not the signatures of the Visitors, including the Medical Visitors, upon each and every page, or the Commissioners; or if not upon every page, very nearly on every page; almost on every page?

A. On a good many pages.

30 Q. The greater number of them ?

A. Yes.

Q. I mean where the omissions occur ?

A. Yes, I think the majority of them.

Q. Without any minute made as to there being any
35 omission or any remonstrance to you at any time with reference to it ?

A. Yes.

Q. You never had, either from the Commissioners or Visitors, any remonstrance on that subject, nor was
40 the omission ever pointed out to you by any of them ?

A. No, sir.

Q. You have been referred to several cases in the Medical Journal in which parties are stated to be under medical treatment, whose cases are not referred to in
5 the Case Book?

A. Yes.

Q. How do you explain that omission.—Why did you not enter in the Case Book all the persons who were under medical treatment?

10 A. Some of them were old cases, whose names did not appear in the Case Book at all, unimportant.

Q. Others you thought not of sufficient moment to enter?

A. Yes.

15 Q. I will now ask you some questions with reference to the cases which have been specified in your Asylum as not having been properly managed.—My questions hitherto apply to the alleged irregularities in the books.—The first case I ask you about will be the case of
20 Mr. E.—About what time was Mr. E. received into your Asylum?

A. In the Summer of 1847, July, I think.

Q. In what state was he when brought to your Asylum?

25 A. The man who brought him from Devonshire reported that he had been in a very excited state; when he came to me he was certainly in a very irritable excited state; but at first he did not display any great outrage.

30 Q. Now, Mr. E. has stated, that he asked your permission to go to church, and that you refused to allow him.—Let me ask you whether, at that time, or at any time at which he asked you leave to go to church and you refused him, you considered him in a fit state to go?

35 A. I can confidently say that, if I had considered him fit, he would have gone.

Q. Was there any reason why you should have capriciously or wantonly prevented him from going sometimes, and allowing him to go at others?

40 A. I am sure that it was my intention to add to his

comfort in that way, as well as others, in every possible mode.

Q. When you refused him to go to church, in your judgment he was not fit to go?

5 A. Certainly not.

Q. Mr. E. when examined seemed to say that this refusal of yours to go to church was a cause of his excitement. Was he excited soon after he came to your Asylum, without any reference at all to his going
10 to church, or staying away from it?

A. Certainly he was.

Q. Do you remember how long he was in your Asylum before you were forced to have recourse to restraint.

15 A. I believe it was about six weeks. When I say "restraint" I refer to seclusion; it was more than six weeks before the restraint.

Q. I do not speak now of restraint at night, I mean of any restraint, mechanical or otherwise. I mean
20 either being shut up in a strong-room or confining his hands. He had been six weeks in your establishment before you had recourse to anything of the kind?

A. Yes.

Q. Did he become more violent?

25 A. Yes, he appeared gradually to increase in violence.

Q. And was he in a very violent and excited state before he was shut up in the strong-room?

A. I shut him up in the strong-room after the first six weeks occasionally, when he exhibited a very high
30 degree of excitement. I told the servant to take him to the strong-room for two or three hours, before he was removed from the part where he was originally.

Q. Did you detain him in the strong-room till the paroxysm passed, and then remove him?

35 A. Yes.

Q. When the paroxysm came on him in what way did it display itself?

A. He became very outrageous indeed, very abusive to others, threatening to strike them. Several times he
40 offered to fight the keepers, and stripped.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Did you see that yourself?

A. I saw him once ; I saw him once stripped to the middle when he was wishing to fight with a keeper.

Q. What sort of language did he use ?

5 A. His language was very obscene, and he made a very great noise, hollaed. When he was in that excitable mood he was also very mischievous, and would break everything.

10 Q. What do you remember his breaking in those paroxysms, when you were forced to shut him in the strong-room ?

A. I remember his taking books and breaking them ; I remember him breaking a prayer-book, and other books.

15 Q. Did you consider it safe on those occasions, when he was in that paroxysm of fury, to allow him to remain at large ?

A. No, I did not ; I did not think it was adding to his comfort in any way while he was in that state his
20 being at large.

Q. In two or three hours it used to pass off, and then he was released ?

A. Yes.

25 Q. At length did it become so violent as to necessitate his removal to another part of the house ?

A. Yes, I judged it better that he should be removed.

Q. After that did he still increase in violence ?

A. Yes, he did ; the paroxysms were more frequent and more violent ; they were very extreme paroxysms
30 of excitement indeed, I never saw any man in such a perfect frenzy as he was frequently.

Q. Did he on those occasions break anything ?

A. Yes, he did, he broke all manner of things ; chairs, anything he could come near in fact ; a chamber
35 utensil, at several times ; he broke windows.

Q. We have heard of his making his escape from his room at night ?

A. Yes.

Q. Were you informed of that ?

40 A. Yes, I was.

Q. How soon after that was it you deemed it expedient to confine him to his bed at night?

A. I think it was on the following night I ordered him to be put to sleep in the strong room with a
5 strait waistcoat on; nothing else, and a strap round his arm just to fasten him to his bed; but the servant informed me the next morning that he had broken that away, and that he had been running about his room very violently all the night.

10 Q. That was when you put him to sleep in the strong room?

A. Yes, and then I directed the servant to try another mode, by what we call hobbles, made of leather padded, with straps fastened to the bed, in order to
15 keep him in the bed in that way.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Were the hobbles fastened to the bed?

A. Yes, by a strap. I found he cut up anything that he could get with a sharp stone, or the fragment
20 of a nail, in order to work through this mode of restraint, and he separated the straps and got loose; so that I thought that it was hardly safe, and moreover, I thought it was uncomfortable to himself. At first I ordered the servant to place a strait waistcoat
25 on him, with the leg-lock, but I thought that it was not well for him to be confined at so many points, and so I countermanded it, and ordered that he should be confined with the leg-lock alone.

Q. To see if that would have the effect of the
30 restraint?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Then he had before that leathern hobbles, and a strait waistcoat besides?

A. Yes.

35 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) How long was that?

A. That was only one night.

Q. And you found that when he had that species of restraint on him he struggled to get free?

A. Yes.

40 Q. And did that interrupt his rest in the night?

A. Yes, the servant told me he was making a noise during a part of the night.

Q. Upon that you had recourse to the leg-lock ?

A. Yes.

5 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) With a strait waistcoat ?

A. Yes, I ordered the strait waistcoat, and countermanded it.

Q. I asked whether he had the leg-lock with the strait waistcoat ?

10 A. No, he had not.

Q. Not even for one night had he ?

A. Not even for one night, at least my orders were to that effect, and I have not learnt that they were disobeyed.

15 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Your orders were that he should not have the strait waistcoat, or rather you countermanded the order you had previously given ?

A. Yes.

20 Q. And you are not aware that he had the strait waistcoat and the leg-lock at the same time ?

A. No.

Q. After you had recourse to that means of confining him to his bed, did he rest better ?

A. Yes.

25 Q. His efforts to get loose ceased ?

A. Yes, it was reported to me that he slept much better by the servants, and I remember myself going and seeing him once in bed, with the restraint on, lying comfortably.

30 Q. You remember once ?

A. Yes, once I remember ; I am not certain that I saw him more than once.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) After he was in bed ?

A. Yes.

35 Q. During the time he had the leg lock on ?

A. Yes, I have an impression that I went through the passage by his room once or twice.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) And you have a recollection of having seen him once at all events ?

40 A. Yes, I have.

Q. We have heard that on the 5th of October, the Magistrates came and expressed a strong disapprobation of this mode of confinement?

A. Yes, they did.

5 Q. At that time had Mr. E. got much better?

A. Yes, he certainly had.

Q. Had he got so much better, that even without any interference of the Magistrates, you would have thought it safe shortly after to release him?

10 A. I think it is very likely that I should. I was not prepared to do so on the day of the visit. He certainly had been getting better.

Q. Assuming that he had gone on improving as he had done, would you have thought it expedient to have
15 released him shortly afterwards?

A. Certainly.

Q. We have heard of what occurred on the 5th of October, did you give orders that he should be taken
20 to another room?

A. On the following day I did.

Q. The 6th of October?

A. Yes, the 6th.

Q. On the 6th you gave directions that he should be removed to another room?

25 A. Yes.

Q. And did you also direct that the chain should be removed?

A. Yes.

Q. He was removed to another room on the 6th?

30 A. Yes.

Q. Were you aware that he had slept on the night of the 5th with the leg lock upon him?

A. No, I had neglected to give orders for its removal on the 5th.

35 Q. But upon the 6th he was removed to another room, and on that same 6th you directed the removal of the chain from the bed?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you afterwards go into the room?

40 A. Yes, I have a distinct remembrance of having

gone into that room and seen the bed with all the clothes taken off, but the bed lying on the bedstead; and my enquiry of Banwell, "I suppose you have taken away the chain?" or some such question as that, 5 and he said "Yes," though I did not look.

Q. You understood from Banwell that the chain had been removed?

A. I certainly did.

Q. I believe on the 11th of October Mr. Mirehouse 10 and the other Visitors came, and it was found in fact that the chain was not removed, but was concealed by the bed?

A. Yes.

Mr. Fripp. In fact, that it was in the same state as 15 when the patient last occupied the bed?

A. Yes.

Q. He had not slept there after the 5th, and the chain remained on the bed as it was on the 5th of October?

A. Yes?

20 *Chairman.* He says he saw the clothes removed.

A. I did not see the clothes removed.

Q. The clothes had been removed?

A. Yes, before I went into the room, but not in my presence.

25 *Mr. Fripp.* You could not see whether the chain had or not been also removed?

A. No.

Q. You asked if he had removed it; and what did he say?

30 A. Yes.

Mr. Keating. You gave the order on the 6th; when was it you went into the room?

A. It was several days afterwards.

Mr. Witts. Before the 11th?

35 A. Yes, before the 11th.

Mr. Keating. But how long after that did Mr. E. remain in your establishment?

A. I think about three months. I think he was removed February the 12th.

40 Q. During that time did he express himself to you

as being dissatisfied, during those three months ?

A. No, I do not remember ; he complained of parts of my treatment, my not allowing him to go to Church sometimes, and other things ; very often he complained
5 a good deal, when he was in that mood to do so, but at other times he was sociable and pleasant ; but shortly before he left—about a fortnight or three weeks before he left—he made no complaints at all.

Q. When he was sociable and pleasant, as you say,
10 how did he amuse himself ?

A. He was very fond of reading, playing chess and draughts, and such like.

Q. Did you ever play with him ?

A. Yes, frequently ; sometimes I found I could calm
15 him by sitting down and playing a game with him, even when he was more irritable.

Q. During those three months ?

A. Yes, and before the three months : whenever I found it necessary, as I thought, to confine him at night,
20 I used to play with him, and associate with him a good deal, and spent a good deal of time with him.

Q. You endeavoured, as far as you could, to soothe him ?

A. Yes, I did.

25 Q. Were you at home when he was taken away ?

A. Yes, I was ; but I was ill.

Q. Then did you see him that day ?

A. Yes ; he came up into my room to see me.

Q. What passed between you, when he came into
30 your room ?

A. He said “ Good bye ” to me in a sociable, friendly manner, and expressed himself much obliged to me for all my kindness to him ; and, as I thought, he felt that he had been treated kindly.

35 Q. Did you see him after you left the Asylum ?

A. No, I did not ; it was some time after I recovered and went out ; when I called to see him I found that he had left that day—on the morning on which I called ; but I heard that he had called on me, and left his card,
40 on two occasions.

Q. That he had called on you at Park street ?

A. Yes.

Q. Now I would ask you a question or two upon C.'s case. What was the character of C.'s insanity when
5 he was with you ?

A. Why he became insane originally from his being overworked at his business, and he became exceedingly excited on all topics connected with pecuniary matters and the affairs of the house he had been connected with ;
10 and any suggestion of that nature,—the name of one of the partners, for instance,—would set him talking in a very excited strain for a long time. After he had been with me for some time, he had an epileptic fit ; and since the fit he has been subject, more than he had been
15 previously, to very severe headaches, which were accompanied with very bad and irritable temper ; and he felt very irritable indeed, at some times towards his wife, and the house with which he had been connected ; and towards his brother, too, at one time he felt very
20 irritable indeed.

Q. In your judgment, was his state a state that required as much as possible the absence of any thing that would produce excitement ?

A. I considered so, and felt very anxious about it ;
25 because having seen one fit of epilepsy, I became fearful that it might be succeeded by another, or perhaps a third, so that the habit might become established.

Q. That is, a possible tendency of epilepsy increased your anxiety to keep him from excitement ?

30 A. Yes ; it was one of the prominent things in my view.

Q. Now we have heard of a letter you received of Mrs. C. for him ; can you remember the contents ?

A. No, I cannot precisely ; I remember the letter
35 that Mrs. C. referred to, and I remember that I withheld that letter too. There were other letters which he had, which I had not withheld previous to the epileptic fit.

Q. Since that you were more cautious ?

40 A. Since that I was most cautious.

Q. Did you judge it expedient for the safety of your patient, that that letter should not be delivered to him?

A. Yes, that was my motive.

Q. Had you any other conceivable motive for not
5 delivering that letter to Mr. C.?

A. No, I had no other motive whatever.

Q. You say he was offended with his wife and others?

A. Yes.

Q. Were you able to observe whether the withholding
10 of this letter produced any bad effect upon him?

A. No, I do not think it did; as far as I can remember, he did not make any enquiry about the letter for some time; he did not care about it.

Q. According to your recollection, he did not appear
15 anxious about it?

A. No, not for some time; he did for a few days before I gave it to him.

Q. Mrs. C. we have heard wished to see him?

A. Yes.

Q. And inasmuch as she wished to see him, you then
20 delivered the letter?

A. Yes, I did, sir.

Q. In your judgment was it expedient to withhold the letter for the time that you did?

25 A. I judged that it was.

Q. Did you tell Mrs. C. that you had delivered that letter, when in point of fact you had not?

A. I am sure I did not tell her that. I think Mrs. C. does not remember correctly with regard to the other
30 matter she stated, for I remember before the proposal that she should write another letter, telling her that the letter was not delivered.

Q. But Mrs. C. said that the very day you proposed to write another letter, was the first time you communi-
35 cated to her that you had not delivered the other?

A. I used to see Mrs. C. every week, usually in Park Street, and I am quite confident that I told her before I proposed her writing another letter that the former letter was not given, and I explained why I was very anxious
40 about Mr. C., both in relation to his headaches, and his

temper, and his having had a fit of epilepsy, and that I had not judged it expedient to give it?

Mr. Keating. When you say you asked her, do you mean before; the same day, or on a previous day?

5 A. On a previous day.

Chairman. How many days. Let us have the time?

A. About seven days before; she was in the habit of seeing me once a week.

Mr. Keating. Did you hear Mrs. C. say you had
10 given her to understand in the interval, that you had delivered the letter, by telling her there was no answer to it?

A. No, I do not remember that.

Q. Were you present when Mrs. C. was examined?

15 A. Yes, I was; I do not remember it.

Q. Did you in point of fact intimate to Mrs. C. at any time that you had delivered the letter, when in fact you had not?

A. No, sir, I cannot say; it was not my intention
20 to convey any such meaning.

Q. Had you any reason or motive whatever for telling Mrs. C. that you had delivered the letter, when in point of fact you had not?

A. No, sir, I had not.

25 Q. Was there any reason why you should have concealed from Mrs. C. the fact that you had not delivered the letter?

A. None, that I know of; I conceive that I had good reasons for withholding the letter.

30 Q. We have heard of the removal of Mr. C. from the one ward to the other, and back again; and as I understand, it was suggested that that was done in some way for the purpose of giving him inferior accommodation for the larger price; was there anything of that sort?

35 A. No, there was not.

Chairman. The whole of that was thoroughly explained, and most satisfactorily.

Mr. Keating. Now as to Mrs. P.'s case; do you remember her coming to your establishment?

40 A. Yes, I do, sir.

Q. In what state was Mrs. P. when she came to your establishment?

A. In a bad state of health; she was suffering, among other things, from the effects of a wound which she had
5 inflicted on her throat.

Chairman. You heard so?

A. I saw it.

Q. You saw the wound, but you heard of the cause?

A. Yes; I think it was stated on the order; at any
10 rate, I was made acquainted with it.

Mr. Keating. You saw in fact the remains of the wound?

A. I did, sir.

Q. Where a patient is suicidally disposed, I need
15 scarcely ask whether it is necessary to have the patient under constant observation?

A. Yes.

Q. Will you be good enough to explain the cause of the removal of this lady from the one side of the house
20 to the other?

A. She had a fancy that her husband had married another woman, and whenever she saw any man come to the front of the house, she became very excited indeed, very excited; running about, raving in fact, and
25 not only appearing very uncomfortable herself, but causing great discomfort to other more quiet patients; and therefore I deemed it advisable to remove her to a part of the house where she could not see strangers coming to the house.

30 Q. Had you any other motive in that removal?

A. No; I had no other motive than what I have stated.

Q. You thought it would be for her benefit?

A. Her benefit and the benefit of the other patients.
35 I was quite sure she would be taken quite as great care of in the one part as in the other, and I had a great deal of confidence in the nurse to whom I entrusted her.

Q. Who is that nurse?

A. Eliza Poole.

40 Q. Is she still in your establishment?

A. Yes, she is.

Q. During the time that Mrs. P. was in your establishment, did Dr. O'Brien ever bring to your notice that Mrs. P. was not allowed to take the exercise or made to
5 take the requisite exercise for her health?

A. I remember Mrs. P. saying something to Dr. O'Brien about it. He asked her whether she had been out, and she said "Oh no," and so he enquired about it, and I explained to him as far as I could remember
10 that she did take what exercise was necessary for her. It appeared she had been taking a great deal of exercise before she came into the house, what I judged too much for her strength, and my wish was to give her sufficient exercise, but not to overtax her strength,—and I believe
15 that was carried out.

Q. About what aged woman was Mrs. P.?

A. About fifty-three or fifty-four, but she was more infirm than many women of her age.

Q. Did you on the 25th of February promise Dr.
20 O'Brien, at that or at any time, that at all events this lady should be removed back to the room that you had judged it expedient to take her from?

A. I may have given Dr. O'Brien a promise respecting it, but it was a conditional one depending on the lady's
25 state, and her giving up her delusions.

Q. That if her delusions subsided, there could be no objection to removing her back to the room from whence she had been taken?

A. Yes.

30 Q. Was it any advantage whatever to you in a pecuniary point of view, this lady remaining in the one room rather than the other?

A. No, sir; I cannot conceive that it was; I believe she was equally taken care of in each place.

35 Q. What I want to know is, whether you had any thing to gain from her removing from one room to the other, except the improvement in her health?

A. No, sir.

40 *Mr. Fripp.* The price paid in one room was the same as in the other?

A. Yes.

Mr. Keating. Do you remember seeing Mrs. N. at the Asylum?

A. I do, sir.

5 Q. About what o'clock did she arrive at your Asylum the first time?

A. I think it was about eleven; it was before I started to Bath.

Q. You were going to Bath?

10 A. Yes, I was going to Bath.

Q. Did you remain any time after she was there?

A. It must have been only a very few minutes.

Q. And did you go to Bath?

A. Yes, I did.

15 Q. And on your return, did you find her still there?

A. Yes, I did.

Q. Had you given any directions, or any orders whatever, that Mrs. P. was to be prevented from communicating with her daughter if she wished it?

20 A. I gave a general order that she was to see her daughter; and the general rule when the friends of patients come to see their relatives is, that they should see them as much as possible alone. It is the general rule that is adopted; there have been exceptions; some-
25 times the friends have not wished to see them alone.

Q. What I want to know is, whether you gave any special directions, or whether you are aware of any special directions having been given that this lady should be prevented in any way from communicating alone
30 with her daughter?

A. No, I certainly did not.

Chairman. She has not stated that; she has stated it was by Mrs. Bompas, in the Doctor's absence.

Mr. Keating. Mrs. Bompas is your mother, who
35 takes charge of that part of the house?

A. Yes.

Q. How long did Mrs. N. remain after you returned from Bath?

A. Perhaps about half-an-hour; I do not recollect
40 precisely.

Q. I do not know whether you heard Mrs. N. state that you told her you did not know why the family should employ Dr. O'Brien?

A. Yes.

5 Q. Now suppose a physician, or a medical man, to make use of that observation with reference to another medical man, would that, in your judgment, be highly unprofessional?

A. Yes, I should consider it so.

10 Q. Did you also know, at that time, that any thing you said to Mrs. N. with reference to Dr. O'Brien, was extremely likely to be communicated to him forthwith?

A. Yes; I knew they were in constant communication. Dr. O'Brien was a friend of the family.

15 Q. Being aware that this statement, if made by you, would have been a highly unprofessional act, and being aware also that if made by you, it was extremely likely to be communicated forthwith to Dr. O'Brien, I ask you did you ever make such an observation to Mrs. N.?

20 A. I am quite sure I did not.

Q. Will you state, if you please, as nearly as you can recollect, what did pass between you and Mrs. N. on that occasion?

A. I do not remember that much passed between us, 25 because I saw her only a short time before I went to Bath; and when I came home ——

Chairman. I do not understand that the evidence applied to that communication.

30 *Mr. Keating.* You will find that Mrs. N. stated that it took place on that occasion when she went to visit her mother, and remained with her; that being the occasion immediately before the one in which she took her mother away.

Chairman. Yes; and in fact the only occasion 35 which she could have had.

Witness. She only made two visits here.

Chairman. It must have been at that visit then?

Mr. Keating. Certainly, it must have been.

Witness. I do not think that very much passed 40 between us; I was going to Bath, I was in a hurry,

and I excused myself from remaining when Mrs. P. came in to see her daughter; and then when I came home I went in and exchanged a few words with her, and then I believe I had my dinner; I do not think I
5 said very much to her; I do not remember what it was, but I believe it was relating to Mrs. P.

Q. To Mrs. P's state?

A. To Mrs. P.'s state.

Q. What is your entry concerning the discharge of
10 Mrs. P.? Will you look to it, if you please?

A. In the Discharge Book she is discharged "relieved".

Q. Did you consider her better when she left your house than when she had come to it?

A. Yes; I conceived that her bodily health was
15 improved, for one thing; and I believe her mind was more equable and composed.

Q. Than it had been when she came to your establishment?

A. Yes.

20 *Mr. Stone.* Be kind enough to read the entry.

A. It is in the Discharge Book.

Q. You say "Discharged relieved;" let us see if it is so?

A. "Date of last Admission," "May 18, 1847;"
25 "Date of Discharge or Death," "25th April, 1848;" "Sex and Class," "Female Private Patient;" and under the head "Discharged" I have put her under the Column "Relieved." The fact is I put the number in the space which was to indicate that she was relieved.
30 It is a tabular form.

Q. You are to put a figure?

A. Yes, in the column.

Q. How many times did you see Dr. O'Brien during the time Mrs. P. was in your establishment?

35 A. I think I saw him once at the Fishponds; I am not sure that I saw him more; I may have seen him twice; I remember seeing him on one occasion; and I saw him once or twice in Bristol during that time.

Q. During that time?

40 A. Yes.

Q. Did Dr. O'Brien on any of those occasions remark to you that the bodily health of this lady was getting worse ?

A. No, I do not remember his doing so ; he may
5 have said in passing, "I do not think she looks so well as she did on my last visit."

Mr. Fripp. He might, we know ; but did he say so ?

A. I believe he did say something of that kind.

Mr. Keating. What I want to know is, whether Dr.
10 O'Brien, as a physician, brought distinctly and prominently to your notice any real or supposed deterioration in the health of this lady ?

A. No, he did not distinctly and prominently. What I wanted to convey was, that I had the impression on
15 my mind, that he incidentally stated that "I do not think she is so well as at my last visit."

Q. Did he make any remonstrance or any suggestion of any change of treatment, or any thing of that sort ?

A. No, not regarding the treatment. He enquired
20 whether she took exercise, and he also enquired about whether she had been removed up stairs again.

Chairman. If she had changed her rooms ?

A. Yes.

Mr. Keating. Was that on the same occasion, or a
25 different occasion ; you say you saw him several times ; did this take place on one occasion, or on several different occasions ?

A. I believe only on one occasion.

Q. We have heard that the Visitors visited your
30 house on the 13th of the present month ?

A. Yes.

Q. About what hour did those gentlemen arrive at your establishment ?

A. I think about two, sir.

35 Q. Some of the Visitors, I believe, went away in the course of the day ?

A. Yes.

Q. About what o'clock did they go away ?

A. I do not precisely know, because I remained up
40 stairs.

Q. But the Visitors who did remain, remained at Fishponds till a late hour at night; ten o'clock, I believe?

A. Yes, I believe nearly ten.

5 Q. Were you in attendance on them during that day?

A. I went round the house with them, and then left them.

Q. Were you questioned at all that day?

A. Yes, I was.

10 Q. While all the Visitors were there, or after some went away?

A. I was questioned when all the Visitors were there, and after some had left.

Q. You had received no notice of that visit?

15 A. No, I had not.

Chairman. Could you under the Act of Parliament have had a notice?

A. No, sir.

Chairman. The Visitors are sworn not to give you
20 notice.

Mr. Keating. While the Visitors were there, you had neither Counsel nor Attorney?

A. No, I had not, sir.

Chairman. No persons were present but Visitors, the
25 Clerk, and certain Assistants to the Clerk; all under the Act of Parliament.

Mr. Keating. Then you could have neither Counsel nor Attorney under the Act of Parliament?

A. No, sir.

30 Q. The minute, I find, states that there are six rooms omitted in the plan of the house, deposited with the Clerk of the Peace; that they are not there; I presume that is the meaning. Have you got the plan which was at the Fishponds?

35 A. It was not at the Fishponds at the time of the visit; it was at the Architect's?

Q. What was it at the Architect's for?

A. In order to fill in the two laundries.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Was that stated by Dr.
40 Bompas then?

A. I do not think any question was put to me as to my plan. The only questions put to me were relating to the plan produced before me.

Q. Were you not asked for the plan of the house?

5 A. I was not asked for my copy of the plan.

Q. I do not say you were?

A. I do not remember that any reference was made to it at all.

10 Q. (*By Mr Keating.*) The plan was at the Architect's, for the purpose of putting in the two laundries?

A. Yes.

Q. Are those two laundries detached from the house, or where are they?

15 A. Yes, they are the opposite side of a yard, running by the side of the house; the yard being connected with the house by gates.

Q. They are within the curtilage?

A. Yes.

20 Q. Had those two laundries been originally pigsties?

A. Yes, pigsties had been on that site; the pigsties were pulled down.

Q. And laundries built on the site of the pigsties. When was that done, sir?

25 A. About a twelvemonth ago. It commenced about October twelvemonth.

Q. When was it completed?

30 A. I should think in four or five months' time from that. It was stopped on account of the frost and cold weather.

Q. Were those the only alterations that were made in your time, at the Fishponds?

A. Yes, the only ones.

35 Q. The other four rooms that are mentioned in the minute of the Visitors, were they built in your father's time?

A. Yes, they were.

Q. Where are they?

40 A. They are the four strong rooms; the four rooms that are referred to.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) You have not four strong rooms, have you?

A. Yes, two rooms each side, two were for the males, and two for the females.

5 Q. One padded, and one unpadded, on the male side?

A. Yes.

Q. And what on the female?

A. Two, unpadded.

10 Q. And two bath rooms?

A. Yes.

Q. Then there were six rooms?

A. No, I believe that the bath room is specified on the plan, though it is altered to some extent.

15 Q. Whatever was done at all events, with reference to these strong rooms, or those bath rooms, was done in the time of your father?

A. Yes.

Q. Had they been done long before; do you re-
20 member when they were done?

A. I should think it must be six or seven years ago.

Q. Six or seven years ago, at least?

A. Yes.

25 Q. I need scarcely ask you, whether those strong rooms have been at all times open to the inspection of the Magistrates?

A. Yes, they have, sir.

Q. And have been visited by them?

30 A. Yes.

Q. I observe here a statement:—"There is only one water closet; that being in the centre of the house contiguous to the family apartments; but Dr. Bompas says, the patients on that story are allowed the use of
35 them." Is there only one water closet in your house?

A. There is only one water closet in one of the upper floors; but there are two other water closets on the ground floor.

Q. But how many water closets are there to which
40 the patients have access?

A. There are three water closets, strictly so called.
Mr. Battersby. That is applicable to the house?

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Dr. Bompas is right.
 Besides that one in the centre of the house, we find a
 5 species of water closet, certainly not a common privy,
 in one of the yards belonging to the male wards;
 where the keeper shewed me, on turning up the flap,
 the water came.

A. There is a water closet there; at least a double
 10 one; and there is one on the female side.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Besides these water closets,
 are there any privies?

A. Yes, there are.

Q. How many?

15 A. I think there is one privy to which the patients
 have access. There are several others about the pre-
 mises, to which the servants and the members of the
 family have access.

Q. Those three water closets that you have spoken
 20 of, the patients have access to?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) They have, to each of those
 down stairs?

A. Yes, they have. I ought to have said there are
 25 more privies; there are three.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Three water closets, and
 three privies?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) To which the patients have
 30 access?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. "In going round, we have to remark that the
 chapel is lofty and sufficient for the house. We were
 struck with the circumstance of there being only the
 35 Bible, not the Prayer Book." How did that happen,
 Dr. Bompas? "Dr. Bompas said the Prayer Book
 was kept in the house." Was the Prayer Book kept
 in the house?

A. Yes, it was.

40 Q. Was there any thing in the Prayer Book being

kept in the house ? What did that signify ?

A. The reason why the Prayer Book was kept in the house was this, that there were Dissenting services and Church of England services in the chapel, and the
5 Prayer Book being used at the Church of England services, and the Bible being used in the Dissenting services, so when the Prayer Book was not used it was customary for the housekeeper to take it away and take charge of it.

10 Q. That is to say, the Bible being used at both services was kept in the chapel ?

A. Yes.

Q. The Prayer Book being used only in the service of the Church of England, was kept in the house ?

15 A. Yes.

Q. Had you any other reason for keeping the Prayer Book in the house than that ?

A. No, sir.

The Chairman. That was all explained.

20 Q. The strong room has a stone floor ; it has no fixed seat. The padded room, the only one, has also a stone floor, is padded only about two feet six inches down from the height of five feet ; the rest is bare stone wall ; both these rooms can be heated from be-
25 low, and were so on our visit. There are two inch-and-three-quarter doors to these rooms. There is no room above them, and the keepers' room is over another range of cells. He says he could hear any noise in these strong and padded rooms. We think it impossi-
30 ble, considering the double doors." You cannot, of your own knowledge, say whether the keeper can hear or not ?

A. No, sir ; but I put the question to the keeper myself, how far he could hear any noise that occurred
35 in the strong room.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) You cannot speak of your own knowledge ?

A. No.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) I suppose he told you the
40 same thing he told the Visitors ?

A. Yes.

Q. Why have you a stone floor in the strong room?

A. I cannot say precisely. I found it there and it has not been altered. I found that there was a system
5 of flues under the floors. I conceive the strong rooms are kept comfortably warm.

Q. In your judgment would a boarded floor be an improvement, in reference to the habits of some of the patients?

10 A. For a strong room I should prefer a different floor.

Q. You would prefer a boarded floor?

A. Yes, I consider it is incomplete ; another system ought to be adopted.

15 Q. You think a boarded floor would be an improvement?

A. Not in all cases, but for strong rooms. There are some dirty patients that use these rooms, in respect of whom I think a stone floor is preferable; for one
20 reason that there the room can be warmed agreeably and comfortably; and another is, that where they are dirty, and do their wants about the room, they can be more easily cleansed.

Q. More effectually cleansed than a boarded floor?

25 A. No.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Is it not a stone floor with a view to greater safety from fire, there being a flue under it?

A. I cannot say what it was.

30 Q. Is it the same in the room that has the boarded floor?

A. No, there is no flue there.

Q. Was not the stone floor put with the view of making the room more safe?

35 A. I cannot say, but it was put by my father while I was in London.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) At all events, you found it in that state, and it has remained in that state?

A. Yes.

40 Q. "The padding of the padded room is so hard that

a violent patient might injure himself,—say, break his neck—by flinging himself against it with violence.” Have you ever seen a padded room that a patient, if determined to dislocate his neck, could not effect that
5 object?

A. I think it would be very difficult to get a room padded so soft as should prevent that.

The Chairman. Go to Gloucester and Hanwell.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) This padded room, is it in
10 the same state as when you received it when your father died?

A. Yes, it is.

Q. “The ladies’ court is a most gloomy place, as is also the contiguous one, being surrounded by two-story
15 buildings and a very lofty wall on the fourth side. Most of the rooms of the second class female patients are very middling, as are also those over the lower gallery, which are for gentlemen. The height is only seven feet six inches, and nine feet by nine feet six, make the
20 size of these rooms, which are, besides, cheerless beyond measure, not having any chair, table, stool, washing stand, basin and jug. On the contrary, the front rooms are very cheerful, as are also the day rooms generally, and good sized.” Is this the first minute that you have
25 had made in your Asylum which intimated any dissatisfaction with the arrangements as to the provision made for chairs, tables, washing stands, basins, and jugs in the rooms?

A. Yes, I do not remember any; there is none in
30 my time, and I do not think there has been any other.

Q. I need scarcely ask you, because there can be no doubt about it, that “The ladies’ court is a most gloomy place, as is also the contiguous one, being surrounded by two-story buildings, and a very lofty wall
35 on the fourth side. Most of the rooms of the second class female patients are very middling, as are also those over the lower gallery, which are for gentlemen. The height is only seven feet six inches, and nine feet, by nine feet six.” I need scarcely ask you whether the
40 rooms, when seen on the 13th of November, were in

the same state in which they were when the minutes were made by the Commissioners and by the Magistrates, on various occasions, as to the courts being in good order, well ventilated, and clean?

5 A. Yes, in very much the same order.

Q. The rooms being well ventilated?

A. Yes, I believe they were in precisely the same state as they were. I think that, on the whole, the rooms throughout the house are improved.

10 Q. You think they are improved since your father's death?

A. I think they are.

Mr. Fripp. Improved in what?

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) I suppose that refers to
15 the rooms up stairs?

A. I mean all the rooms.

Q. To the rooms in the upper part of the house, under the roof?

A. I mean all the rooms, generally.

20 Q. How improved?

A. I think that they are better furnished; more comfortable, and I think they are cleaner; and I think that they are in some parts more comfortable, owing to my having adopted some colouring, instead of mere
25 whitewash. I have tried to make them as warm and comfortable as possible.

Q. You think they have been improved in your time?

A. Yes, I think they have.

30 *The Chairman.* Now you are asking him about the rooms occupied.

Q. *By Mr. Keating.* "We were surprised to find three good rooms unoccupied, so many of most inferior description had inmates?" How is that, Dr. Bompas?

35 A. I believe that that refers to rooms which the visitors saw in the garden, isolated to a considerable extent from the house.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) How isolated? These rooms are on the staircase, running up in the other side.

40 A. Yes, sir; there is a pantry below.

The Chairman. These rooms are alone, up stairs ; three good rooms unoccupied on the right hand, and three middling ones on the left hand side as you go up.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) One room at the end of
5 the passage, and two next the door. You know the rooms that are mentioned.

Q. (*By Mr. Price.*) There were good large rooms at the top of the stairs ?

A. Yes, there were servants' rooms, and two other
10 rooms.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) How do you explain the three good rooms being unoccupied, while the others, of an inferior description, had inmates ?

A. I thought it inconvenient, and better that the
15 patients should be altogether, as much as possible. Those rooms were intended for patients who had servants entirely devoted to them, of which there is none now, and who slept in adjoining rooms. If there were patients of that kind, I should have the servants sleep-
20 ing in the smaller rooms adjoining.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) You have not had a patient of that description since you have had the management, and therefore they have not been used ?

A. No, they have not.

25 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) " One of the most essential faults of the house, is its rambling and disjointed construction, which must most materially interfere with the required supervision of the Superintendent." If that be a fault, it is incurable ; that rambling and dis-
30 jointed construction of the house.

The Chairman. That only applies to the back part of the house ; the main part of the house has not that objection to it ; it is like a gentleman's house which has a considerable attachment behind.

35 *Mr. Keating.* In the way in which this minute is framed, it would import certainly—at least, I should read it to import—that all the house appropriated to patients was subject to that defect. If it applied to the whole house, it is inaccurate.

40 *The Chairman.* Our examination was quite in ac-

cordance with what I know to have been done on a similar occasion. The plan was taken, the house examined, and the statement made; that was our doubt. It is not to be considered that every thing there stated, 5 is imputed as a direct fault in Dr. Bompas. We considered it our duty to go to the house with the plan, to see if it was correct, and then to make those remarks which might be called for, respecting the house itself. We do not impute blame to Dr. Bompas, because the 10 house is an old one, and is disconnected. It is licensed by the Sessions, and they know, or ought to know, the state of it.

Mr. Keating. That is very satisfactory. My anxiety was, that Dr. Bompas should not be prejudiced.

15 *The Chairman.* Where the baths were out of order, that was Dr. Bompas's neglect.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) What do you know of the conduct of Banwell, going to Miss B.'s room, to make her take medicine? "Miss E. B. was examined; she 20 complained of fear of injury from Mrs. B. We have called Dr. Bompas's attention to the circumstance. She was questioned, if she remembered complaining to Mr. Mirehouse and Dr. Howell, some time since? She says, I perfectly well remember so complaining, and the 25 cause. I was up stairs; I refused to take some medicine; the maid servant ran down, and brought up Banwell, the male keeper, who seized me, and tore my shawl; here is the place where it is mended. He was going to put the strait waistcoat on me; but the maid servant 30 said, she will take it now. Banwell took my Bible, and flung it across the room, and broke it. I agreed to take the medicine, under such violence." Was that circumstance reported to you?

A. No, there was no report made of the violence 35 used. I do not remember giving the direction to Banwell to go up, though it is most likely I did. I believe the event occurred not many days after my father's death. I remember Miss B. complaining of it to the Magistrates. I was not in the room the time 40 the complaint was made.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) You were not in the room when the complaint was made by Miss B. to me?

A. Not when the complaint was made to you, sir; but you spoke to me afterwards of it, in that part of
5 the house.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Was it after the licence was transferred to you?

A. It was after the licence was transferred to me, that the complaint was made; but I think the event
10 occurred before the licence was transferred.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) What day was it that Banwell was introduced to this room? Was it between the 27th of February and the 18th of March?

A. Yes, I believe it was.

15 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Miss E. B. informs us to-day, that she thinks the latter circumstance she states, occurred some time after the present Dr. Bompas was licensed by the visitors. Do you recollect the circumstance?

20 A. I am led to it by this, that I remember Miss B. was very much excited, in consequence of my father's death; and I have a strong conviction that her refusal to take the medicine, and a great deal of outrageous conduct, occurred within six or seven days after my
25 father's death.

Q. She was very refractory?

A. Yes, she was.

Q. And very much excited?

A. Yes.

30 Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Consequent upon that event?

A. Yes, consequent upon that event.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) And that induces you to think that that was the period when this occurred?

A. Yes.

35 Q. Your father died more than a month previously. What day was it in February?

A. The 20th.

Q. A month, wanting two days, before the licence was transferred?

40 A. Yes.

Q. Is it your impression that it was in that interval?

A. Yes, it is.

The Chairman. We will not proceed with this: it was before Dr. Bompas came into the management.

5 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Are you clear it must have been in that interval?

A. Yes, I am quite clear.

Q. Between the death of your father, and the transfer of the licence?

10 A. Yes.

Q. Are you also quite clear, it was the visit of the Magistrates the first time after your father's death?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) I will not go into those
15 matters that have been already taken, such as Mr. L.'s business. As to the classification of the patients, what classification is adopted?

A. The classification has reference, in great measure, to the situation in life of the patient; but it is very
20 much modified, in consequence of the particular state of mind of the patients. Some patients are capable of enjoying more of one class of comforts than others are; and there are some that are quite insensible to things about them.

25 Q. Then you adopt the classification of the state of mind of the patients, with some reference to their situation in life?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) You have, in fact, all
30 ranks mixed together?

A. Yes, some gentlemen who are quite imbecile, are mixed with others of a similar class.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) You have the gentlemen's ward, and the farmers' ward, and the dirty ward?

35 A. They are distinguished by the names of the men who have the principal charge of them: Dixon's apartment, Smith's apartment, and Sweet's apartment, and so on.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Do the wards go by the
40 names of one of the keepers?

A. Yes.

Q. Is there any ward that goes by the name of "the dirty ward?"

A. No.

5 Q. I think you caught that term, for the first time, in this room?

A. Yes.

Q. Now as to the bath that was out of order; since that was pointed out to you by the Visitors, have you
10 taken measures to have that put in order?

A. Yes.

Q. How long had it been out of order, when the Visitors went there?

A. It had never been put into proper order; into
15 proper working order.

Q. Was there a forcing pump connected with it?

A. No.

Q. How was it supplied with water?

A. By a cistern.

20 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) A rain water cistern?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) How do you propose to supply it now?

A. I have just had a forcing pump made, for forcing
25 up the water from a cistern under the pavement.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) I suppose that is rain water too.

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Have you also seen the
30 suggestion of the Visitors, with reference to out-door amusements?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you intend to carry those out, as far it is practicable?

35 A. Yes, as far as it is practicable. I think something has been done already towards increasing the amusements of the patients.

Q. What is that?

A. They have taken more out-door exercise than
40 they used to.

Q. I see the Visitors state, that some addition has been made to your establishment, to enable you to give them greater advantage in that way?

A. Yes.

5 (By the Chairman.) More servants, to go out and walk with them?

A. Yes.

Q. (By Mr. Keating.) A suggestion seems to be made of a billiard table: have you one?

10 A. No, I have not.

Q. (By the Chairman.) And a fives' court?

A. No.

Q. (By Mr. Keating.) "A hand organ, with occasional music and dancing parties, are strongly recommended by the Commissioners, as alleviations for
15 insanity, in institutions of the size of this." Have you tried that yet—the organ, and the dancing?

A. No, I have not.

Q. The witness Thomas Cook, mentioned a case,
20 in which a patient was taken into the yard, and washed with a mop?

A. Yes.

Q. Has any thing of that sort ever taken place since you have had the establishment?

25 A. Not to the best of my knowledge. I have given instructions that the patients are to be washed in the bath room. When they have not been washed in the bath, they have been washed in a tub, in the bath room.

Q. With tepid water?

30 A. Yes.

Q. Do you know the case referred to by Cook?

A. Yes, I do.

Q. What case was that?

A. I think he mentioned C.'s case.

35 Q. When did that take place?

A. I do not know; it is the first time I heard of it.

Q. You do not remember the circumstances which were alluded to about C.?

A. No.

40 Q. (By the Chairman.) You knew the patient?

A. Yes, he died about four months after I took the management of it.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Had you ever any knowledge whatever of any thing of that sort being done to
5 him?

A. No, I had not.

Q. Was there any complaint made to you by the patient?

A. No.

10 Q. Did you see him so that he had an opportunity of making a complaint?

A. Yes, but he was not in a condition to make a complaint, he was perfectly imbecile.

Q. Did you hear of any thing of the sort being
15 done? Did it come to your knowledge in any way?

A. No, sir.

Q. And, you say, the man died, about four months after you undertook the management of the Asylum?

A. Four or five months.

20 Q. How many male attendants have you in your establishment at present?

A. Six.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) What are their names?

A. Dixon, Smith, Hunt, Fry, Sweet, and Welch-
25 man.

Q. Who are the two last that came?

A. Fry and Welchman are the two last.

Re-examined by Mr. Stone.

30 Q. How are those attendants paid, by wages, or how?

A. Yes, by wages.

Q. Have they any other perquisites?

A. No; they may have an old coat; but I have never distributed any perquisites to them.

35 Q. Do they get any thing from the patients, or the patients' friends, as gratuities?

A. No; it is very seldom they have had that.

Q. Do they assist in the establishment, irrespective of the patients? Do they brew and bake, work about.
40 and do things of that sort?

A. They clean knives and forks for the patients. One of them brews and another bakes; the one that brews, brews about once a month.

Q. I think you have stated, that C. died four or
5 five months after you entered upon the duties of the Asylum?

A. Yes.

Q. Was it not a very general practice, in your father's time, to mop the patients?

10 A. I never heard of its being, sir.

The Chairman. That is not part of the enquiry.

Witness. I continued the general system.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) How did you wash the patients, then, if the bath was out of order, and not in
15 use? How did you clean them when dirty?

A. Some of them were washed in the bath room.

Q. In the bath room?

A. Yes.

Q. How the others, who had dirtied themselves?

20 A. They were washed in the bath room.

Q. In what way?

A. In the bath; in water.

Q. What, did they plunge them into the water, or
how?

25 A. They poured water over them.

Q. What from?

A. From the receptacle in which they were.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Are you speaking of your own knowledge?

30 A. Not from my own knowledge, but what I have learned from the servants.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Poured water over them with a jug, or a watering pot, or what?

A. With a sponge, I suppose, and a towel.

35 Q. Did you ever see a sponge or a towel used?

A. I have not seen the operation performed.

Q. (*By Mr. Gyde.*) Were you present on those occasions?

A. No.

40 Q. Did you give any particular directions to your

keepers as to the manner in which those patients should be washed?

A. Not further than that they should be washed in the tub with warm water.

5 Q. And whether they carried out those orders or not, you never gave yourself the trouble to ascertain?

A. It never entered into my head that they would be washed with a mop.

10 Q. That is not an answer.

A. No, I never saw them washed.

Q. And you never troubled yourself to ascertain whether your orders were carried out or not?

A. Not in that particular; I conclude that they were.

15 Q. We have heard some objection to the ward which is called by some the Dirty Ward; is not that the ward in which dirty patients are placed?

A. There is one sitting room in which the dirty patients sit, and they sleep in one particular ward; at
20 least in two divisions; one of them sleeps in one of the strong rooms, and the rest sleep in the lower story of the building, over which the cleaner classes sleep.

Q. You say that something has been done towards amusing the patients since the suggestion in the Report
25 which has been read. Have the patients derived benefit from those amusements?

A. I was not aware that I said since the Report, I said that something had been done since.

Q. When did that commence; how long ago?

30 A. I have not made any definite and distinct change on what had gone before, but I believe the amusements have been increased, and that the patients have been more amused in walking.

Q. Have the patients benefitted by the increase of
35 amusements?

A. Yes, they have.

Q. In what way?

A. Several patients whom I have since sent out walking have become, I think, more cleanly in their
40 habits; one or two of them.

Q. Have you a new bagatelle table?

A. Yes, I sent one that used to be used by the family.

Q. When?

5 A. A good many months ago ; fifteen months ago.

Q. Was not that out of order?

A. I think not, I sent it in long ago.

Q. With regard to E. B. you say you do not remember precisely when that occurred?

10 Mr. Keating. I understood we were not to go farther into that.

Mr. Stone. I am going to put a question which arises out of her case, having a bearing on something else.

15 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) You say you do not remember when that medicine was administered to her, did she take any medicine after you became the medical attendant for the last sixteen months.

A. I do not remember, I believe she has taken medicine occasionally.

20 Q. I do not find any entry of any medicine having been administered to E. B. in either the Case Book or the Medical Journal.

A. I do not remember ; I do not say she has taken it ; I do not remember.

25 Q. Have you not sufficient recollection of that patient, and her case, and her management, to be able to say whether during the last sixteen months she has not been under medical treatment ?

30 A. She has not been under definite medical treatment at all ; she may have taken occasional doses of medicine.

Q. Do you know that ?

A. Yes, I am convinced of it.

Q. But when, you cannot tell us ?

35 A. No, sir.

Q. In giving your opinion of the necessary alteration in the room, if I heard you correctly, you said that some of the patients did their business about the floor ; what patients were you alluding to at that
40 time, and how many of them ?

A. Two or three of them.

Q. Who?

A. G. C. was one; H. A. is another; C. T. does frequently.

5 Q. I am speaking of males; any other males. Are C. and A. males in the establishment?

A. Yes, they are.

Q. And were they there during the time that Mr. E. was there; both of them?

10 A. Yes, they were.

Q. Are these the patients with whom he was placed when he was removed from the farmers' side, to the noisy ward?

A. No, when he was required to be in the strong
15 room, he was alone.

Q. He was removed from the farmers' ward to the noisy ward?

A. Yes.

Q. Were these patients in the noisy ward at the
20 time that Mr. E. was placed there?

A. They were there, but he was in another sitting room.

Q. He was not in the same sitting room?

A. No, sir.

25 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Then when he complained of being put with them, he stated that which was not true?

A. The rooms are not so distant but what he might have seen them if he had gone into the room; but his proper room was the room in which they had no
30 business.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) But could they have gone into his room, and he into theirs?

A. Yes, they could frequently.

Q. You were giving an opinion collected from your
35 servants, as to the ability of the person in the room in which the keepers slept, being able to hear what passed in the room in which Mr. E. was confined; did you learn from your keepers, whether or not they heard his pulling out of the iron bar and removing
40 the sill of the window?

A. I did not hear them mention their hearing his doing any particular thing ; they gave a general report that he made a noise, and they heard him.

Q. While he was confined in the bed ?

5 A. No, I am not speaking of the strong room.

Q. Was it from the strong room he escaped through the window ?

A. No.

10 Q. No ; from the room in which he slept he made his escape out of the window into the yard, by pulling out the bar of the window, and removing the window sill ?

A. Yes.

15 Q. Did you collect from your keepers, or either of them, whether they heard that operation or not ?

A. No, I do not remember precisely what they told me, whether they heard him in the yard, or whether they heard him getting into the yard.

20 Q. Did you ever hear them say they heard him at all, or knew him as having escaped, till they saw him next morning coming out of V.'s room ?

A. I did not hear that, that is what I have heard lately.

Q. You have heard that lately ?

25 A. Yes, I have heard it in this room, but I have heard it nowhere else.

Q. How many times did you see Dr. O'Brien during the time Mrs. P. was under your care ?

30 A. I said I think once or twice at Fishponds, and once or twice at Bristol ; three or four times.

Q. Do you mean to state that he did not on more than one occasion, complain to you that Mrs. P. had not sufficient exercise ?

35 A. I do not remember his complaining ; he stated to me what she said, and I said, as far as I remember, I believe she took sufficient exercise and that I was careful respecting it.

Q. Did you not recommend that Mrs. N. should not be allowed to see her ?

40 A. I do not remember doing so.

Q. Did you not write to her to that effect?

A. Oh yes, I wrote a letter; I thought you meant at the time of the visit.

Q. Did you deem that a proper step?

5 A. Yes, I did.

Q. A proper proceeding, the mother entertaining a belief, and being under the delusion that her daughter was dead, did you consider it right and proper to prevent the mother from seeing the daughter in order to
10 satisfy her?

A. Yes, because I consider she was in such a state of mind that she would not be satisfied as seeing her daughter.

Q. Not even if she saw her?

15 A. Yes.

Q. Was she under that delusion down to the very period of her seeing her daughter, on the day she arrived, just as you were going to Bath?

A. Yes, she was to the best of my belief.

20 Q. Did it not produce a conviction in your mind that she had been mistaken, and did she not rejoice to find the delusion she had been under removed?

A. I left home before Mrs. P. came in to see her daughter, and I cannot speak, of my own knowledge,
25 what occurred then.

Q. Did you not afterwards discover, from Mrs. P. that she had seen her daughter, and was pleased with the visit?

A. I do not remember her being pleased with the visit.
30 Q. Did you learn from her that she had seen her daughter?

A. No, I heard it from the nurse.

Q. Did you converse with Mrs. P. on the subject of her having seen her daughter?

35 A. I do not remember doing so.

Q. Nor speaking to her at all about it?

A. I do not remember doing so.

Q. I believe that your mother attends principally to the giving directions with reference to the female
40 patients?

A. She does not give directions with regard to the female patients ; she has the general supervision of the general domestic arrangements of the whole house.

Q. And what orders she may have given with reference to Mrs. P. seeing her daughter, you cannot tell of course ?

A. No, I was from home.

Q. Give me the Admission Book ; perhaps you can refer to the admission of Mrs. P. was she admitted in your time ?

A. Yes, she was.

Q. Be kind enough to read the account you gave of her upon her admission. Read it if you please from the Case Book ?

15 A. " E. P. short and slightly formed, melancholic temperament, married, and has several children, æt. 53 ; for the last fifteen months her spirits have become more and more depressed, and for the last few months she has exhibited a tendency to commit suicide ; a
20 week before her admission she inflicted a wound in her throat, over the larynx, which is still open. Present state,—she is thin, stoops, her countenance dejected, tongue slightly furred, expression of eyes heavy, nothing peculiar in form of head, bowels costive, sleeps
25 badly, to relieve which she has taken, before admission, opium with tartar emetic ; she fancies she is eternally lost, and at times she is in the greatest agony, believing fiends are coming to take her away at once ; pulse very weak, and compressible, head hot ; she refuses to
30 take her food."

Q. What means did you resort to, to induce her to take her food ?

A. She was induced to take the food by the servants.

Q. By any coercive means or by persuasion ?

35 A. Not by any coercive means, as far as I remember, there were no coercive means employed, there were two or three attendants to induce her to take it.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Two or three attendants to induce her to take it ?

40 A. Yes.

Q. Male or female?

A. Female.

Q. All of them?

A. Yes, all females.

5 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) You have been asked some questions in relation to C.'s case, you say he appeared indignant towards his wife, his brother, and the members of the house in which he had been engaged. When was it, he appeared in that indignant state?

10 A. He did so very frequently.

Q. Can you remember the first time that he exhibited those appearances to you?

A. He did so very soon after his admission.

Q. What! against the three, at one time?

15 A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you not know that when he addressed a letter to his wife, he wrote at the same time to his brother, and to one of the partners in the firm in which he had been previously employed?

20 A. Yes, I remember that he did.

Q. You saw those letters, did you not, and yourself delivered them to Mrs. C.?

A. I do not remember perfectly how they were delivered to Mrs. C.

25 Q. But did you see them?

A. I do not remember reading them.

Q. Were they delivered to you unsealed?

A. Yes, they were to the best of my belief.

Q. What did you do with them?

30 A. They were transmitted to Mrs. C. in some way, but I do not remember the mode myself.

Q. Are you sure you did not deliver them yourself, because she has said you did?

A. I am not.

35 Q. If a person delivers you sealed letters, do you deliver them without reading them, is that your practice?

A. I have not any general rule, some letters I read, and some I do not think it worth while to read, I do
40 not think it necessary to read some.

Q. Did you think it necessary to read those?

A. I do not remember whether I read them or not.

Q. Have you any recollection at all of the contents of either of those letters?

5 A. No, I have not.

Q. How soon after the writing of those letters, and delivering of them to you, did you see Mrs. C.?

A. I cannot remember, I do not remember the circumstance.

10 Q. Did you frequently see her afterwards, between the period of the writing of those letters, and the period when Mrs. C. was introduced to her husband at your Asylum?

A. I do not remember how many times, I believe
15 two or three times.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Was it only two or three times you saw her?

A. Two or three times.

Q. Only two or three times?

20 A. Yes, I should think three times.

Q. But not more than three times that you saw Mrs. C.?

A. No, Sir.

Q. I mean when she had called at your house in
25 Park-street?

A. Yes.

Q. You do not remember that she called on you more than three times?

A. No.

30 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Where were those interviews?

A. In Park-street.

Q. In whose house?

A. At my brother's house, where I have rooms.

Q. Did she not call to ascertain whether or not
35 you had brought any letter from her husband in answer to the one sent to you through the post?

A. I do not know of her calling for that especial purpose.

Q. Can you take on yourself to assert that that
40 was not her object, and that that was not the object

which she expressed ?

A. No ; I cannot take upon myself to assert that ; I cannot take upon myself to assert that that was not her object in calling.

5 Q. Can you take upon yourself to assert that she never did ask you if you had an answer from her husband ?

A. No ; I will not.

10 Q. Do you remember the visit of Mrs. C. when you apprised her you had not delivered the letter ; do you remember that visit ?

A. I do not remember it particularly.

Q. Do you remember her saying “ Oh, Dr. Bompas, how could you deceive me so ? ”

15 A. I do not.

Q. Can you take upon yourself to assert positively that she did not say so ?

A. I do not remember her saying so.

20 Q. Can you take upon yourself to assert positively that she did not say so ?

A. No, I cannot take on myself to assert that ; I do not remember sufficiently.

Q. Why did you not deliver the letter, Dr. Bompas, which she wrote ?

25 A. Because I did not think it proper, under all the particulars of C.’s state, to deliver it.

Q. Did you read the letter which she addressed to him ?

A. Yes, I believe I read it.

30 Q. Have you any recollection of the contents of it ?

A. I believe it referred in great part to business matters, and his prospects of returning to P. and Co.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) You believe that it did ?

35 A. Yes, I cannot speak positively ; I believe that it did.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) His letters to the partner ?

A. No, her letter to her husband.

40 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) At last the letter did reach him ?

A. Yes.

Q. At that time did you not oppose the delivery of it to him?

A. I do not remember doing so.

5 Q. Can you take on yourself to say you did not?

A. I cannot remember; I cannot remember particularly what I did.

Q. Did he not improve after he had had that interview with his wife, and had received the letter
10 and had satisfied himself that he had not been neglected by his wife and relatives?

A. He did improve after he had received the letter, and after he had seen his wife; he had been improving before upon the whole.

15 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) There is a question which I omitted to put to you with reference to this pamphlet. There is a misstatement which I was instructed to correct here. There is a statement here in this pamphlet that no wrist locks were put on Mr. E.; did
20 you afterwards discover that was a mistake, and that they had been put on?

A. I am not quite sure at this time, though I have entered into it whether they were wrist locks or muffs.

25 Q. You have ascertained that there was some confinement of the hands?

A. Yes.

Q. And so far you wished that statement corrected?

A. Yes.

30 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) I think you have stated that when Mr. E. left your Asylum you were ill, and he came to your bedroom, and in a friendly way said, "good bye," and at the same time said he was much obliged?

35 A. He did.

Q. Was that the expression he used, as near as you can recollect?

A. I do not remember what the expression was, but I remember his general manner and demeanour.

40 Q. Were you in bed?

A. No, not in the bedroom, but in the sitting room, adjoining the bedroom.

Q. How long was his interview with you on that occasion ?

5 A. A few minutes.

Q. From that time, if I understand you rightly, you did not see him ?

A. No, I did not see him.

Q. Did you, after that, have any communication
10 with him whatever ?

A. Yes, I had a letter from him, requesting me to send him the account, and directing me where to send it.

Q. Is that the only communication you afterwards
15 had with him ?

A. Yes.

Q. Now, I will read a passage from your pamphlet which you sent to the Magistrates. "Soon afterwards he left recovered, expressing, in warm terms
20 to me and others of the family, his regret at having given so much trouble, and his thanks for the kindness and attention shown him. This friendly intercourse with us did not cease till he removed from lodgings at Clifton to a distant part of the
25 country. These statements are carefully weighed and true, and I can produce corroborative evidence, if necessary. What then becomes of the charge of harshness and cruelty towards this patient, viewed by the light of these facts." That is page 17. How do
30 you reconcile that with the statement you have just made that you had no interview with him ?

A. Your question only referred to the leave that he took of me on his leaving that day. He had often expressed to me his gratitude for the kindness he had
35 received and told me himself that, if he became ill again, he would as soon go to the Fishponds as any where else, and would prefer it, a few days before he left.

Q. What I have read to you is what he is supposed
40 to have said and done after he had left you. You

say in your pamphlet,—“ Soon afterwards he left recovered ?”

A. I had no means of seeing him because I was unwell, but the members of my family had, and he
5 called to see me twice.

Q. How do you know that ?

A. I was told that he had left a card expressly for me at my brother's on two several occasions.

Q. Left a card at your brother's house in Park
10 Street ?

A. Yes, on two occasions.

Q. Is that what you meant by the friendly intercourse which you say did not cease till he removed from lodgings at Clifton to a distant part of the
15 country ? Is that what you mean by the friendly intercourse with you ?

A. That is all that from the circumstances of the case could have taken place with me, because I was unwell.

20 Q. As to any of the rest of your family, have you any personal knowledge of it ?

A. I cannot speak of my own knowledge, but I am convinced, from hearing repeated assurances on the part of Mrs. Bompas and other members of my
25 family, of the warm terms that he employed.

Q. After he had left you and had gone to Clifton ?

A. After he had left and on leaving with me.

Q. You have described the leaving ?

A. Leaving with me, not the other members of
30 the family.

Q. Did you learn from Mrs. Bompas that she had ever seen him after he had left the Asylum ?

A. No ; Mrs. Bompas had not.

Q. How was Mr. E. generally employed in the
35 day time while he was at the Asylum. In reading ?

A. Sometimes in reading, sometimes playing cards, draughts, and chess, when he was well enough ? a good part of his time was employed walking out, taking out-door exercise.

40 Q. That was the latter part of the time he was

with you ?

A. A long period.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) You are not aware of any intercourse taking place between you and Mr. E., or
5 any part of your family, beyond his leaving a couple of cards for you in Park-street ?

A. No, sir.

Q. The pamphlet has been read in which you stated that a friendly intercourse subsisted between
10 you and Mr. E. subsequent to his quitting your Asylum and until his going to live in a distant part of the country ; now, did any intercourse take place between you and him when he went to lodge at Clifton, after quitting your establishment ?

15 A. Nothing more than the exchange of cards.

Q. He called at Park Street, and you called at his house ; I take the exchange of cards to mean that ?

A. I did leave a card at his house.

Q. You left a card at his house at Clifton, and he
20 left two at your house in Park Street ?

A. Yes.

Q. Did any other branch of your family exchange visits or call upon Mr. or Mrs. E. during the time of their residing at Clifton, after quitting your
25 establishment ?

A. They did, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) If I understand you right, the intercourse between you and Mr. E. after he had left the establishment was confined to this, that you
30 left your card at his house when he was from home, and you were informed that he left two cards at your house in Park Street ; is that all ?

A. And a letter was exchanged between us. There was a letter that he wrote to me, and I replied to it.

35 Q. Was that a letter asking for his account addressed by him to you, and your letter in reply enclosing the account ?

A. Yes.

Q. That was after he left Bristol ?

40 A. Yes ; but his letter was couched in friendly

terms.

Q. Have you got it?

A. I do not know.

Q. Is that which you have been describing as the
5 extent of the intercourse between you after Mr. E.
left the Asylum, intended to cover this statement in
your pamphlet. "The result was gradual improvement
and ultimate recovery, followed by the grateful ac-
knowledgments of the patient, and friendly intercourse
10 with him since?"

A. No, not at all; because that includes a great
deal that passed between us a short time previous to
his removal.

Q. No, since he left, was it not? Q. You have
15 stated that you once saw Mr. E. in bed when he had
the leg-lock on?

A. Yes.

Q. When was that?

A. I do not remember precisely when it was.

20 Q. Was it soon after he was put under that re-
straint or towards the close of it?

A. I cannot speak to that.

Q. How did you get into the room?

A. Into his bed room do you mean.

25 Q. Into the room in which you saw him?

A. He walked in, I did not see him go in.

Q. How did you get in?

A. I told the servant I wished to see him.

Q. You told the servant who?

30 A. I do not remember who.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) I thought the wards were
distinguished by the name of the servant?

A. There was sometimes two, sometimes three,
servants in the ward at a time. I cannot say who it
35 was. I remember the fact of my seeing Mr. E. when
he was under restraint.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) In bed?

A. In bed.

Q. (*By Mr. Battersby.*) Was he left in the charge
40 of any particular keeper.

A. No, there was no one who had particular charge of him.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) How did Mr. E. amuse himself during the day time, while he was under this
5 restraint at night ?

A. He used to read and play draughts and chess and cards, and he wrote a good deal.

Q. And at night chained ?

A. And at night he had the leg-lock on.

10 Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Let us clearly understand. Mr. Stone has asked you which keeper it was that went into the room when you saw the patient ?

A. Yes.

Q. You remember it was Banwell who took him
15 from the dinner room ; Banwell put on the chain ; does that bring it to your recollection that it was him who was with you when you went into the room and saw him in bed ?

A. No, I really cannot tell.

20 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) You have also stated that he was first confined in a straight waistcoat, and fastened to the bed ?

A. Yes.

Q. Where does that appear, or does it appear at
25 all, in your Medical Journal as one of the modes of restraint adopted ?

A. I do not think that that does appear precisely.

Q. Now look at the Medical Journal, and see if
30 you can find any entry of the use of hobbles with leather, and fastened to the bed ?

A. No, Sir, it is not.

Q. Not finding that there, are you quite certain that the hobbles and the bath were used in the way you have stated ?

35 A. I remember ordering them to be used.

Q. And have you any doubt that your orders were carried into execution ?

A. No, sir, I have not.

Q. Who was the keeper to whom you gave those
40 orders ?

A. I believe it was Banwell ; I am not sure.

Q. Were you aware that Mr. E. had taken a very great dislike to Banwell ?

A. No ; I was not aware at that time that he had
5 taken a great dislike ; I was aware of it afterwards, but was not aware of it then.

Q. How soon after the visit of the Magistrates on the 5th of October, when Mr. E. was found to have been chained to the bed, was he removed from the
10 noisy ward, or whatever you choose to term it, in which he had been previously kept, to the Farmers' Ward ?

A. It was some time, I think, about two or three weeks.

15 Q. Was he under any sort of mechanical restraint after the interference of the Magistrates in that noisy ward before he was removed to the Farmers' Ward ?

A. He was not.

Q. And he got better, did he not ?

20 A. He did get better.

Q. Then he was removed to the Farmers' Ward, and then he still got better ?

A. Yes ; he had been getting better previously.

Q. Can you recollect when the first application
25 was made by Mr. E. to you to be permitted to go to church ; how soon after his admission ?

A. No, I do not remember when it was.

Q. Do you remember his telling you when he made the application that he had been in the habit of going
30 to church twice a-day, and that he felt very uncomfortable ?

A. I do not remember his telling me that.

Q. Have you a sufficient recollection to be able to say that he did not ?

35 A. No, I have not.

Q. How many times had he made application to you to be permitted to go to church ?

A. I cannot say ; not at all unfrequently.

Q. If I understand you right, his applications to
40 be permitted to go to church were frequent ?

A. They were frequent.

Q. Did he appear exceedingly annoyed at your refusal to permit him to go ?

A. Yes, he did appear annoyed.

5 Q. Did he ever threaten to strike you, or attempt to use any act of violence towards you ?

A. No, I do not remember his attempting to strike me.

10 Q. Did he appear to be pleased and delighted when any kindness was shown to him, and grateful for it ?

A. He did at times—not always.

Q. Can you describe any act of kindness, which you ever exhibited towards him, which did not call from him a grateful acknowledgment of it ?

15 A. I cannot enter into particulars, but I remember quite distinctly that sometimes he was very good friends with me, and at other times, do what I would, he was irritable, and annoyed and vexed at me.

20 Q. And how did he express that irritation, annoyance, and vexation ?

A. He exhibited it in various ways, by his manner towards me, and general rude bluff manner.

Q. You were asked if, in every page of the Medical Book, the Medical Journal, or in almost every page, 25 there did not appear the signatures of the Commissioners, or that of the Visitors ; give me leave to ask you whether, when the Visitors visited your Asylum, their attention and examination was not more confined to the state of the patients, their comforts, and the 30 management of the house than to your entries in your books ?

A. I conceive that that was the case.

Q. That they, with great care, caution, and apparent anxiety, went over the different rooms, and 35 conversed with the different patients, and directed their attention mainly to their state and condition, without devoting much of their time to the examination of your books, giving you credit for keeping them accurately ?

40 A. Yes, that is the case ; my impression was that

the books were more especially attended to by the Commissioners than by the Magistrates.

Q. Tell me, if you please, the longest period according to the state of your recollection, that the Commissioners remained in your establishment on the four visits which they have made since you became the Medical Superintendant and proprietor of that establishment?

Q. I think they have generally remained about three hours; three hours is the longest time.

10 Q. Did they also direct their attention, inquiry, and investigation more to the patients, the state and condition of the house, than to your books?

A. They looked over the books carefully, I think.

Q. Answer the first part of my question?

15 A. It is difficult to say.

Q. Tell me the longest period?

A. I cannot pretend to say whether they paid more attention to the one than to the other.

20 A. How long were they engaged in examining the patients, the house, and the different parts of it?

A. I suppose an hour or an hour and a half.

Q. There are four Asylums in the immediate neighbourhood, not far from yours?

A. Yes, there are.

25 Q. How far are they distant?

A. Northwoods is about three miles; between four and five miles; there is one a mile from Fishponds, and another about two miles and a half.

30 Q. I believe the Visitors visited all those houses on the same day?

A. That I cannot say.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) Had you the consent of the Visitors in writing in making the alterations from the pig sties to the laundry?

35 A. No; I had not.

Q. Will you look to the 26th section?

A. I am aware of that section, and am aware that I erred in not doing it.

40 *Adjourned at Half-past Six.*

LAWFORD'S GATE SESSIONS ROOM,

Friday, Dec. 1, 1848.

The proceedings were resumed at Eleven o'Clock.

Dr. J. C. Bompas's Re-examination, by Mr. Stone, resumed.

Q. I observe in the pamphlet which you have
5 published and circulated among the Magistrates of
Gloucester, the following observation at page 6 " Upon
my application being brought forward the minutes of
the Visiting Magistrates and of the Visiting Commis-
sioners were produced and read, and from them in-
10 ferences were drawn of personal incompetency, and
systematic cruelty and harshness on my part towards
the Patients ; on which grounds the renewal of the
license in the usual form was refused, and a license
was granted to me till the next Epiphany Quarter
15 Sessions, to be held on the 3rd of January, 1849. The
minutes alluded to will be found at full length in the
appendix." Your attention has been drawn to the
report of the Commissioners of April, 1848 ; do you
find them at full length in the appendix ? " We regret
20 to have to notice that no entry has been made in this
book since the 6th of the present month ; a very repre-
hensible irregularity " And the other produced to us
is this :—" April 26th. We regret to observe that
although Mr. L. was received as a patient as far back
25 as the 23rd of March, no entry has been made in this
book respecting his case, which is one well deserving
of attention." I do not find either of those minutes
at full length in the appendix ; neither of those points ?

A. The appendix contains the minutes from the
30 Visitors' Report Book.

Q. Then was this an inaccurate statement of yours?

A. I believe the state of the case was this ———

Q. Were not those returned to the Sessions?

A. Yes.

5 Q. And read?

A. They were read.

Q. And they do not appear at full length in your pamphlet at all?

A. Those do not; the minutes from the Visitors' Report Book all do.

Q. "Upon my application being brought forward, the minutes of the Visiting Magistrates and the Visiting Commissioners were produced and read." Now, were not those of the 26th of April, 1848, produced and
15 read?

A. Yes; they were.

Q. "The minutes alluded to will be found at full length in the appendix, and attention is particularly directed to them." Do those minutes appear at full
20 length in the appendix?

A. No; those minutes do not.

Q. Then your statement was inaccurate, was it not?

A. I believe there is a slight inaccuracy in that
25 statement, but I gave the minutes in the Visitors' Report Book, which contained the substance of them.

Q. I beg your pardon; one of them is in the Visitors' Report, that relating to Mr. L.?

A. No; that is in the Case Book.

30 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) This inaccuracy, as you term it, consists in the leaving out two entries of the Commissioners?

A. Not two entries; one entry in the Medical Journal.

35 Q. And one entry in the Case Book?

A. Both referred to.

The Chairman. It purporting to give all the minutes that had been made?

Mr. Keating. If these two minutes, the one in
40 the Case Book and the other in the Medical Journal,

were read at the Sessions, there is an inaccuracy in the statement ; if they were not, there is not an inaccuracy.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Were they not read at the Sessions ?

5 A. The minute in the Medical Journal was ; but I am not sure whether the one in the Case Book was.

Q. Did you send the one in the Case Book ?

A. No ; I do not think I did. It was not required to be sent.

10 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) The matter being considered by the Commissioners so particular, that they do not make an entry in the Visitors' Journal, but they refer especially to the entries in the two books, the Medical Journal and the Case Book, drawing Dr.
15 Bompas's attention to those two especially ?

Mr. Keating. I would ask my learned friend what section in the Act of Parliament requires the minute in the Case Book ?

Mr. Stone. I believe he is not obliged to send a
20 copy of the entry in the Case Book,

The Chairman. That is admitted ; but just refer to the entry in the Visitors' Journal ?

Mr. Keating. Here it is. " But neither in the Journal nor in the Case Book have the entries been
25 made with the care and regularity which the statute requires ; and we have, therefore, noted the defect in the Books themselves, and trust that it will speedily and effectually remedied." If the Commissioners intended it to be transmitted to the Sessions, they should
30 have set it out in their entry.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) This was in the Medical Journal, and that you have omitted to give in your pamphlet ?

A. I have, sir.

35 *Mr. Keating.* The appendix only professes to give those entries in the Visitors' Report Book.

Mr. Stone. I am looking at his statement in the pamphlet to the Justices.—" The minutes alluded to will be found in the appendix, and attention is particularly directed to them." Now, the minute of the
40

26th of April, signed by the Commissioners, J. W. MYLNE and T. TURNER, does not appear in the appendix. That minute does not appear; then, in that respect, the pamphlet is inaccurate; is it not?

5 A. Yes, certainly it is.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) In how many instances, since you entered upon the establishment, have you refused the friends of patients to see them?

A. I do not know in how many instances.

10 Q. Tell me as near as you can?

A. I cannot form any judgment on the matter. If the friends have wished very much to see them, they have always seen them; but there have been some instances in which I have suggested that it would be
15 better for them not to see them.

Q. Can you give me the slightest notion?

A. No, Sir; I cannot pretend to say.

Q. Nor the names of the patients?

A. I can only do so very imperfectly.

20 Q. Is Banwell still in your service?

A. No; he is not.

Mr. Mirehouse. It was stated that he discharged him.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Have you any sort of con-
25 nection with Banwell at the present time?

A. No; I have not.

Q. Did you give him a character when he left you?

A. No; I did not.

Q. That you are sure of?

30 A. Yes.

Q. Did not Banwell tell you that the leg-lock had been filled up, and did not you tell him to add another?

A. No; I did not tell him to add another; I do not remember his telling me that the leg-lock was
35 filled up; I do not remember at least that it was so filled up as to be useless; I can remember his telling me, among other acts of mischief which Mr. E. had done, that he had filled up the lock of the leg-lock; I do not remember him saying it in any other way, but
40 I never told him to add another.

Q. That you are certain of?

A. I am.

Q. You say he stripped and offered to fight; who did he offer to fight?

5 A. He offered to fight Cook once I believe.

Q. The man who has been examined here?

A. Yes, and Smith.

Q. In your presence?

A. I saw him once stripped.

10 Q. On what occasion?

A. When he was offering to fight Smith.

Q. Now if I mistake not, you stated in answer to a question put to you by my learned friend, that you had an impression that you once visited Mr. E. during
15 his confinement to the bed?

A. Yes.

Q. Are you certain that you ever visited him?

A. I said I was certain of it, and I believe it now.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) What do you mean by
20 saying "I am certain of it?"

A. "I believe," I said.

Q. And you are certain of it?

A. Yes, I am.

Q. Now whether it was in the early part of his
25 confinement, or the latter end of his confinement, you cannot say?

A. I cannot say.

Q. What Surveyor had the plans when the Magistrates visited on the 13th of November?

30 A. Mr. Walsh, the Architect, in Park-street.

Q. Have you any thermometers hung up in your Asylum, in the different rooms, so as to show the temperature?

A. No, I have not. I have thermometers, but
35 they are not generally used.

The Chairman.—Is that part of the Act?

Mr. Stone. It is not part of the Act, but it is part of the proper management of the Asylum.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) You did not, I understand,
40 give notice of C.'s death to his friends, and you assign,

I see, as a reason that they were not known?

A. I do not remember saying so.

Mr. Keating. I never asked a question about C.'s death.

5 *Mr. Stone.* You asked as to the entries in the Medical Journal.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Who made the last payment for his maintenance? It was his nephew?

A. Oh, yes.

10 Q. Did you give notice of his death?

A. Yes; but not in the form. The answer I gave you was relating to the form that I sent.

Q. You did not give it to him in form?

A. No.

15 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) But you informed him?

A. Oh, yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) You stated to my learned friend you were destined to succeed your father in the Asylum?

20 A. Yes.

Q. When was that? How soon? When was that understood to be the arrangement—the family arrangement?

A. As soon as I had commenced my medical
25 studies; when I determined to be a medical man. My eldest brother removed from the practice of the profession in order to leave me his post at the establishment when my education became completed.

Q. Were you, prior to that, destined for any other
30 profession or vocation?

A. Yes; before I intended to become a medical man I was with a publisher for two years.

Q. I do not believe the question has been asked before, but may I take the liberty of asking you your
35 age?

A. I am nearly 26; I shall be in January.

Q. When did you commence studying your profession—in what year?

A. I think it was the session of 1841-1842 I com-
40 menced.

Q. And then you entered, I believe, at the University College, London.

A. Yes, I did.

Q. During the time of your being at that University
5 —I need hardly ask you the question—had you any practical experience in the management of the insane?

A. Not of the insane, sir; no.

Q. Then if I understand you, in November previous to your father's death—he dying in the February fol-
10 lowing—you went down to assist him?

A. Yes, I did.

Q. And between November and February you had some practical experience in the management of the insane?

15 A. Yes, I had.

Q. Were you there during the whole of that period—from November to February?

A. Yes, I was.

Q. You have told us that which I believe every man
20 in Bristol knows, that your uncle, Mr. Nathaniel Smith, is a surgeon of great eminence.

A. Yes.

Q. As far as you know is that eminence ascribable at all to his practical knowledge of insane cases?

25 A. He was well known as a medical man in Bristol, not especially in insane cases; but as a medical man in Bristol he was well known.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Was not Mr. Nathaniel Smith, surgeon to St. Peter's Hospital, where there is a lunatic
30 ward?

A. I do not know, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Refer to the Case Book, to the minute of the Visitors under the date of May the 18th, 1848. Is the book now in all respects in the same con-
35 dition as it was when it was exhibited to the Visitors on that day as to the previous entries? Look at the previous page to the name of C., and the epileptic fit of which we have heard so much.

A. Yes, that certainly is not altered since that visit of
40 the Magistrates.

Q. Do not you observe that the words “epileptic fits” —

A. “Fit,” sir, it is.

Q. Are you sure it is “fit?”

5 A. Yes.

Q. That the words “epileptic fit” are written on an erasure?

A. Yes, they are written on an erasure.

Q. Is the ink of the same colour?

10 A. Pretty nearly the same colour.

Q. Pretty near?

A. Yes; the colour would be different if written on an erasure. I am confident it was written at the time I made the entry.

15 Q. What was there before?

A. I cannot tell what it was; I believe I had used another phrase; I preferred “epilepsy,” and I scratched it out.

Q. What phrase did you use?

20 A. I do not know.

Q. Can you suggest what possible phrase you did use to describe the epileptic fit?

A. It is possible I might have said “fit of epilepsy.” I do not remember?

25 Q. Do you find any other erasure in the whole book?

A. I am not aware that there is.

Q. Now look at the bottom of that page, and read the entry there through which a pen has been struck?

A. “Left July the 5th, 1848, relieved.”

30 Q. Now, how came you to scratch that out?

A. I cannot give any particular reason for it.

Q. Was that written at the time?

A. I do not know when that was written.

Q. Was that written before or after; can you tell
35 whether it was written before or after the Visitors in-
spected that book?

A. I cannot say, sir.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Then do you mean to say
in that respect you might have made that entry after the
40 Visitors’ visit?

A. Yes, I might have done so.

Q. After their signature had been affixed at the end of the case?

A. I do not know what case their signature is
5 affixed to.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) You had better consider, because the question is a very important one.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) In the ordinary course of business the date would have been after?

10 A. There is no signature affixed to the end of H. C.'s case.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) That is not the question.

A. Then I do not quite understand Mr. Stone's question.

15 Q. Your Case Book was produced to the Visitors on the 18th of May, 1848, was it not?

A. Yes.

Q. And the entries on the two preceding pages, supposing them all to have been made before that day,
20 were exhibited to them; is that not so?

A. Yes, sir; all the entries that were in the book were exhibited to them.

Q. Then I ask you whether or not the entry at the bottom of the page on the other side has not been made
25 since the book was exhibited to the Visitors?

A. Yes.

Mr. Keating. It is entered at the end of the page. It is said, "see folio . ." It is carried on, and then it is carried on properly.

30 *Mr. Gyde.* It is signed after that.

Mr. Keating. No, the signature is further on. He has entered it in the wrong place; it goes on, and he says, "see folio . . ."

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) What folio does it refer to?

35 A. It is not folioed in, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Shew the Magistrates where the case of H. E. is continued?

A. It is here, (*pointing it out.*)

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Shew the continuation of H.
40 C.'s case, and shew the date of the entry which is erased

in that book ?

A. Here is the continuation of H. C.'s case.

Q. Is that continued from the folio where you erased the words, "See folio ?"

5 A. I believe it arose in this way ; I made an entry continuing the case, and I did not remember that I had done so ; and when I found C.'s case was incomplete, after he had left, I made the short memorandum which is down at the bottom of the page—"Left July the 5th."

10 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Is that repeated afterwards in the other ?

A. Yes, it is.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Which entry did you first make—the one at the bottom of the page with the line
15 through, or the entry under May and June ?

A. The latter one.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) The first ?

A. The first.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) You made this of May and
20 June, before you wrote that at the bottom of the page—"July the 5th?"

A. I made the May entry first.

Q. What do you mean ?

A. I mean this, that, as I said before, I made that
25 entry at the bottom of the previous page, forgetting that I had continued the case in another page. I remembered I had done so, and I referred to it, and then I completed it, and struck through the other.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) We will see if the signature
30 is at the end of C.'s case ?

A. No, it is not.

Mr. Stone. When that entry was made, Dr. Bompas must have concluded that that was the end of C.'s case, and that he had not made any subsequent entry
35 in relation to it. Finding he had he struck that out, but I want to know why it was originally put there.—It was clearly put after the Visitors had signed the book ?

The Chairman. That is a different date, a later date.

A. (*By Mr. Stone.*) No doubt. Finding a subse-
40 quent entry, he strikes that out, I want to know why it

was put there ?

A. To complete the case.

Mr. Fripp. I think Dr. Bompas ought to be relieved from the imputation of anything connected with that.

5 *Mr. Mirehouse.* I own I do not think there is a tittle against Dr. Bompas upon it.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Refer to the Certificate Book, and to the certificate which you received when A. H. was placed at your Asylum ; and to the entry of the
10 special circumstances introduced in that case by Mr. Grace ; and also to the certificate on the admission of E. P., and to the entry of the special circumstances in that certificate ; who made the latter entry ?

A. I did.

15 Q. Did you obtain the assent of J. P. in the latter case, or of J. N. H. in the former case to those additions ?

A. No, I did not.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Those additions are the
20 special circumstances ?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Now, Dr. Bompas, since the time you have been in the management of this house has there been as many as 71 patients in the establish-
25 ment ; that is, taking those that were in the house when you assumed the management, and those who have been admitted since. I understand that in May, 1847, there was 46, and that since there have been admitted 25, which would make 71 ?

30 A. I dare say that is correct.

Q. And during that time Mr. E., G. C., and H. C., are they the only three males who have been under restraint ?

A. Yes they are so.

35 Q. And during that time, of the females, E. S., A. H., S. F., E. D., and M. H. ; three males and five females ?

A. I do not think there have been, it strikes me that is the whole number ; I think that is all of them. You have mentioned M. J.

40 Q. No, I have not ?

A. She was at first, but she is not under restraint now ?

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) She has been in your time ?

A. Yes, she has.

5 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) That will make three males and six females. See if M. J. was restrained during your time ?

A. Yes, she was ; and I remember another case that was restrained for two nights, and that is E. B.

10 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Is that in the list ?

A. No, it is not.

Q. Do you remember any others ?

A. No, I do not know any others. M. H., E. W., M. J., A. H., E. S., S. F. There is one more, E. D.

15 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Oh, we have that ?

A. That makes the seven.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) There were two other males, C. and T. ?

A. No, C. was never under restraint in my time.

20 Q. Look at April the 3rd ?

A. No, sir, not in restraint ; two days for about two hours in seclusion.

Q. That is entered, in “ seclusion ? ”

A. Yes.

25 Q. Have you the word “ seclusion,” or merely under the head ?

A. Yes, I have in seclusion.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Now T.

30 *Mr. Stone.* Refer to your memory whether as to T. he was under restraint ?

Mr. Keating. Mechanical restraint is what I mean.

The Chairman. You had better say that.

A. T. is not mentioned here ; but I remember his having a strait waistcoat on one occasion, and only one.

35 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) In your time ?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Is that entered in your book ?

A. No, it is not entered.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) What is his Christian name ?

40 A. J. W. T.

Q. Now just attend to me. Of Mr. E.'s case we have heard almost enough ?

A. Yes.

Q. G. C. is he the person to whom the minute of the
5 Visitors' refers, that they think he is properly restrained. Is he the man that has those dreadful propensities ?

A. Yes, that is the man.

Q. He is restrained by sleeves ?

A. Yes he is restrained by sleeves in the day time.

10 *The Chairman.* You must follow that by asking whether he is in restraint at any other time.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating*). I believe G. C. has been almost continually in restraint in your establishment ?

A. He has been in restraint in the day time, but not
15 at night ; he has never been in restraint at night time in my time, and in the day time not always ; when he has been more quiet and less mischievous, the restraint has not been used.

Q. The word "leg-lock" or "wrist-lock" produces a
20 certain effect on some minds ; is Mr. E.'s the only case of those persons under restraint in your time, in which the leg-lock or wrist-lock has been used ?

A. Mr. E. is the only one.

Q. Or chain of any sort ?

25 A. Or chain of any sort.

Q. What has been the means of mechanical restraint used in those other cases. First there have been strait waistcoats ?

A. There have been strait waistcoats, especially for
30 the female patients ?

Q. How did you confine C. ?

A. C. is confined by sleeves.

Q. Strait waistcoat, sleeves, and what others ?

A. One or two of the female patients used what we
35 call hobbles at night, for some time.

Q. What are hobbles ?

A. They are leather straps, padded, and passed round the feet underneath, to keep the patient in bed.

Q. How many of the female patients can you recollect
40 had that mode of restraint ?

A. It was used to A. H. It was used for some little time to M. J.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) What are the hobbles?

A. They are leathern straps passed round the ankles.

5 Q. And fastened to the bed?

A. Yes, and fastened to the bed.

Q. Cannot they get out when they are so fastened?

A. No, not when they are so fastened. M. J., A. H., and E. D.

10 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Are those the three that have been subject to that species of restraint?

A. Yes, those are the only three.

Q. Have they been subject to that species of restraint seldom or frequently. Can you give us an idea how
15 long?

A. A. H. for about ten days or a fortnight. It was a case of raving mania.

Q. Was that a case of what is called puerperal mania?

20 A. Yes, it was puerperal mania. E. D. for about a few days at a time; and then again now and then it was taken to again during the period of about two months.

Q. For two months, for two or three days at a time
25 at intervals?

A. Yes, depending on her state.

Q. Now the third?

A. M. J., she had it for a considerable time. She was an infirm patient, and used to tumble out of bed,
30 and she wore them customarily for a long time—for two or three months.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) How was she confined?

A. With the hobbles.

Q. How long?

35 A. Two or three months.

Q. You say she was an infirm patient?

A. Yes, and she tumbled out of bed once or twice; she used to roll out of bed.

Q. What, in consequence of her infirmities did she
40 roll out of bed?

A. Why she was very restless at night, and although she was restless, she was to a considerable extent helpless.

Q. I thought you were stating she was infirm as in some degree accounting for the hobbles being put on?

5 A. She could not save herself if she got over the edge of the bed; she could not save herself.

Q. But suppose when she got the hobbles on she got her shoulders over the edge of the bed; she would then lie down, her principal part being out of the bed,
10 and not having the power to move her feet, she would not be able to get back?

A. She had also a strait waistcoat on.

Q. How long was she in that state?

A. She has continued in very much the same state
15 for a long time—two years.

Q. How long was she in that sort of confinement?

A. Two or three months.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) And this has been continued. Have you been obliged to have recourse to
20 this treatment during the two years?

A. No, sir; I found that was the plan adopted when I commenced; but after two or three months I made the servants do without both the strait waistcoat and the hobbles, and now she sleeps in a woollen dress
25 with the sleeves inside.

The Chairman. That is very material, as showing what may be done if you choose to do it.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) You changed the one for the other?

30 A. Yes, I did.

Q. Do I understand that when you assumed the management of the Asylum you found this patient in that state?

A. Yes.

35 Q. Then you made no change for two or three months?

A. Yes, it is so.

Q. At the end of two or three months you did make a change?

40 A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Has there been any improvement in the condition of the patient, in consequence of that change, according to your opinion?

A. No, I do not think there has ; she is an old infirm
5 patient.

Q. (*By Mr. Witts.*) Do you think she is safer ; would it prevent her tumbling out of bed ?

A. I do not think she would tumble out of bed with that dress on.

10 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) What have been the other modes of restraint ; you say the strait waistcoat, sleeves, and these padded hobbles, which you have spoken of ; what other modes of mechanical restraint have you adopted ?

15 A. There was a strait waistcoat.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Have you used muffles ?

A. I used muffles for one day.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) You used muffles upon one occasion ?

20 A. Upon two occasions ; they were used for H. C., and they were used for Mr. E,

Mr. Keating. We have heard of a chair ; Cooke spoke of a chair.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) A patient strapped into a
25 chair ?

A. Only G. C. has been strapped down for two or three hours ; that is all.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) He has been strapped down for two or three hours in a chair ?

30 A. Yes.

Q. Are those the only means of mechanical restraint that you have adopted ?

A. I have used a strap in connection with some of them ; for instance, with a strait waistcoat to fasten
35 round the arm to fasten a patient in bed by that means, when the strait waistcoat has been on. With that exception that is the whole.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) In how many instances have you fastened patients to the bed by a strap ?

40 A. In two or three instances.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) For any length of time?

A. No, only when they have been unusually restless and troublesome.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) At night?

5 A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) You speak of those three females that you mentioned; the other four, (you mentioned seven in all) for what time were they subject to restraint?

10 A. S. F. had the strait waistcoat on for two or three days at a time when she was unusually violent, and E. S. used to have it on for some months; she was like M. J.; but now it was discontinued.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) When you say she had on
15 the strait waistcoat, do you mean that was by day or night?

A. She had it on by night always, and sometimes by day.

Q. And at those times when she had it on by night,
20 do I understand she was strapped to the bed?

A. Yes, E. B. had the strait waistcoat on two nights. She was very restless and perfectly insensible when she came under my care, and the two first nights after her arrival, she had the strait waistcoat on; it has not been
25 used for her since, and only those two nights?

Q. Any others?

A. M. H. had the strait waistcoat on occasionally.

Q. Night or day?

A. Night and day in paroxysms of unusual excitement. She had it not on at any period continually.
30

Q. But when the paroxysms of mania were upon her, she had the strait waistcoat?

A. Yes.

Q. For how long did that continue?

35 A. For a period of about three months.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) When that was on by night was she strapped also to the bed?

A. She was once or twice, but very seldom.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) In her case it was only
40 occasionally that the strait waistcoat was attached to

the bed by a strap?

A. Yes.

Q. Did she lie in bed with the strait waistcoat unattached to the bed by the straps generally?

5 A. Yes, she did.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Now T., how was he restrained?

A. By a strait waistcoat on, I can only remember one occasion in my time; I believe once or twice before.

10 Q. Confine it to your own time?

A. Only one.

Q. On one occasion?

A. Yes.

Q. For how long?

15 A. Two or three hours.

Q. Was that the only mechanical restraint resorted to in T.'s case in your time?

A. Yes.

Q. H. C. you gave us?

20 A. Yes, he had the strait waistcoat on for some time, but the principal reason was instead of having a splint; he had injured his elbows by striking them against a wall; till they were healed I kept the strait waistcoat on.

Q. And when they were healed did you take it off?

25 A. No, before he was healed he went from under my care.

Q. How long had he the strait waistcoat upon him?

A. From March the 19th to May the 13th, about two months.

30 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Was he strapped in the bed at that time?

A. No he was never strapped in the bed.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Did he wear the strait waistcoat at night?

35 A. Yes he did.

Q. You say it was while his elbows were in progress of cure?

A. That was the principal reason, he had worn them occasionally before that.

40 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) How long was it before he

met with the injury ?

A. About two months.

Q. Then he injured himself before you put on the strait waistcoat ?

5 A. Yes he had. He had had the strait waistcoat on occasionally before that, and I think I before said that on one occasion he had had the muffles on.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating*). What occasion was that ?

A. I believe he attempted to strike another patient;
10 he did strike another patient, and one of the keepers.

Q. How long were they upon him at that time ?

A. Only for a few hours

Q. Then, when the muffles were on, they were only on for a few hours ?

15 A. Yes.

Q. Were they on him on one occasion, or more than one occasion ?

A. Only on one occasion.

Q. Now are those cases, namely, the case of the four
20 male patients whose names you have given, and the seven female patients whose names you have given, are they the only cases of mechanical restraint in your time among the 71 patients that you have had since you assumed the management of the Asylum ?

25 A. Yes, the only ones. I have endeavoured to do without it, and I have instructed and talked to the servants continually saying that I wish upon all occasions to do without restraint if it could be done. I believe they are prepared to use less restraint now than they
30 have been in the last two years.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp*.) G. C., who was confined in the chair, was that done by your order and to your knowledge ?

A. Yes, it was.

35 Q. And was it after a time essentially necessary for the preservation of his safety, and also the other patients in the house ?

A. He was subject to occasional paroxysms of very great excitement.

40 Q. Was the restraint imposed on him in your judg-

ment absolutely necessary for his own preservation, and also the preservation of the other inmates in the house ?

A. I think it was necessary for his own preservation,
5 he was in one of the strong rooms at that time.

Q. It was absolutely necessary, then, in your judgment, for his own preservation ?

A. Yes, I think it was. The only difference between the restraint employed, and the restraint ordinarily employed, was the strap confining him to the chair. I
10 would say in addition to that, that they have not the means of using restraint now, except the sleeves that are ordinarily employed for C., there is not a single means of restraint about the house.

15 Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) We have it in evidence, that the chains and fetters of all sorts are removed to the store room ?

A. Yes, they are, all.

Q. I thought that after the 5th of October all kinds
20 of chains and fetters were removed into the store room ?

A. Yes, they were.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) His words are, "I have endeavoured to do without it, I have instructed and
25 talked to the servants, and I believe they are prepared to use less restraint now than they were two years ago." All that implies a great deal of latitude to the keepers to use restraint ?

A. I went on to say that I had ordered all to be
30 removed ; and I went on to say that the servants had not got any means of restraint.

Q. Not now, since October the 5th ?

A. No.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) When you are on the premises,
35 have the keepers never made use of mechanical restraint, without your authority ?

A. No, they must come and ask me.

Q. No mechanical restraint can be imposed on the patient in your establishment, when you are on the
40 premises, without your authority ?

A. No, sir.

Mr. Keating. Ask him whether the system that he changed on October 6th, is the system that he found had existed in the establishment when he took the
5 charge of it?

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) No doubt about that.

A. My father, in order, I suppose, to avoid accidents from sudden paroxysms of excitement in the patients, allowed the servants to use them.

10 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Answer the question; we are not going into your father's time. You say that on October the 6th, you made a certain arrangement with reference to these means of mechanical restraint; is that so?

15 A. Yes.

Q. That was a change in the then existing system?

A. It was.

Q. The system which you then changed in the way that you state, did you find that system in operation at
20 the time when you took to the establishment in March, 1847?

A. Yes, sir; I made no change.

Mr. Fripp. Seven months?

Mr. Keating. Seven months.

25 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) You have been giving us an account of the various modes of restraint?

A. Yes.

Q. Have you been speaking from memory or from any entry you made in any book?

30 A. Partly from memory, and partly from entries in this book, the Medical Journal; principally from memory.

Q. Then the modes of restraint you have been now giving have not been entered, in fact, in the Medical
35 Journal?

A. No; only some of them.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) They were principally from memory, were they not entered?

A. I had entered the names, but I had not entered
40 the modes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) So that neither the Visitors nor the Commissioners could be at all aware that M. J., who tumbled out of bed once or twice, and was occasionally helpless and restless, was strapped to the bed?

5 A. It was not stated.

Q. They had no means of knowing that fact?

A. Not upon the face of the Journal.

Q. Nor in fact either of those others which you have spoken of, excepting in the one or two instances in
10 which the leg-lock is referred to and the strait waistcoat?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) They could have the means if they asked you, they could see that she was in restraint?

A. Yes.

15 *The Chairman.* No, she might have been in seclusion, there was nothing to show whether it was in restraint or in seclusion. There was merely an entry of the name there. My inference would have been on seeing the name, that she was under seclusion,
20 because if under restraint, the mode of restraint would have been entered.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) You say you made an alteration in the existing system on the 6th of October; was that in consequence of the interference of the Visitors?

25 A. Yes, sir.

Mr. Keating. In the course of his examination, Dr. Bompas referred to what he called a second order from the Commissioners with reference to the Case Book.—He was incorrect in calling it an order of the Commis-
30 sioners, it is a notice from the Commissioners, enclosing the form to the parties, and it is in the following words:—

“ Office of Commissioners in Lunacy,

“ 19, New St., Spring Gardens,

35 “ 19th January, 1846.

“ SIR,

“ By the direction of the Commissioners in Lunacy, I enclose herewith two copies of an order, which, under the powers vested in them by the 60th Section of the Act 8th and 9th Victoria,
40 chapter 100, the Commissioners have made relative to a Case Book.

“ In framing that order, the Commissioners have purposely expressed themselves in general terms, because they considered that as each individual case may have its own peculiarities, and all cases do not call equally for minuteness of detail, it is better to leave
5 it to the discretion of the Medical Officer, by whom the Case book is to be kept, to amplify or curtail the statement, as circumstances may seem to require.

“ The same considerations influenced the Commissioners in determining not to adopt for the Case Book, any tabular form or
10 scheme, according to which the entries should be filled in under particular heads. The use of such a form they conceived, while it could not be conveniently made applicable to every case, might tend to cramp and fetter the practitioner in his detail of individual cases, and might also lead to a careless and slovenly mode of keeping the
15 Case Book.

“ With respect to the shape and size of the book, the Commissioners are of opinion, that these are matters which may be safely left to be determined by yourself, with reference to the character and extent of the establishment, and to the number and class of
20 patients received.

“ I am, Sir,

“ Your obedient Servant,

“ R. W. S. LUTURDGE, Secretary.”

25 Q. Is that the document which you received?

A. It is.

Q. (*By Mr. Gyde.*) In a variety of cases on which you have been examined relative to the patients who are recorded under the head of mechanical treatment,
30 do you in that statement intend that they should be patients who are treated for diseases to which sane and insane are alike liable, or is it any peculiar mode of medical treatment or discipline, with a view to curing them of insanity.

35 A. I think I stated that I drew the distinction between the treatment of merely bodily disorders and the treatment of insanity.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) To which book does the gentlemen refer?

40 A. The Medical Journal.

Mr. Gyde. I meant the cases.

The Chairman. I would ask whether the patient stated as being under medical treatment, and no particulars given in the Case Book, I merely wish to know
45 whether they were labouring under ailments to which

sane and insane patients were alike subject ; or whether they were under any kind of medical treatment or discipline, with a view to cure them of lunacy or insanity.

5 Q. You say that the Case Book, and the Medical Journal, and the Visitors' Book, were produced to the Commissioners and Visitors at each of their visits ?

A. Yes.

10 Q. They were produced then at the visit of the Commissioners of January 22nd, 1848 ?

A. Yes.

Q. Their previous visit having been on the 18th of March, 1847, I think ?

A. Yes.

15 Q. Mr. E.'s case, all occurred in that interval, beginning, as to his treatment, on September 4th, and ending October the 6th ?

A. Yes, it did.

20 Q. Then in the Medical Journal you have several entries, as many as seven, showing the treatment of Mr. E. as to the restraint and the mode of restraint imposed on him ?

A. Yes.

25 Q. Now I wish to know from you, whether all those entries had been made by you in the Medical Journal before that visit of the Commissioners in January, 1848 ?

A. Yes, they had.

Q. All of them ?

A. All of them.

30 Q. Can you account for their taking no notice whatever, when they saw that book of the amount of restraint and the mode of restraint imposed upon Mr. E. during that length of time ?

35 A. No, I cannot ; they had the Medical Journal and they read also the Visitors' Report, which is contained in it ?

40 Q. There is no entry of the Commissioners at all referring to Mr. E.'s case, on the visit of the 22nd of January, 1848. It appears to me exceedingly strange if they had the book as you say.

A. Yes, I produced the books to them as I did to the Visitors ; they were all contained in a box, and were brought for them.

Q. In the case of C., you say you did not intimate
5 to Mrs. C. that you had not delivered her letter to Mr. C. ?

A. Yes.

Q. You said besides that she habitually came to you in your brother's house, in Park-street ?

10 A. Yes, sir.

Q. You being there weekly ?

A. Yes.

Q. Did she or not on all those occasions in the interval of the few days after writing the letter, regu-
15 larly ask you if you had not a reply from Mr. C. ?

A. No, I do not remember her asking for a reply more than on two occasions out of three. I remember her asking if I had got a reply for her, and I said no, I had not delivered the letter.

20 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Did you say that on the first or the second occasion that she asked you when you say you had not delivered the letter ?

A. On the second.

Q. What did you say when she asked you on the
25 first ?

A. I do not remember what I said.

Q. You remember her asking you on two occasions ?

A. Yes.

Q. She asked you for the answer to the letter she
30 had written to her husband ?

A. Yes.

Q. What was your answer on both those occasions, the first occasion, and then the other ?

A. I do not remember the precise words, but it was
35 to the effect that I had not delivered the letter.

Q. Both times ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. In Mrs. P.'s case you stated that she had sufficient exercise for her health ?

40 A. Yes.

Q. Dr. O'Brien has stated that on his complaining to the nurse of her not having exercise enough, the nurse stated she could not get her to take exercise, nor to remove from the fire?

5 A. Yes.

Q. Do you know anything about that. You say she had sufficient exercise; the nurse in her answer seems to admit that she had not, but as a reason stating that she could not get her to remove from the fire?

10 A. I remember it was with very considerable difficulty at one time that she could be induced to take exercise, but I feel quite sure that she went out on every day when it was possible, on account of the weather. I remember being particular about it myself, and I
15 believe the nurse did her utmost to fulfil my injunctions.

Q. On the visit of her daughter, Mrs. N., you have stated it was your wish that the mother and daughter should be together, without the presence of any person intervening?

20 *Mr. Keating.* I think his statement was that he had no objection.

A. I did not make any objection. I think I have said that I left almost immediately for Bath, before the mother came in.

25 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) But still, although you may be absent, you are responsible for the mode in which the business in your establishment is conducted?

A. Certainly.

Q. Now the evidence of Mrs. N. was, that she could
30 only see her mother in the presence of the nurse, that nurse being constantly with her, so that she could not have the opportunity of saying anything to the mother which the nurse could not hear as well as the mother, except on those occasions when the nurse went from
35 her to Mrs. Bompas. That again when she went out with her mother, the nurse walked within a yard of her mother, so that all the conversation must be heard by the nurse. Undoubtedly, therefore, during the whole of that time the mother, whether having, justly or un-
40 justly, cause of complaint, could have no opportunity

of complaining to her daughter. Now was that according to your system, or not according to your system?

A. My general system is to allow the friends of the patients to be with the relatives sometime alone. I always act on that principle, and when I have been away myself, I have always told the servant to leave the room till he was called for. That has been my system; but there have been deviations from it. Sometimes they do not wish to be alone with insane relatives.

10 The witness withdrew.

Dr. John Conolly sworn, examined by Mr. Stone.

Q. I believe you are Superintendent Physician of the Hanwell Asylum?

15 A. I am.

Q. For how many years have you been Superintendent Physician of that Asylum?

A. Rather more than nine years.

Q. Are you also a Visitor of other Asylums?

20 A. Some Private Asylums.

Q. What is the average number of patients in the Hanwell Asylum?

A. We have generally about 980 patients in the house.

25 Q. Now for the last nine years have you resorted to any kind of mechanical restraint?

A. On no occasion except on once or twice in surgical cases.

30 Q. I believe it is well known that mechanical restraint is generally abolished in all Asylums?

A. I believe it is in all public Asylums.

35 Q. Have you visited the Glasgow, Dundee, Lancaster, Stafford, Northampton, Hanwell, Gloucester, Haslar, Devon, Londonderry, Armagh, and Maryborough?

A. All that you have mentioned, except the Scotch, the Irish, and the Devon; the others I have visited.

Q. And have you ascertained whether or not mechanical restraint is exploded in those Asylums?

40 A. I have every reason to believe that it is entirely

exploded in those Asylums.

Q. Have you ever stated that you could not conceive a case in which mechanical restraint would be necessary?

5 A. No.

Q. There may be cases in which it would be indispensable, I should say?

A. Very few.

10 Q. Give an instance of a case which would justify, in your judgment, mechanical restraint?

A. I need not specify surgical cases, because in such cases it is adopted just on the principle that you confine a man's arm or a man's leg who is not insane to have it cured; but in respect of insane patients, 15 and simply for their insanity and the actions arising out of that, I can scarcely conceive a case that requires restraint, provided you have all the means which may be substituted for it—except one. If you have a man who, sitting in a chair, surrounded by persons whose 20 object it is to protect him, and, if in spite of anything that can be done, he has the insane impulse of striking his head against the chimney-piece or anything he can hurt his head with; I think, then, there is no means of confining that man except by confining him in a 25 room, and having a strap round his waist to prevent his springing up. In a well-conducted Asylum such a case I have seen in the last year, and I did acknowledge that I thought they were justified in what they did. I have frequently thought over all the diffi- 30 culties which occur, and they are many, in the treatment of insane persons, and I confess, with all the substitutes which may be employed, there is no other case which may not be met without the use of mechanical restraint.

35 Q. In cases in which mechanical restraint is resorted to, I ask you for your judgment and opinion, is it likely to relieve the patient, or protract his disease?

A. I consider that it is likely to protract his disease and to aggravate his malady in almost if not 40 in every case.

Q. Have you, in your Asylum, recent cases admitted?

A. Many. No mistake is greater than that of
 5 those who contend in the old Asylums that the reason
 we are able to do without restraint at Hanwell arises
 from our only having incurable cases. Our greatest
 triumph perhaps is in the recent cases. They come to
 us tied up in all kinds of ways, hand and foot,
 10 with ropes, almost like mummies, and with very
 dreadful characters written in the paper accompany-
 ing them, such as being violent, and dirty, and
 dangerous, and suicidal. These are almost every
 day occurrences. We immediately take off all the
 15 restraint, the patient generally expresses very great
 surprise and often great distrust; the usual effect of
 taking them off is an instantaneous burst of feeling,
 sometimes of a very extraordinary description, and
 sometimes merely calmness, still with an appearance
 20 of doubt as to our ultimate intention. Then we follow
 this up by all the other means, and the result is very
 striking. And here will you permit me to observe,
 that by the non-restraint system I do not mean simply
 the disuse of bands and shackles but the whole system
 of treatment which is substituted for it, and which I
 25 consider to be incompatible with it.

Q. You have in your Asylum a higher as well as a lower class of patients?

A. Not at Hanwell.

Q. Have you not under your care?

30 A. I have under my own special care patients,
 many of them of rank, of various ranks, of all ranks.

Q. You have heard a statement which was made
 by Mr. E., and you witnessed his manner and
 demeanour; what is your opinion as to the present
 35 state of his mind in reference to his competency to
 give evidence?

A. I should consider him in a sound state of mind.

Q. Judging from your observation as well as from
 the statement which you have heard in relation to
 40 him, what is your opinion of his case?

A. Of course there is great difficulty in a medical man giving an opinion of the case of a patient at a time when he had no opportunity of observing him ; but forming my opinion from all that was said of him,
 5 I consider he is one of those persons who is violent and irascible, but exceedingly sensible to kind and soothing words and treatment, capable of appreciating all that was done for him, of a very active intellect, and with a great desire to be employed, and almost of necessity
 10 of being in some way employed or amused, but at times no doubt difficult to be employed or amused, and disposed to be violent, particularly in his language, it would appear.

Q. You heard the statement which was made by
 15 himself and by Cook, of the manner in which he was treated, in consequence of a person of the name of P. passing his hand over his salt, at which he appeared annoyed ; do you consider the means resorted to, on that occasion, either justifiable or in any sense proper ?

20 A. I consider them to have been most injudicious and unjustifiable. The business of the attendant during the dining of the patients is to prevent quarrels, and if any patient manifests irritability, it is to calm down his irritability if possible. It would appear
 25 he had committed no offence, and I should never have kept an attendant in my house for a day that would have taken a man away from the dinner table, and subjected him to severe confinement.

Q. You heard also the description which has been
 30 given of his attempt to escape, and of his having on one occasion contrived to effect his object by getting through the window, by the removal of the bar of the shutter, into the open yard, and you heard also the manner in which he was found upon the following day. Do
 35 you consider the chaining of that man to the bed for a period of 31 nights ; the man being as you heard calmed by day, amused by cards, and amusing himself by books ; do you consider that that treatment was either judicious or proper in any sense of the word, or
 40 justifiable ?

A. I cannot consider that such treatment was necessary. There is a general mistake in these, (and it was made for some time at Hanwell) cases of patients who try to escape. We have always several such in the
 5 Asylum at Hanwell; and for some time after I went there, I had great difficulty in getting those means of prevention and escape properly carried into effect, which rendered it entirely unnecessary to put these patients into restraint. The way to prevent any pos-
 10 sible means of escape is this; we get doors and windows which prevent their escape; it is not difficult to have such, and all the difficulty then is removed.

Q. Now taking into your consideration the temperament and the irritability of Mr. E., do you con-
 15 sider the restraint to which he was subjected, calculated or not to increase his disorder?

A. I should consider it calculated to increase his irritability, and consequently to act unfavourably on his general disorder.

20 Q. Did you hear the statement which he made as to his wish to walk; to go out, and to walk in the garden. Do you consider those requests ought to have been complied with?

A. At Hanwell we always comply with those
 25 requests, and we often run some risk in doing so. We take out men who are irritable, and not at all times safe, but having a proper attendant over them to prevent accidents; and we find in every case in which we are enabled to employ them, particularly out of doors,
 30 that they are benefitted by such employment.

Q. You heard of his request to be permitted to work in the garden, ought not that to have been complied with?

A. I should have instantly complied with it with
 35 great pleasure.

Q. Does it not frequently occur that patients who are mischievous and unemployed, embark in every species of mischief for the want of employment?

A. Constantly; we have many patients employed
 40 at Hanwell, on the female side in the laundry, and on

the male side in the gardens, who would be intolerable if they were kept in the wards, and a source of continual anxiety and trouble and vexation.

Q. In reference to Mr. E's case, from what you
5 have heard, and from your observation of him and of his demeanour, do you consider his case to have been one of that description which required amusement and employment?

A. I am inclined to think that it was. I would
10 wish to give my opinion with as little presumption as possible in a case which was not of course seen by me; but, speaking generally, from my knowledge of such cases, I should say that I think it was.

Q. I observe in the Case Book, under date Sep-
15 tember the 6th, the following entry of E.'s case—
“Since the last report, has been very noisy occasionally, but at times more quiet. Exceedingly mischievous, saying he has nothing else to do. Still requires restraint at night by a single leg-lock.” “Saying he
20 has nothing to do.” Do you consider from that entry, assuming that to be a correct description of the patients, do you consider that it was incumbent on the Superintendent of the Asylum to have procured him some employment in order to have kept him out
25 of mischief?

A. I should certainly have endeavoured to have procured him some employment to keep him out of mischief.

Q. Should you have restrained him by night?

30 A. I should not, but then I never do restrain any patients by night.

Q. I believe any rude conduct—I need hardly ask you the question—to a gentleman of education, and the position of life of Mr. E., would be calculated to
35 annoy and to produce consequences which may be difficult to restrain and to get rid of?

A. Decidedly so; there is nothing from which patients of a certain class suffer so much as from the rude conduct of their attendants. After their recovery
40 there is no complaint which they make for a longer

time than that of being subjected to rudeness and carelessness of behaviour.

Q. You have heard the statement which Dr. Bompas has made, not only before, but this morning ;
5 from those statements, do you consider that the keepers have too much control given them over the patients ?

A. I think there cannot be a question that the attendants have acted in many of these cases without
10 the control, and the impression on my mind is without the knowledge, of Dr. Bompas ; and I hope I may be permitted to add, that I cannot help believing, from all I have seen of Dr. Bompas, and from all I have heard him say, that his own feelings are by no means
15 such as to induce him deliberately to encourage any thing in the shape of cruelty or coarseness in his attendants.

Q. My question is, whether, from what you have heard, you are not of opinion that too much licence
20 has been given to the keepers ?

A. It appears to me that has been the case. They will always abuse mechanical restraints if they have the power of using them at all, and that was one of my first reasons for forbidding their use entirely and
25 exclusively at Hanwell. I found, so long as there was an excuse for their being employed—so long as anything was considered as justifying their employment—so long their employment was carried on longer than we meant it to be ; and in fact without any
30 control.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) How do you account for that ?

A. I am merely mentioning it as a fact.

Q. How do you account for that ?

35 A. From the mere love of suppressing everything by violence in the shortest way, rather than to take the trouble to calm and soothe the patient by proper attention.

Q. You heard the description of the removal of
40 Mr. E. from the Farmers' Ward to what is called the

noisy ward, and placed with patients of a very different class ; what in your judgment would be the probable result of such conduct on a gentleman of his temperament ?

5 A. I think the result would be to irritate him ; at the same time I am not distinctly aware of the circumstances under which it was done ; but there can be no doubt that putting a person of so much sensibility and observation with persons his inferiors in rank, and of
10 habits very much worse than his in most respects, would be calculated to do him injury.

Q. Have you looked at the Case Book ?

A. I have looked at it. I cannot say I have examined it. I thought it would be a liberty to take ;
15 but I have looked particularly at the case of Mr. E., and some other cases which have been under the observation of the Visitors.

Q. Now I will ask your opinion of that Case Book ; is it kept in a proper manner ?

20 A. I do not think it is kept so regularly as I should think it right to keep a Case Book of my own. The absence of paging, and the absence of an index, and the shortness of the entries, strike one ; but different people keep their books in different ways.

25 Q. Is it possible from what you have seen of that Case Book for any one to form an accurate opinion of the treatment on the results of the medicines which have been administered ?

A. That constitutes, I think, the chief defect of
30 the Case Book.

Q. Did you hear Cook give his evidence ?

A. I did.

Q. Did you consider him in a state of mind which would render his statement worthy of credit ?

35 A. I thought, with respect to all leading points, he seemed clear ; his memory in the latter part of the day seemed to become more confused ; after he left, by permission of the Court, and returned, he seemed more confused.

40 Q. You heard his statement, I believe, as to the

mopping of one of the dirty patients ?

A. I did.

Q. I need hardly ask your opinion on that ?

A. I heard it with the greatest astonishment. Some-
5 time ago, in a Parliamentary inquiry into the state of
houses, that was a circumstance particularly dwelt
upon, and I confess I thought it was a thing utterly
unknown in the present day.

10 *Mr. Keating.* I do not think there is any distinct
evidence of that Dr. Conolly's evidence may be
taken *de bene esse*.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) You heard the case of Mrs.
P. described, did you ?

A. I did.

15 Q. I ask your opinion of that case ? It was a
case described to be, I believe, of depression, religious
despondency, and of delusion ?

A. Partly ; and of delusion.

20 Q. In your judgment ought not the daughter to
have been introduced to her, in order to remove the
delusion under which she appeared to be labouring ?

A. I think that, as the mother had a delusive
impression that the daughter was dead, the most
obvious indication was to attempt to remove that
25 delusion, by introducing her daughter to her. It is
only fair to state, that sometimes a patient cannot be
convinced of a truth of a thing by the plainest
evidence. A man will think himself ruined sometimes
who had a balance-sheet with a considerable balance
30 in his favour, but, generally speaking, in the case of
these personal delusions the effect is the contrary, and
a very remarkable case of that kind is recorded by the
late eminent Dr. Gouch, in his work on Puerperal
Insanity, in which a lady imagined her husband was
35 dead, and continually fixed herself in one spot, giving
way to that class of terrible feelings to which
women are liable. He introduced the husband rather
unexpectedly, the delusion was removed, and the
recovery proceeded from that time.

40 Q. Can you conceive any possible objection, in the

case of Mrs. P., to the allowing of her daughter to have seen her ?

A. Not the least objection can, I think, be considered to have existed in such a case.

5 Q. And can you conceive any proper reason for her daughter not having been allowed to see her alone?

A. No ; I cannot.

10 Q. You have heard the description which was given of the removal of the patient, Mrs. P., from an apartment, which appears to have been a cheerful one, to one of a different description ; in your judgment was that proper ?

15 A. The removal to a gloomy apartment would be decidedly improper ; at the same time patients must be removed from one side of the Asylum to another, because they irritate themselves on the arrival of any stranger.

20 Q. In the case of Mrs. P., who appears to have been accustomed to use considerable exercise before she went to the Asylum, what effect would the removal of that exercise from her have ? Do you think that would be calculated to increase her malady and to protract her recovery ?

25 A. I should think that the effect must have been bad, supposing she remained some time there, not to take the exercise she had been accustomed to, because there is no class of cases in which regular exercise is of more importance than those which are attended with despondency.

30 Q. Have you not found, in the course of your experience, that it is exceedingly objectionable to break a promise to a patient ?

35 A. Nothing does so much harm ; the whole treatment of a patient—the moral treatment—seems to me to resolve itself into your gaining the patient's entire confidence, and nothing prevents that so much as making promises to them which cannot be kept or are not kept.

40 Q. Do you remember the statement which was made by Mrs. N., of a promise which she had made to

her mother to see her before she left, and her mother's entreaty, that she would not leave without having first seen her : do you consider her leaving in the way in which you heard described judicious or proper ?

5 A. No ; I should have made a point of urging her to keep her promise, unless the effect of the previous conversation had been to produce a violent state of excitement.

Q. You heard nothing of that kind detailed by any
10 witness here, I believe ?

A. I heard nothing of that kind.

Q. You heard also the case of Mr. C. spoken of ; you heard him give his evidence here ?

A. Yes.

15 Q. Do you consider him to be in a state of mind which renders him competent to give a correct and consistent statement of his case ?

A. He appeared to me to be able to do so.

Q. You heard of the letters which were addressed
20 by him to his wife, his brother, and the firm in which he had been previously engaged. Do you consider the withholding of the answer for three weeks, and the manner in which it was ultimately delivered, proper or justifiable ?

25 A. I confess that it did not appear to me to be at all judicious.

Q. Was the withholding the letter from his wife calculated to produce any bad effect upon him ; any prejudicial effect ?

30 A. Evidently, I think. He appears to have written a letter of some consequence to himself, and to have awaited an answer with great anxiety. The withholding it from him had the same effect as if no answer had been written ; it would have irritated his
35 mind.

Q. You heard his own description of the effect of no answer having been given ?

A. I did.

Q. And does that confirm the opinion or alter the
40 opinion which you have given ?

A. It confirms my opinion.

Q. You heard of his having had an epileptic attack, and the treatment which was resorted to by Dr. Bompas ; salts and senna ; do you consider that a proper mode of treating epilepsy ?

Mr. Keating.—Dr. Bompas did not say he treated it with salts and senna.

The Chairman.—You had better refer to the Case Book.

10 *Mr. Keating.*—He can say that that was not a proper mode of treating epilepsy.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) You heard the statement of Dr. Bompas which he made with reference to the treatment of C. after that epileptic attack.

15 A. The treatment of a patient after the attack of epilepsy depends so entirely on the condition in which it leaves him, that it would be rash in the highest degree for me or any one to say the treatment was bad. It is only fair to say that in many cases such a treatment would be all that was required. Some times the symptoms might be those of congestion, fulness ; or they might be such as to lead the medical man to believe that the epilepsy had been caused by the disordered state of the bowels, and then the senna
20 would be a very good remedy.

Q. But if you are told that, after that the patient had been suffering a considerable time from headache, what would have been the course then ?

A. After the attack ?

30 Q. Yes.

A. I suppose some other measures would have been carried into execution, such as the application of leeches or blisters behind the neck, or purgatives of various kinds ; but in all these cases, medical men
35 abstain from giving an opinion of a case which they have not seen and had an opportunity of observing.

Q. Did you hear in the statement that was read of the case of Miss E. — ?

The Chairman. We have nothing to do with that ;
40 unless you can prove her case which was stated by Dr,

Bompas, that it was before his time, to have been in his time. I stopped it then.

Mr. Keating. It certainly arose before the month of April, 1847, because that was Mr. Mirehouse's first
5 visit ?

Q. (By Mr. Stone.) Now, in the case of noisy and dirty patients, how do you treat them at Hanwell ?

A. With respect to our noisy patients, we are aware that nothing can prevent a man talking loudly for a
10 time when he is in a state of excitement and irritation, and in the day time we have him out a good deal in the airing courts, if he does not meddle with other persons, and in the night we should put him in a room which was padded, so that the sound should
15 not be heard. With respect to dirty persons, it is the duty of the attendant instantly to remove every thing that is dirty, wash the patient, and put on a clean dress, and on going round, if we find a bad smell on any patient, we find fault with the attendant,
20 and insist on its being instantly removed. Sometimes we have the patients undressed in our presence, and occasionally we find that the things have been allowed to be dirty for a time which ought not to be permitted. If they are dirty in the night, we have to our common
25 crib bedstead what is called a stretcher, which is simply a canvas stretched over a frame like a skin fitting into the bedstead ; into this we put blankets and sheets, but no bed, so that everything can be removed every morning, and everything be fit for use by there being
30 another stretcher attached to each bedstead. For some who are frequently dirty we employ a dress which consists of a waistcoat and trowsers all in one, made of strong materials and fastened behind simply by tape. This is a dress easily taken off entirely when it is dirty,
35 and a clean one put on ; the patient being washed. It is not only used in that way but is applicable to those cases in which patients will smear their rooms all over with their excrement, or their hands, or their faces, or in some deplorable cases in which
40 they are said to eat their excrement. When I

first went to Hanwell, among the opposition made to me by persons in the house as well as out, this was brought as a great charge against the plan of non-restraint that patients actually ate their
 5 excrement. It was removed partly by the dress which I have stated, and partly by seeing that no vessels were left, as they had been, in the reach of the patient, and partly by giving those patients who had that propensity an additional quantity of food ; placing
 10 a good piece of bread by them at their bed side by night.

Q. Now you state that you washed them ; in what way do you procure the washing ?

A. For those persons who are able to attend to
 15 themselves, we have what are called "lavatories" fitted up now in almost every ward. That is to say, we have an iron bason enameled ; a fixed basin, each one having a cock above it for the supply of water, and every patient washes himself there who is able to
 20 attend to himself, and as many times in the day as he likes. Those who will not do that are carefully washed by the attendants. They are washed with soap, towel and water, and we are particular that they should not have dirty hands, or nails too long, or dirty heads, or
 25 any appearance of dirt about them. Some give great trouble ; we have one ward in which our imbecile patients are placed ; a ward which does as much honour to Hanwell, as any ward. There are fifty of them of the most helpless description. The ward is a long
 30 basement ward with rooms on both sides. More than one-half of these are what are called dirty, dirtying their beds every night, and occasionally during the day. We have met these difficulties by putting four attendants in these wards, by having a day room and
 35 baths at each end of the ward, and some of them are actually obliged to have a warm bath two or three times a-day for the purpose of being washed. But you may go through that ward at any time of the day and you will find that there is not a bad smell in it from
 40 one end to the other. These are patients who, it was

thought, ought to be kept continually in bed ; because they were dirty, they were not thought fit to be seen. And then the smell of the wards was such that they used to be called the foul or dirty wards, a name that
5 may now be dispensed with.

Q. What do you think of the plan of pouring water, either from a jug or a watering-pot, over a dirty patient ?

A. Oh, I should never recommend any such thing
10 to be done, and I did not suppose such a thing to be done. To the poorest class of patients I should not permit such a thing to be done.

Q. In the case of patients who exhibit a suicidal disposition, do you consider that those persons ought
15 to be placed under mechanical restraint, or not ?

A. No, I certainly do not, it is generally considered that they form a strong argument in favour of restraint. A few years ago a patient, in Bethlehem Hospital, confined by a strait waistcoat at night, contrived to
20 destroy himself before the morning. That was at the time when we were making our great changes. Our plan is this (and we have an immense number of suicidal patients at all times), if they are clean and tranquil, we make them sleep in rooms, where there are other
25 patients, endeavouring to have in the same room some that are intelligent enough to give an alarm if any attempt is made on the part of these patients to destroy themselves. Others who are so violent that they could not be placed in a room with the other patients, we put
30 into our padded rooms where there are no means of hurting themselves. We put them in a strong dress which has nothing which they can easily tear into strips to destroy themselves with. The blankets are sowed up or quilted down, being of a strong material, so
35 as to give warmth, without the means of tearing them, and we think it better that they have not sheets to lie on, and but a sufficient number of blankets, the whole floor being made a bed, and the room padded to a considerable height above the head of the patients, and
40 the window guarded with a strong gauze wire, so that

there are no very obvious means of the patient destroying himself.

Q. Are you not speaking of cases in which the patient has manifested an undoubted disposition to
5 destroy himself?

A. Cases in which attempts have been made to destroy themselves before they came to us. Perhaps I may be permitted to say that we rely much more on making them perfectly comfortable, in gaining their
10 confidence, in convincing them we are all their friends, and that our only object is to cure them and to restore them to their homes; and though that may be a general way of speaking, it is really true of a great number of patients, and the result is, that we have
15 only had in nine years two cases of suicide, and that one of them certainly resulted from a want of that precaution with respect to the windows of the Hanwell Asylum, and which was afterwards adopted throughout the whole house, but which I had endeavoured
20 in vain to procure the adoption of before.

Q. You heard the description, did you not, of the manner in which Mr. E., when chained to the bed, was allowed the use of the pan of the night table, small at the bottom and large at the top; was that a
25 judicious course?

A. No, by no means; a patient confined to bed at night, amidst other disadvantages, has that very great one that he inevitably becomes a dirty patient; that a most material deterioration of his state takes
30 place as the result of that which may be called a part of the treatment.

Q. You have heard the description of the various cases which Dr. Bompas has given us this morning of the four males and seven females who have been under
35 restraint, with hobbles and strait waistcoats and straps; do you consider that judicious or proper treatment?

A. I do not consider it a necessary treatment. I do not remember hearing any circumstances mentioned
40 which would lead me to think of imposing restraints,

because I think there is no circumstance or inconvenience which might not be met in some other manner. I may mention that in taking the superintendence of Hanwell in 1839, I found patients who had been in
 5 these restraints for years, some who have walked out, but in hobbles, two or three years, every day, all day long, others who had sat in coercion chairs for years by day, being fastened in bed by night with a strait waistcoat ; that all these patients without distinction
 10 or discrimination were set at liberty ; many of them are living now, and no bad effect has resulted from it.

Q. Did you hear my learned friend read the report of the Commissioners of 1844 ?

A. I did hear that report read with a great deal
 15 of sorrow, because I think the Commissioners expressed themselves in a manner that they now look back upon, evidently, from their own recent publications with some regret. Various circumstances tended to the production, of that report, some of a private nature (not
 20 connected with myself in any degree) but with respect to some of the Magistrates at Hanwell, which I think had exasperated the Commissioners a little. Then these were their first visits to the Asylum ; the Asylum had never been visited by the Commissioners before,
 25 and you can imagine the effect on the patients on seeing a number of gentlemen entering the ward, whom they had never seen before, with long papers in their hands, and calling every patient before them and taking their names down. Our people always think that
 30 gentlemen coming in that manner are connected in some degree either with the parish officers, against whom they are generally bitter, or that they are Magistrates who are going to commit them to prison, or that they are going to be punished for some crime.
 35 It certainly does appear that the Commissioners observed, in the course of a very short visit, more outrages than now we have to record for months together. It is the rule at Hanwell to put down in the Casualty Book every accident of the slightest kind that
 40 happens. If a man in a fit of epilepsy strikes

his head and bruises it, that is put down ; if a man strikes another, that is put down in the Casualty Book ; and I assure you that at the meetings of the Magistrates, and they meet once a fortnight, it generally
 5 excites a smile to see how little is to be reported, and as the Magistrates are constantly visiting the Asylum, they know that these things are true representations of the state of the house.

Q. Will you refer to the Commissioners' Report
 10 of 1847 ?

A. There is a report, which was published three years after the first report, when the Commissioners gave us such a blow, but in this, their second Report to the Lord Chancellor, throughout, it is very evident
 15 their anxiety has been to promote the removal of restraints, and that they take some credit to themselves for having so done. (See appendix, p. xxv.)

Q. If you had not heard it stated to you by Dr. Bompas, that Mr. E. had been under restraint for 31
 20 nights by an iron chain to his bed, without any other reason assigned than that which you have heard here, would you have believed that such a case could have occurred in the present day ?

A. I should scarcely have believed it in a house of so
 25 respectable a character ?

Q. Is it not of the highest importance that the medical treatment of the different patients should be recorded in the Case Book. We know it is not required by the Act of Parliament, but is it not of the highest impor-
 30 tance that it should be ?

A. I think it of the greatest importance. The object of all books is plainly this, to enable the Commissioners to know the state of the house, between the times of their visits, so that, although they only visit there occa-
 35 sionally, their superintendence may be virtually considered as constant.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Would not the management of forty or fifty patients occupy the whole of the attention, and in some degree, account for, though not justify,
 40 perhaps, the inaccuracies in the Case Book ?

A. No, I do not think that the care of forty or fifty will do so, sir.

Q. You think that it would not so absorb his time, as to account for the inaccuracies in the books?

5 A. No, I do not.

Q. Would it be possible to carry out the improvements existing at Hanwell, in private houses, to any considerable extent?

A. To a great extent.

10 Q. You think it would?

A. It would, but it is only fair to state that there is much more difficulty in private asylums for the insane in the management of bad cases than in a public asylum, but the difficulty arises from the private houses not
15 adopting some portion of the plans; for example, you seldom find a well constructed padded room; often the attendants are not in sufficient numbers, and they have to attend to other duties.

Q. Do you consider the conduct of the keepers, I
20 mean the servants in the house, to be almost as conducive to the welfare of the patients and to their recovery as that of the Superintendent?

A. It is of the utmost importance. If the Superintendent has all the benevolence which he ought to
25 possess for such an office, unless he has under him benevolent attendants with a certain degree of good sense, but especially with benevolence, it is impossible to carry out our plan of treatment.

Q. Where mechanical restraint is done away with
30 altogether, I take it that the establishment must be considerably increased?

A. It must to some extent, but not I think considerably, the number of attendants must be somewhat increased.

35 Q. You have visited Haslar?

A. Yes, twice; once when restraints were in use to a very great extent, and latterly when they are entirely disused.

Q. Were you with Dr. Richardson at the time?

40 A. When I was first there he was the General Phy-

sician at the Hospital, but there was a medical man whose especial duty it was to attend at the Asylum. The changes have been brought about by Dr. Anderson.

Q. Were not many patients confined under a severe
5 mechanical restraint on that occasion?

A. When I went there first there was a considerable portion in restraint every night, they could not get out of bed. I was struck with the case of one man of the name of Walsh.

10 Q. Is that the man they call "the murderer?"

A. Yes, Patrick Walsh; he was in Bethlehem twenty or thirty years ago, his hands had been placed in handcuffs, but he had acquired such dexterity that he could do anything with them; he could have
15 just as easily killed a man with handcuffs on as without them, he is now at liberty and employs himself with making little balls which he sometimes sells to the visitors, and is as inoffensive as a man can well be.

Q. Was that change progressive, or is it to be attri-
20 buted to the non restraint?

A. No, my opinion is that Walsh had been in the first place decidedly maniacal; he told me he had killed a man because he did not believe on the Holy Ghost. But then the insanity went off, and that illustrates ex-
25 tremely well the inconvenience of resorting to restraints. When once they are put on, people never see a reason for taking them off. I have seen patients die with their feet fastened to the bottom of the bed.

Q. In the case referred to, the patient had a notion
30 had he not that one man might be benefitted by the infusion of the brains of another?

A. I do not know that.

Q. Do you know how long he was under mechanical restraint in the house?

35 A. I do not know, but my impression is that he had been twenty years at least in restraint.

Q. Did the medical practitioner at all attribute his present state to the disuse of mechanical restraint?

A. No, I rather think his condition had become such
40 that the use of restraints was quite superfluous and

cruel.

Q. I want to know what produced that change, whether it was to be attributed to the use of severe mechanical restraint?

5 A. I believe he has become more contented and happy since the disuse of the restraint, but then he was better before, it was twenty years since he was maniacal, and he might now be called a sane man.

Q. Do you know that he was to a certain extent
10 sane while this severe mechanical restraint was imposed upon him?

A. I have no doubt of it, for years.

Q. (*By Mr. Witts.*) He might have been liberated long before you think?

15 A. I have not the least doubt of it.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) You mentioned two visits at Haslar, and that at the first, mechanical restraint in a severe form was used?

A. It was used in a severe form, and with all the
20 accompaniments of mechanical restraint. For instance, you have people who all wore sleeves; they were confined in the airing courts, within high walls, on the other side of the wall was Portsmouth Harbour and the channel, but they could see nothing of it; there was
25 some grass there also, but they were positively forbidden to walk on the grass. Now you will find that mounds have been raised, so that they can see every ship that comes into the harbour, and many of them are taken out in a boat with Dr. Anderson, and they go
30 out fishing. On the first occasion of their doing so, one man, who had not spoken for many years, began to thank them; and from that time he has resumed the habit of talking.

Q. On the second visit you found the alteration?

35 A. Yes, combined with all the other alterations of food, clothing, bedding, and cleanliness; in fact it is as totally altered as if you had pulled down the old Asylum and built an entirely new one.

Cross-examined by Mr. Keating.

40 Q I think you stated that for nine years what is

termed the non-restraint system has been in operation at Hanwell ?

A. Nine years.

Q. Do I understand you that during that period
5 mechanical restraint has been wholly disused ?

A. It has been wholly disused since the 25th of September, 1839, excepting, as I mentioned before, in one or two surgical cases.

Q. What private Asylums do you visit, Dr. Conolly ?

10 A. I have several patients who are in the Asylum of Dr. Stilwell, at Moorcroft House, near Uxbridge, who are under my particular directions, so that I visit them frequently. I have an Asylum at Hayes, where we
15 receive about twenty female patients. I receive in my own house five or six ladies of the higher ranks, who can afford to pay high terms. I have some patients scattered about in various Asylums, but I do not consider myself as a visitor to those Asylums. But I
20 constantly see the condition of the patients in them.

Q. But you are connected professionally only in the one in which you are associated with Dr. Stilwell ?

A. Yes, only that one.

Q. And there you receive how many patients ?

A. Only about twenty ladies ; it is a very recent
25 establishment : it was established in consequence of the difficulty of knowing what to do with many of the patients at Hayes.

Q. Does a large proportion of the patients at Hanwell consist of old and incurable cases ?

30 A. Oh, yes, there is an immense number of old and incurable patients in the house, because we never send them out. If they are not cured they remain till they die, so that every year the number becomes greater.

Q. As compared for instance with Bethlehem Hos-
35 pital, where it appears at the end of the year, in the absence of special circumstances, if the patient is not cured, he or she is discharged ; in comparison with Hanwell, taking those to be what we call new cases, what would you say would be the proportion of old
40 cases in Hanwell to the new cases ?

A. I was looking just now at the last report of Hanwell, and there were 100 cases admitted last year. I think 37 of them were cases which had not lasted more than six months. To those cases I should apply the
5 term, recent cases, and that probably may be about the proportion—37 out of 100.

Q. Recent cases?

A. Yes, recent cases.

Q. Does a large number of your patients at Hanwell
10 come from other Institutions?

A. A great many.

Q. A great number. Those I suppose you would, generally speaking, call old cases?

A. They are old cases.

15 Q. Now taking in round numbers your patients at Hanwell to be 1,000, what should you say would be the proportion of old cases to recent cases?

A. Oh, I am afraid more than 900 out of the 1000?

Q. Should you say 950?

20 A. If we had full 1,000; I should really doubt whether we have, at all events, doubt whether we have at the end of any year, more than 50 or 60 cases, which we call recent in point of date. You will permit me to add, that it must not be supposed that because a
25 case is an old case, that its acute characters are entirely and for ever gone, but all old cases are liable to chronic paroxysms of insanity, in which all the characters and difficulties of the acute cases present themselves; and also in these old cases there is the supervention of a
30 great number of miserable habit, which increase rather the difficulty of these cases.

Q. I wish Dr. Conolly to have the fact of what you call old cases?

A. Yes.

35 Q. Now, making all allowance, which you have referred to, generally speaking, old cases are more easily dealt with, and restraint of any kind more easily dispensed with, than in recent cases?

A. We consider it equally easy, because we do it in
40 both; but certainly there are a great number of old

cases which for a large portion of the year give little or no trouble.

Q. But generally speaking, with reference to the character of the disease of insanity, would not the old cases
5 be cases in which restraint of any kind would be more easily dispensed with than in recent cases *ceteris paribus*?

A. More easily ; still in recent cases, I maintain that dispensing with it is of the greatest consequence to the cure of the patient.

10 Q. I do not wish to find fault with your plans ; I am sure you carry them out most conscientiously ; at the same time I believe that it is a subject on which there is some difference of opinion in the medical world ?

A. Oh ! very great, I believe.

15 Q. And I may ask you the question whether the opposite side of the question has not some advocates of high station and character ?

A. Undoubtedly ; this, however, I would state that the majority of those who live amongst the insane have
20 adopted the opinions I have ; that the majority of those who write against the system are those who only visit the Asylums ; and another point is I do not think there has been an instance in which a Superintendant has adopted this plan and failed ; it has never been aban-
25 doned as far as I know in any case in which it has been adopted.

Q. Still we may take it as a matter of fact that the opposite side from yours has, at the present time, many advocates who are eminent and distinguished men in the
30 medical profession ?

A. Oh, no doubt of it.

Q. You were asked a question, in answer to which you stated that you considered Mr. E., when he was here the other day, to be perfectly of sound mind. Did
35 I rightly understand you ?

A. Yes.

Q. Did he present the appearance to you of a person of perfectly sound mind ?

A. He really did ; I thought so. I am much in the
40 habit of observing people, particularly those who have

been insane, and I was rather struck with finding in him the absence of those appearances which would have made me say at once that man has been insane.

Q. You consider him from his appearance as being
5 a man of perfectly sound mind ?

A. I considered so from his appearance and the manner of his answering the cross-questioning to which he was subjected here.

Q. You considered him in fact to be perfectly fit to
10 give evidence in relation to the time at which he lived at Dr. Bompas's Asylum ?

A. I thought so.

Q. You were also asked whether you considered Thomas Cook in a similar state, and I think you gave
15 your opinion that you did ?

A. I thought him confused, I confess, in the second part of his examination in the afternoon. The first part of his examination was in the morning ; whether he had taken a little or not I am not aware—a single glass
20 of beer would have upset him ; but he appeared more confused than he had been ; but still he spoke strongly on the main points.

Q. But you considered both of them sufficiently of sane mind to give satisfactory evidence on the facts to
25 which they were called.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you hear Mr. E. give a very distinct, and even graphic, account of a visit of three keepers to him at twelve o'clock on the night of the 5th of October,
30 1847, of whom Cook he represented to be one, bringing with them a second chain and a second lock, and chaining him down with the second leg-lock by the second leg ?

A. I did.

35 Q. Having both legs confined ?

A. I did distinctly.

Q. Did you afterwards hear Cook state that he never had gone into Mr. E., that he was not confined by both legs, that he was confined by one leg, and by
40 one leg only, and that he had gone in, the first person,

in the morning, and found him with only one leg confined?

The Chairman. Quite right.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Well, he was the person
5 who released him in the morning, and he found him confined. Did you hear those two conflicting accounts of that transaction?

A. I did.

Q. How do you reconcile them?

10 A. Such conflicting accounts are not unfrequent, and there is great difficulty in making up one's mind as to where the truth lies; but I still retain a strong impression that the manner in which he said he was confined, in two legs instead of one, made the impression
15 on me that something of that kind had occurred, and made me think that it was true.

Q. Then you give credit to the statement of Mr. E. and not to that of Cook?

A. I did, on that point, certainly, forming my opi-
20 nion from the habit of hearing complaints, and endeavouring to form an opinion between the statement of the patients and that of the keepers.

Q. The impression then from the evidence on your mind is, that that second chain was put on, and that
25 Mr. E. was confined by both legs on that night?

A. I confess it is left in a doubtful state on my mind. The impression left by Mr. E.'s evidence seems very strong. At present I doubt it.

Q. As a matter of fact you doubt it?

30 A. I doubt it.

Q. Have you any doubt whether, from the evidence you have heard, that he slept at night with one leg confined, and one leg only?

A. Oh yes, I have some doubt; I consider it a
35 doubtful question. In truth, where the attendants can go and put on restraints at any hour in that manner, I have no faith in anything they say.

Q. At all events, you are of opinion that the account given by Cook and that given by Mr. E. are
40 wholly irreconcilable the one with the other?

A. Certainly.

Q. Did you hear Mr. E. state most positively that he had never attempted to strike, nor had he ever struck anybody while he was at Dr. Bompas's establishment?

5 A. I do not remember his stating so, but I remember the circumstance being deposed to to that effect about him.

Q. Did you hear Cook state that he, Mr. E., had struck him, Cook, upon the nose, and his very expression I believe on his examination was, and made the blood fly?

A. Yes.

Q. How would you reconcile these two accounts?

A. That would appear to be an exception to the account. I have no doubt that he struck Cook; Cook's account was that Mr. E. was trying to escape, and he Cook trying to do something which he ought not to have done without assistance, Mr. E. struck him.

Q. There you are disposed to agree with Cook?

20 A. Yes.

Q. But in that instance as well as the former the accounts are wholly irreconcilable, I presume?

A. They certainly are irreconcilable.

Mr. Stone. I believe Mr. E. did say that he did strike one of the keepers, and he believed it was Smith.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating*). I put both those cases to you and take your answer *de bene esse* as on the former occasions to my learned friend. If the cases do not exist, of course the answer will have no bearing. Now, I suppose it is very difficult indeed to judge of the treatment required by the case of a particular patient without an opportunity of constant observation of the patients?

A. It is undoubtedly.

35 Q. You stated in answer to a hypothetical case put to you by Mr. Stone as to the removal of Mr. E. into the strong room, that upon that state of facts you considered the treatment to be injudicious and improper, that you would not have kept a man a day in your establishment who had done it; now supposing Mr. E. to

have been subject to paroxysms of excitement occasioned at times by apparently inadequate causes and supposing from long attendance upon him you were able, as I presume you would be able, to discern their
 5 approach, and supposing the conduct manifested by him on that occasion indicated the approach of such a paroxysm, would you think it judicious or the reverse to have done as the keeper did?

A. If the case was exactly as you put it, I should
 10 say it would be prudent in the attendants to take the patient away and to seclude him ; but it should be done with as much care and gentleness as possible. That he should have his food given him, and that he should be told he had better remain in his room, and that no one
 15 should annoy him, and there left for a time until his excitement had subsided, and he could come out with good humour.

Q. Suppose the paroxysms to have actually subsided in a time as short or shorter than such paroxysms
 20 usually did, would that have induced you to suppose that the mode in which the restraint had been administered was proper or judicious?

A. If he became tranquil in a shorter time I should think myself mistaken in assuming that the
 25 paroxysms had been coming on, and it would be removed by taking away the person from those circumstances which had irritated him.

Q. In your opinion, I understood you to say, he ought to be removed in a judicious way. That is un-
 30 questionably so ; but supposing him to have been removed, and the paroxysm to have left about the time that it usually did, would that have afforded to you any indication of the restraint having been imposed in a proper and judicious way?

35 A. In such circumstances it would be proper and judicious.

Q. Did you hear Dr. Wood state an instance, or I believe instances, at all events an instance of his imposing restraint at night by confining a patient to bed?

40 A. Yes.

Q. You would differ from Dr. Wood in that case, I suppose?

A. I should.

Q. Then you would consider that the imposition of
5 that restraint by Dr. Wood under the circumstances he has stated was improper and injudicious?

A. I really forget the exact circumstances, if you are alluding to any particular case.

Q. I will recall it to your recollection. It was the
10 case of a female patient he said he had confined to the bed by a band passed round her waist, which kept her fast to the bed, and I think the reason that he gave for that restraint was, that the woman had what he called a
15 sloughing ulcer, I think that was so, which might be aggravated by her getting up from the bed and, I suppose, wandering about during the night?

A. That would come under the definition of surgical cases, which I admit as an exception.

Q. You would consider that to be a surgical case?

20 A. Yes, I thought you alluded to cases, in which the object was to make them lie down in bed.

Q. Yes?

A. There I differ totally.

Q. You heard Dr. Wood also give his judgment as
25 to the necessity for the imposition of the restraint in particular cases that he mentioned. You differ from him?

A. I heard him with a great deal of astonishment. His evidence seemed to me to contain a revelation of
30 Bethlehem, for which I was entirely unprepared, in its present state.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) What was that you said?

A. O, it was only a general observation.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) I presume you differ from
35 him in all those cases?

A. Entirely.

Q. You consider his view as improper and injudicious?

A. I do not wish to say anything discorteous.

40 Q. I will withdraw that question. At all events, you

differ from him *toto cæla* ?

A. Precesely.

Q. You heard Dr. Philp also state the cases of restraint in his Asylum ?

5 A. Yes.

Q. I suppose those also you would consider injudicious ?

A. I certainly, with the greatest respect for Dr. Phelps, differ from him, as I do with all who entertain
10 those opinions with respect to the general necessity for restraint ; but it is only just to say that I remember nothing in his evidence so extreme as what Dr. Wood stated, such as that restraint might be used for any indefinite period in any case, and that there could be
15 nothing wrong in so using it, and that men might be employed to control women. Things of that kind Dr. Philp neither gave any intimation either of being in his mind or in his own Asylum. But on the general question of course Dr. Philp and myself are amicably
20 at difference.

Q. Will you allow me to ask you whether your objection to Mr. E.'s restraint upon the occasion in question resolves itself into an objection to any restraint having been imposed, or the particular manner of the
25 restraint, which was imposed, assuming restraint to be necessary ?

A. On the occasion of his being removed from the dinner table.

Q. I am speaking of his confinement to the bed by
30 the means of a chain ?

A. It appears to me that all the difficulties which were got over, or intended to be got over, by that mode of confinement, might have been got over by other means.

35 Q. Of restraint ?

A. Without restraint.

Q. I do not make myself understood. Assuming for a moment restraint to have been necessary ; if you can bring your mind to assume any state of things,
40 like that assuming restraint, to have been necessary in

your judgment, would there have been anything objectionable in that mode of restraint ?

A. I should think the use of chains very objectionable.

Q. Would you state why ?

5 A. I really can scarcely answer the question, because I cannot admit the supposition ; because if I object to the chain, you would ask me possibly what I should use in its stead ; I should say nothing, I should not substitute anything else ?

10 Q. My question is, whether if you can bring your mind to assume that it was necessary to confine Mr. E. to his bed ; would the circumstance of its being done by means of an instrument, that he was not likely to attempt to resist, would you consider that there
15 was anything objectionable in that particular mode of restraint ?

A. I consider the mode of restraint very objectionable, but I cannot answer the question, because I cannot see any reason for confining him to his bed.

20 Q. Then I cannot make myself understood ?

A. Perhaps I may be permitted to explain myself if I can. I think a great mistake is made with regard to patients afflicted with acute mania to oblige them to lie in bed. A man in an excited state has an instinct
25 opposed to lying down, and placing him in a horizontal position makes him worse ; it puts him into a state of torture. Let him follow the instinct of nature, and sit up ; let him if he likes walk about. Any man who has had a restless night knows that if he cools himself with
30 cold water drinks, takes a book and reads or writes, and then lies down he gets refreshing sleep. The poor maniac who is twenty times more restless is taken forcibly and fastened down, and not allowed to raise his poor distracted head from the pillow. There is the great
35 mistake as to the rational part of the treatment of an insane person, and then all apology for restraint in bed at night goes away ; nothing can be said for it.

Q. But putting it in this way ; assuming it to be necessary to confine Mr. E. to his bed, which you do
40 not think necessary, should you see anything objection-

able in the use of a chain, such as that described, as compared for instance, with a padded chain or a covered chain?

A. I object to all restraint so much, that I am
5 scarcely able to estimate the merits or demerits of it. I would have had attendants to sit by his bedside and keep him quiet; I could not express in any way approbation of that which I altogether condemn.

Q. I did not intend to inveigle you into an appro-
10 bation of restraint; I wish to know whether there was anything objectionable in that chain. You stated that you thought Mr. E. being removed into the society of the persons in the noisy ward was likely to produce great irritability; do you not think that if it had pro-
15 duced great irritability in Mr. E., that he would have been extremely liable to have complained of that circumstance?

A. Yes, I think it very likely that he would.

Q. In the absence of complaint, should you infer
20 irritability?

A. No, I should not infer that it did necessarily exist; still thinking that there was a probability that it would, from knowing that such a thing had happened.

Q. Supposing that Mr. E.'s complaint had been
25 gradually getting worse, and his paroxysms more violent, he not being restrained at night, and that after his restraint at night, and during the progress of his restraint at night, that his health improved, what inference would you draw from that?

A. I should myself not be disposed to ascribe the
30 benefit to the restraint; but that, of course, must be matter of opinion. My objection to the restraint is, that it is a substitute for all the medical treatment which an acute case requires; that it removes the pa-
35 tient from the state of a patient, and place him in that of a dangerous person; and that instead of taking him in the arms of a physician, you are placing him in a state of restraint.

Q. Did your first connection with Hanwell begin
40 nine years ago?

A. It began on the 1st of June, 1839 ; the night of the 21st of September was the first on which I could say there was no patient fastened in bed.

Q. Then in fact your experience of the conduct of the keepers in reference to the use or abuse of mechanical restraint alluded to that interval ?

A. Not entirely ; my attention had been directed to insanity from the year 1818. I wrote a Thesis on it on taking my degree in Edinburgh in 1821. I was
 10 Visiting Physician to an Asylum in Warwickshire for five or six years subsequent to that period. I had written a work on the subject before becoming Physician to Hanwell. I mention these circumstances merely to show that my attention had been habitually
 15 directed to the treatment of insane persons in asylums ; that though practising as a general physician fifteen or sixteen years, I had a good many of those cases, and frequently I was consulted on a good many of them even then. On proceeding to Hanwell I certainly took
 20 the utmost possible pains to ascertain the condition of the house both by night and by day. I investigated every case that I possibly could, listened to the representations and gained much of my instructions from the patients themselves, and from all those circum-
 25 stances was convinced we were doing much mischief.

Q. You do not understand me as wishing to disparage your efforts at Hanwell ?

A. Yes, but I only wish to clear myself as to the introducing a novelty to gain a reputation.

Q. My question referred more particularly to the
 30 answer that you gave, which I took down—that so long as the system was allowed at Hanwell you found it was abused by the keepers ; you made an answer to that effect, and I wanted to ascertain how long at Hanwell
 35 you had an opportunity of observing how it was abused, and your experience would extend to the short interval you have mentioned ?

A. Merely four months that I lived entirely there, and was hardly out of the wards, and, I may say, as
 40 much by night as by day : it was a very anxious and

important period.

Q. You stated that there is a general mistake as to the escape of patients. I understand you to say, and I should be glad to be corrected if my impression is
5 wrong.—I understand you to be of opinion that the non-restraint system did not involve greater liability to escape than the restraint system; is that so?

A. Yes, my observation was particularly directed to escapes out of their rooms at night. It is frequently
10 mentioned at Hanwell that we have frequent escapes, but the word should be explained. We employ a great number of persons in farming, and keeping the garden, and there is nothing but a common wooden fence to confine them; but there is no instance of a single man
15 being lost entirely in that way, and, generally speaking, they are brought back; but restraint would not prevent escapes, unless you put them all under restraint; but I meant to say that the escapes from rooms were frequent, for the locks at first were so bad that a patient, by the
20 use of a little straw, sometimes could get out; instead of putting them under restraint I would secure the doors and the windows.

Q. That we can well understand, but with reference to escapes from the Asylum, have escapes been very
25 frequent at Hanwell since the introduction of the non-restraint system?

A. Not by any means more frequent than before, I believe less frequent than when restraints were employed. When I went there first, I remember being
30 much annoyed by the frequent escapes, and the rule I adopted was, to make the attendants always explain the escape to the Magistrates, and, according to my impression, they have diminished very much.

Q. Do you speak from any authority to say that the
35 escapes have been less frequent since the non-restraint system then before it was introduced?

A. I really think they have, but we think that a matter of so small importance, getting over the palings occasionally, that we do not say much about it. That
40 was in 1844.

Mr. Keating. It is the statement of a fact, and if it was in 1844 it is of importance?

The Chairman. Just look at the report of 1844.

Mr. Keating. “The greatest number of escapes that
5 took place in any one year from 1831 to 1837, both
inclusive” (that would be two years before the intro-
duction of the non-restraint system at Hanwell) “was
seventeen. From 1837 to 1843” (which would include
four years of the non-restraint system) “both inclusive,
10 the highest number in the year was 38.”

A. I had forgotten. I attach no importance to it
on this account, that there were no books kept at
Hanwell, there were no reports made till I went, nor a
record made of an accident or an escape; there were
15 no Case Books; when I went there there were 800
cases, and there was not the case of any one in the
book. Therefore as regards comparison with that
period I do not attach any importance to it.

Q. You have been asked about the Case Book, and
20 I think you say that the cases which you looked at
more particularly were not stated in such a way as to
enable you at all to judge of the nature and progress of
the disorder?

A. No, the treatment.

25 Q. Were the defects such as must be obvious to
any medical man looking at the cases?

A. I think so.

Q. They were of a sufficiently patent character,
those defects?

30 A. Yes.

Q. Now the physician to the visitors, or the visit-
ing physician, as I may call him, could have had no
difficulty, according to your opinion, in seeing that
those cases were not properly kept?

35 A. I think not, if he had examined the books.

Q. Or looked at the cases?

A. Yes.

Q. Suppose you had been visiting physician to Dr.
Bompas's Asylum, a young man just entering upon
40 the care of the establishment, and keeping those books

in pursuance of an Act of Parliament recently passed, and not very perfectly well understood, even at present, should you not have thought it right and fair to Dr. Bompas to have called his attention, in the first
5 instance, to the mode in which he was keeping his cases, and suggest to him greater minuteness of detail?

A. I should, if I could conceive it. I scarcely know the duties of a visiting physician under the new Act, but if I had considered it part of my duty to ex-
10 amine the Case Book, I should have said, "You have stated that the patient has had tartar emetic; I should advise you to state when it was left off, and the results;" or "I see a patient in your house has been under mechanical restraint for some time, and you put it
15 down at a later period. I should advise you to put it down at the period when it occurred." I should have thought it my duty to do so.

Q. I see here in this report of 1847, at the commencement of it, the duties of the Commissioners under the eighth and ninth of Victoria, chapter 100, are
20 stated in detail?

A. Yes.

Q. And if you will allow me, for the purpose of getting it on the note, I will read it: "Third," their
25 duty is "to examine and make entries in the several books kept at every Hospital and Licensed House throughout the kingdom; showing the result of our enquiries, the condition of the establishment, and the treatment of the patients therein, at the time of each
30 visitation; and also to make reports thereon to the Board as occasion may require?" (Sections 66, 67, and 68.)

A. Yes.

Q. You have been asked as to whether certain
35 things should not have been allowed in the case of Mrs. P., whether she should not have seen her daughter, whether she should not have seen her alone under certain circumstances, what sort of exercise should have been allowed to her, and other treatment. I pre-
40 sume that the observations you made of the difficulty

of saying exactly whether a particular treatment has been proper or not ; the difficulty of saying it without observation from day to day would apply to that case as well as others ?

5 A. Undoubtedly.

Q. You have been also asked as to the case of Mr. C., whether the detention of the letter was not injudicious ; would not the propriety or impropriety of the detention of that letter depend very much indeed upon
10 the results of observations of the state of the patient at that particular time ?

A. Oh, of course it must.

Q. Should you consider it fair, as a medical man, to judge Dr. Bompas as to the detention of that letter
15 upon the evidence of another medical man, however eminent, who had not the power of observing the state of the patient at the time ?

A. No, it would be impossible for any one who did not see the patient to say what his actual condition
20 was at the time when the letter was withheld, but I did not hear any thing to lead me to believe that his condition was such as to make the withholding of the letter necessary ; on the contrary, it appeared to me it would have been better if the letter had been
25 delivered.

Q. Would it not depend very much on the contents of the letter ?

A. Very much.

Q. What were the contents ?

30 A. I know one part which might be supposed to make him uncomfortable, that which stated the illness of his child, but I do not apprehend that that would have caused a relapse or any thing of that kind. I must also say that you should place but little restric-
35 tion in that respect. I think that in that, as well as excluding the visits of their friends, those things belong to the old system, and that they may be considerably relaxed with great benefit.

Q. Still you would exercise control, I suppose,
40 over the correspondence of your patients ?

A. To a certain extent; it would depend on the character of the patients.

Q. That character being ascertained by personal observation?

5 A. Of course.

Q. You have stated that the Report of the Commissioners of Lunacy, in 1844, dealt rather hardly with Hanwell; I suppose the facts are all true as far as you know?

10 A. I really would not answer for them; I think they received their representations sometimes from unfaithful persons. I was, and have been, very much opposed in one respect at Hanwell. Although I have stated that it is so exceedingly important that the
15 attendants should be selected with care, and be persons of proper character, I have always had great difficulty in having any control in that particular; and have had to carry on the system of Hanwell with the great disadvantage of attendants not chosen by myself,
20 very often they being such as I very much disapproved of; and on the female side of the house, from whence their examples are taken, I have had hundreds of attendants on the uncertain support of whom I have had to try to maintain one uniform system; consequently
25 it has been very frequently interrupted, and it would be wrong to say that all my views with respect to the treatment of the insane have been, up to this time, carried out at Hanwell. I think, at the time the Visitors visited, one matron had left, and another had
30 come, or there was some change at that time which materially disturbed our wards, and caused the introduction of a number of ill-chosen nurses; and appearances were such as would not have presented themselves, and things occurred, which would never have
35 occurred if the attendants had acted according to my directions.

Q. I suppose that what the Commissioners stated they saw at Hanwell, they really did see?

A. No, I have no doubt of the truth of the relation.

40 Q. How many keepers, or male attendants, have

you at Hanwell?

A. I think the proportion is about one to fifteen, or one to fifteen and a half, or something of that kind.

Q. Then I need scarcely ask you whether one to
5 every four and a fraction would, in your judgment, be sufficient?

A. Oh yes. In private houses you require many more attendants; for instance, in my own house, where I take five or six ladies, I have sometimes as
10 many attendants as ladies; the private patients require so much more attention.

Q. You consider that one to every four and a fraction was a sufficient number under ordinary circumstances?

15 A. Yes, if they have no other duties. In the French Public Asylums, they are supposed to have one attendant to every ten patients; but the truth is, that one half of them are employed in other ways; and I think they have not more than we provide at Hanwell, by
20 accumulating them as it were in wards, and having more in proportion in some, and fewer in others.

Q. I understand you to attribute a good deal of what the Commissioners saw when they were at Hanwell, in the way of these acts of violence, to the
25 unusual appearance of persons going into the Asylum, and causing an excitement among the patients?

A. Yes.

Q. I suppose that would scarcely, however, account for this observation of theirs, "besides these
30 acts of violence, we observed on the bodies of several other patients various cuts and bruises, which we were told had been inflicted by their insane companions, and which we rarely met with in other Asylums. During the short interval between the first and last
35 days of our visit to this Asylum, in June, 1843, one of the male patients was killed by another?"

A. With respect to the cuts and the bruises at that time, I am not capable of making an observation; all I can say is, that our casualties are scarcely any now.
40 It sounds strong that one male patient had been killed

by another; and perhaps you will permit me just to mention the very singular circumstances of that case. It happened, as it might, where people are sane as well as insane. One man said some thing very insulting to another; the other was a very powerful man, and struck him a blow on the head, which knocked him down. To our surprise we found that the man's skull was fractured, and he eventually died. On examination after death, his skull was found to be of the most remarkable thinness that was ever seen. It is one consequence of chronic disease of the brain that the skull is always marked by great thickness, or great thinness; and in this case it was so remarkably thin as to be referred to in the books as being like brown paper. This was said to be a consequence of non-restraint; but unless every patient wears a strait waistcoat, from January 1st, to December 31st, it is impossible to prevent such an act; but it is not necessarily the consequence of the treatment at the Asylum.

20 Q. What was the state of the person who struck him, was he subject to paroxysms of anger?

A. He was a violent patient; but not long after he was perfectly well, and he is now out. I saw him in London a twelvemonth ago; he came up to me and spoke to me. He was an intelligent, but a powerful and energetic sort of man.

Q. Have you been able, at Hanwell, altogether to get rid of the effect of those disgusting habits which have been referred to, without restraint?

30 A. I do not think that any restraint of any kind has an effect on those habits, except merely that if you put a person in a dress of strong materials, you may do so. I think too much stress is laid on the circumstance generally, in some Asylums. I look on the results themselves as the results of the malady, and I do not think they are to be got rid of except by improving the health and strengthening the mind of the patient.

Q. My question was, whether, as a matter of fact, 40 you had succeeded at Hanwell in getting rid of those

circumstances, or avoiding the effect of them under the non restraint system ?

A. I have nothing really to state upon that point, for we have not directed much attention to it. I have
5 always said there is too much stress laid on this part of the case. Restraint or non restraint is the question. Among the poorer classes of patients there is less difficulty to contend with than among the upper.

Q. Generally speaking, the lower classes are
10 found more manageable than the better classes ?

A. They are more manageable, owing to the habits of difference to any body in higher station.

Q. Are all the patients at Hanwell pauper patients ?

15 A. All of them are paupers, but many of them are persons of education, who have been reduced to pauperism.

Q. Still they are all, when there, in the situation of paupers ?

20 A. All of them.

Re-examined by Mr. Stone.

Q. My friend has asked you, is it not a subject in which many enlightened and eminent men in the pro-
25 fession differ, that is, as to restraint or non restraint ; what do you mean that it is a subject of dispute whether or not total non restraint should be adopted ; what do you mean by the subject ; what do you consider when you answer that question ?

30 A. The total disuse of mechanical restraint is the point of difference, I think.

Q. The difference is whether there should be a total disuse or not ?

A. Yes, I believe all agree that restraints should
35 be used to the smallest possible extent ; but all do not agree that they can be entirely dispensed with.

Q. And that is what you mean by the subject that is in dispute ?

A. It is.

40 Q. You were asked by my learned friend, when

speaking of the confinement by two legs or one, to whom you gave credit, to Cook or Mr. E. If you find in the Medical Journal the Superintendent himself to have once entered "legs confined," and the s afterwards to have been erased, partially erased, would that at all increase or diminish the opinion which you have given as to the credit due to Mr. E. in preference to Cook?

A. Why, I confess it would rather add to the doubt on the whole subject. I should be willing to interpret it thus: that there had been a mistake in the report of the case, and that afterwards it was found that both legs had not been confined. I should rather be inclined to give it that interpretation than the other. But that does not lessen the impression on my mind as to the statement of Mr. E. himself, because I remember his being asked what he meant, and his saying, in words something like these, that "two legs were confined, and not one." It appeared to me as clear as any statement related by a man of anything that could ever have happened to him as could be.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Talking of the escapes of patients, you are aware, of course, of the Report of the Visitors of Hanwell, in 1848?

A. Yes.

Q. Between page 5 and page 10 there is this statement: "Although no walls have yet surrounded the extensive grounds of the Asylum contiguous to roads and to the fields, but which preserves the whole from prison-like appearance, and excites no irritation and offence, yet during the past year three persons only have escaped, whose return was speedily and cheaply obtained."

A. I am aware of that.

Robert Jones sworn and examined by Mr. Stone.

Q. I believe you had a brother placed under the care of Dr. Bompas, at the Fishponds?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you remember on a Saturday evening, I

believe it was a Saturday evening, that he was fetched?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you remember having sent to Dr. Bompas, to apprise him of your brother's insanity?

5 A. Yes.

Q. And to ask him to send for him?

A. Yes.

Q. Was he fetched?

A. Yes.

10 Q. How?

A. In Dr. Bompas's cobourg, which he has for the purpose of fetching patients; a proper cobourg.

Q. What time did the cobourg arrive at your house?

15 A. It was not at my house, it was at my sister's.

Q. Well, your sister's then?

A. About six o'clock, I think, but I cannot tell exactly, because it is so long ago.

Q. Who was in it on its arrival?

20 A. One of the keepers.

Q. Did you accompany the keeper and your brother to Dr. Bompas's house?

A. Yes.

Q. What time did you arrive there?

25 A. I think we were about half an hour going there, it would be half-past six or seven, something like that.

Q. On your arrival did you see the Doctor?

A. Yes.

Q. And left your brother there?

30 A. Yes.

Cross examined by Mr Keating.

Q. You say you cannot recollect because it is so long ago?

35 A. Not exactly the time.

Q. When was your attention first called to this?

A. My brother was mentioning it the other day, Tuesday, I think, or else I did not know anything about it.

40 Q. What brother?

A. My brother John, at Fishponds, he was asking me about it.

Q. Is he here ?

A. No, he is not.

5 Q. He was asking you something about it ?

A. Yes.

Q. Was your attention called to it by any one else ?

A. No, sir.

10 Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Is that your brother who was the patient ?

A. No, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) What has become of your brother who was the patient ?

15 A. He is at home, sir.

Q. Have you not spoken of this to any one but your brother John ?

A. No, he was asking me about it, whether I recollected the time he went there, that was all.

20 Q. Is he the only person to whom you have spoken about it ?

A. Yes.

Q. Are you quite sure of that ?

A. Yes.

25 Q. Where is your brother John ?

A. He is at home, I suppose, sir.

Q. And how do you recollect, at this distance of time, the hour at which your brother was fetched ?

30 A. Oh, I could not tell exactly to half an hour, but I think that is as near the time as possible.

Q. What month was it in ?

A. It was in harvest time, in the summer.

Q. Then it was broad daylight ?

A. Yes, it was not very dark ; it was dusk.

35 Q. When was this, in what year ?

A. Oh, it is a twelvemonth ago, last harvest time.

Q. Do you mean to represent that it was dusk at half-past six in harvest time ?

A. I could not say exactly to half an hour.

40 Q. Or to an hour ?

A. No, it was getting on dusk.

Q. Would you like to swear it was not as late as nine o'clock?

A. I would not swear, because I do not know exactly what time it was; it was as near as I can tell; it may be nine as far as I know.

Q. Or ten, as far as you know?

A. No.

Q. Can you swear it was not ten?

10 A. I think I can safely swear that.

Q. What day of the week was it that your brother was fetched?

A. I think it was Saturday.

Q. You can recollect that, cannot you?

15 A. I believe it was Saturday.

Q. Will you swear it was Saturday?

A. No, I will not swear it, because I knew nothing about it till the fly came after me and took me quite by surprise.

20 Q. When was that?

A. Just now.

Q. How long ago?

A. About a couple of hours ago.

Q. A fly came for you and brought you here?

25 A. Yes.

Q. Will you swear it was not on Sunday your brother was taken?

A. No.

30 *Re-examined by Mr. Stone.*

Q. But, according to the best of your belief, it was on a Saturday, and, according to the best of your recollection, it was between six and seven o'clock?

35 A. Yes, according to the best of my belief, it was.

Q. Do you remember what you were about on the arrival of the cobourg and the keeper on the Saturday?

A. We were in the house talking to my brother when the cobourg came.

40 *(The witness then withdrew.)*

Mr. Stone then proposed to put in the declaration of *Dr. Howell*, to which he had called the attention of the Visitors on the preceding Saturday. The declaration was supported by the declaration of *Dr. Thomas*
 5 *Yates*, physician, of Brighton, dated the 27th of November.

Mr. Keating objected to the reception of the declaration, because it did not state that the disease under which *Dr. Howell* was labouring was of a permanent
 10 character. He also objected to *Dr. Howell's* declaration being received on two grounds : first, because it would be most unfair to *Dr. Bompas*, who would not have an opportunity of cross-examining him ; and secondly, because the declaration itself was illegal, and
 15 the Visitors had no jurisdiction to receive it.

Mr. Stone was heard in support of the reception of the declaration.

The Visitors decided that they could not receive it.

Mr. Stone then applied for permission to examine
 20 the *Rev. William Mirehouse*.

Mr. Mirehouse peremptorily objected to being examined, unless *Dr. Bompas* wished it.

Mr Keating said he did not, on the part of *Dr. Bompas*, express a wish one way or the other.

25 The Visitors decided against *Mr. Stone's* application.

Mr. Stone intimated that he should not examine any more witnesses.

30 * *Mr. R.*——— *K.*——— sworn.

Examined by Mr. Keating.

Chairman. What are you ?

35 A. I am a linen draper.

Q. Where ?

* The evidence of this and the following witness, was taken on Friday, November 24, as they were not able to remain in attendance longer than
 40 that day. Their testimony is introduced here, as being part of *Dr. Bompas's* case.

A. At E.

Q. *Mr. Keating.* In October, 1846, did you become an inmate of the Fishponds Asylum?

A. Yes.

5 Q. Did you leave it in the month of August, 1847?

A. Yes.

Q. And, I believe, happily quite recovered of your malady?

A. I was considered so.

10 Q. Confining your attention, which I am obliged to do, to the time at which the present Dr. Bompas became the superintendent of the Asylum, and from that period to the period of your discharge, were you treated in the Asylum with kindness and attention by Dr. Bompas?

15 A. Yes.

Q. And still confining your attention to the present Dr. Bompas's administration of the Asylum, had you an opportunity of observing the mode of treatment of the patients, in the same part of the Asylum as yourself?

20 A. Yes.

Q. Are you able to say, as far as your observation enables you to speak, whether the treatment by Dr. Bompas to the other patients, whom you had an opportunity of observing, was equally kind and attentive?

25 A. To the best of my belief it was so.

Q. Was the food abundant and good?

A. It was.

Q. Were you permitted to take exercise?

A. In the garden.

30 Q. And out of the grounds?

A. And out of the grounds latterly, when I became well enough.

Q. Then, without taking you through the details, during the time of your residence at Fishponds, and
35 since the present Dr. Bompas became the superintendent of the Asylum, had you reason to be satisfied in every respect with your treatment there by him?

A. I never had any complaint to make.

Q. Was there ample provision made for the purposes
40 of the cleanliness of the patients?

A. In my opinion there was.

Q. What was the general demeanour of the keepers in Dr. Bompas's establishment?

A. They were kind and attentive to me, and, I
5 believe, to the other patients.

Q. As far as you know to the other patients?

A. As far as I know.

Cross-examined by Mr. Stone.

10 Q. Yours, I believe, was a case, was it not, of great depression of spirits?

A. Not altogether that—it was a nervous debility.

Q. Had you been ever, prior to October, 1846, in an Asylum?

15 A. I had been at that Asylum previously.

Q. How long, previously to 1846?

A. In 1844.

Q. How long did you remain there on that occasion?

20 A. From May till September.

Q. I believe during the whole time you were there, from October to August, neither your memory nor your understanding was at all impaired, as far as you can judge?

25 A. I believe not.

Chairman. When you ask that question does it apply to the first?

Mr. Stone. I limited it, sir, from October, 1846, to August, 1847. During the time that you were there,
30 from 1846 to 1847, during the time of the present Dr. Bompas, were you under any mechanical restraint—chained?

A. No.

Chairman. Under no mechanical restraint whatever?

35 A. I cannot say that I was not under any mechanical restraint whatever, I remember on one occasion that during the night I had the waistcoat on.

Mr. Stone. Was that in the present Dr. Bompas's time, or in the late Dr. Bompas's time?

40 I believe in the late Dr. Bompas's time.

Q. My question is confined to the present Dr. Bompas's time.

A. Then I think I may safely say that I was not under any mechanical restraint.

Q. Do you know what part of the year Dr. Bompas died in the year 1847?

A. In February.

Q. Between October and February, had you considerably recovered?

A. I should think so.

Q. What part of the establishment were you placed in; what department?

A. I was placed in a department farthest from the house, with a garden attached to it.

Q. I believe that is what is called the Gentlemen's Department?

A. I believe it is so called.

Chairman. Farthest from the front of the house?

A. Farthest from the front of the house.

Mr. Stone. With a garden attached to it?

A. With a garden attached to it.

Q. And in that garden you were allowed to walk, and amuse yourself?

A. Yes.

Q. I believe from February, between February and March, 1847, you very rapidly recovered?

A. I believe that was the case.

Q. Did you, from the first period of your entering, in October, 1846, to the period of your discharge, continue in that room in which you were placed on your entering?

A. I did not.

Q. When were you changed?

A. A little after the present Doctor had the superintendence.

Q. Where were you changed from?

A. I was changed from the place I have already described, to a more closely confined situation, as a sort of coercion.

Q. How long did you remain in that situation?

A. In the latter place ?

Q. Yes ?

A. Until I left ; I preferred it, or I might have re-
40 turned to my former place.

Q. Then you remained there until you left by your own desire ?

A. I did so.

Q. Preferring it to the situation you were in before ?

5 A. That was the case.

Q. You were never in the department which is called the "noisy department" were you ; you were never placed there ?

A. Not with the noisy patients.

10 Q. That is what I was asking ?

A. No.

Q. How many were with you in the department in which you were first placed ?

15 *Chairman.* We have three distinct departments, was the second department to which he was removed, the noisy department ?

Mr. Stone. No, sir, was it what is called the "Farmers' department," the middle department ?

A. That is what it is called, is it ? I do not know
20 the term.

Chairman. Then what he was removed to was the middle department ?

Mr. Stone. Yes, sir.

Chairman. And not the noisy ?

25 *Mr. Stone.* Not the noisy. (*To the Witness.*) I believe the expenses are less in that department, are they not, than in that which you first entered ?

A. That I believe is the case.

Q. You gave no trouble to the keepers at all, did
30 you ?

A. I believe not a great deal.

Q. Whilst you were in the establishment did you ever from curiosity go into the noisy ward ?

A. Yes.

35 Q. It is called the dirty ward, I believe, is not it ?

A. It may be so.

Q. How long did your visit last ?

A. It might have been for a few minutes only.

Q. Were you allowed to go to church whilst you
40 were there ?

A. I went to the church service at the chapel on the Tuesdays, regularly.

Q. Not the chapel, the church service ?

A. Yes, the church service.

5 Q. The church service was performed, I am told, once a week ?

A. Once a week.

Q. And you attended regularly, from the time of your entry until you were discharged ?

10 A. When I became well enough to commence attending, then I attended till I left.

Q. When was that ; how soon after your entering ?

A. I should think just about the time that the present Doctor had the superintendence.

15

Re-examined by Mr. Keating.

Q. You have been asked whether this third class ward was not called the dirty ward ; did you ever hear it called by that name ?

A. Never.

25 Q. Then I understand from your answer to my learned friend, that you were at first in what we may call the first class, or, as it has been called here, the Gentlemen's Ward, and you were transferred to the second class ?

30 A. That was the case.

Q. So that you had an opportunity of observing the mode of treatment adopted in two of the three wards of the establishment ?

A. I had so.

35 Q. Does the remark which you made, has the treatment being good in the particulars you mentioned, extend to both wards ?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you ever experience from the present Dr.
40 Bompas any opposition whatever to your attendance at

the Church, or upon the Church Service, when you were fit to go ?

A. Never.

Q. May I ask whether you are Churchman or
5 Dissenter ?

A. I am a Dissenter.

Q. And although you are a Dissenter, you regularly attended on the Tuesdays the Church Service, without the slightest opposition from Dr. Bompas ?

10 A. Yes.

Q. Have you ever known Dr. Bompas offer any opposition to the attendance at Church of any patient who was fit to attend Church ?

A. No.

15 *Chairman.* In the second department which you were in, what was the provision for the cleanliness of the patients—how were their rooms furnished ?

A. I thought mine quite equal to the first department I was in.

20 Q. Did you see the other rooms ?

A. I seldom went into the other rooms ; we were rather enjoined not to interfere with other patients.

Q. What were the provisions in your room ?

A. I had in my room a chair or two chairs. I do
25 not know that I had a table, but I had a large place where I could place a glass—a window frame, or rather a window sill. I had a glass allowed me to dress with.

Q. A looking-glass ?

30 A. A looking-glass ; and with regard to washing, from preference I washed below stairs, where I could have a greater abundance of water.

Q. Had you the means of washing in your room ?

A. I could have had, I suppose.

35 Q. Had you, or had you not, the means of washing in your room ? Had you a washing stand ?

A. I had in my first apartment, but not in the second.

Q. I am asking you as to the second department ?

40 A. Then I had not.

Q. Nor a basin, nor jug, I suppose ?

A. Nor a basin, nor jug.

Q. Nor a towel ?

A. Neither.

5 Q. Nor had you a close stool in that room ?

A. When I took medicine it was brought in for me.

Q. On other occasions ?

A. It was not usually there.

10 Q. From preference you washed down stairs ?

A. Yes.

Q. Where was that ?

A. Either in the court where there was a pump of rain water, or in a passage leading to this court, where
15 I had a basin placed on a chair, and a towel.

Q. Was that the case in winter as well as summer ?

A. I was there only in the spring and summer in that department.

Q. That was the case while you were in that
20 department ?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you observe others wash in the same way ?

A. Yes.

Q. Out of doors and in doors ?

25 A. According as they would prefer it.

Q. How many persons so washed while you were there in the morning ?

A. I should say perhaps three or four would wash in that way.

30 Q. How many basins were there prepared for the three or four ?

A. I do not know that I remember exactly. I should suppose that they would have a basin each, if they wished to wash at the same time.

35 Q. Do you ever recollect more than one basin being used ?

A. I do not clearly remember that.

Q. Do you ever remember a bucket being used ?

A. I never washed in a bucket, unless it had been
40 from choice, when I placed it on the pump, for some-

times I immersed my head in the bucket.

Q. Did others do the same ?

A. Not usually I think, there was a basin used more frequently.

5 Q. Was there any soap there ?

A. Plenty.

Mr. Mirehouse. When you were first brought into the Asylum you were brought in by means of an order from one of your relatives, I believe, signed ?

10 A. Yes.

Chairman. Do not say yes, unless you know—perhaps you may know nothing about it ?

A. I do remember that.

Mr. Mirehouse. Were you discharged by an order
15 of your relative, or discharged by Dr. Bompas ?

A. I should suppose by my relative.

Q. Then although cured, you were kept there until your relative discharged you. You were sent there by your relative. I ask you, were you discharged by
20 your relative or by Dr. Bompas ?

A. By my relative most clearly.

Q. Did I understand you to say at first, that you went out when you were cured ?

A. I remember on a visit of yours to the establish-
25 ment naming to you that I thought myself cured, and appealed before you to the Doctor—the reply which the Doctor made was, “that he thought me well enough to leave, and that he had written to my friends to come and see me,” and that I should leave—and that I think
30 was the last time you visited during my being there.—In a few days after my relative came and took me away with him.

Mr. Fripp. It is rather hard to take a suppositious case till we ascertain the fact ; he says, he supposes, he
35 was discharged by the order of a relation.

Chairman. He said since, that he was discharged decidedly by the order of his relation.

Mr. Stone. “Most clearly.”

Mr. Keating. His relative came in consequence of
40 Dr. Bompas having written to his relative before the

visit of Mr. Mirehouse.

Mr. Price. Does he know that his relative received the letter of Dr. Bompas?

Mr. Keating. No, sir; all he knows is this, that
5 when Mr. Mirehouse visited, Dr. Bompas stated that he had written to the relative, and a few days afterwards the relative came and took him away.

Mr. Mirehouse. (*To the Witness.*) Is your
10 recollection so perfect as to say distinctly that those words passed between you and me, that Dr. Bompas had written to your relative to have you removed, or anything of the sort, or a word of the sort?

A. I can remember distinctly that you asked me how I was; my reply was, that I thought myself fit
15 to be out, or well enough to leave, and I then said, what will the Doctor say? The Doctor was present, and the remark the Doctor made was, that he either had communicated with my friends or would communicate with them to that effect, that I was well enough
20 to leave, and that I might leave. I know this, that in a few days after I did leave.

Mr. Witts. You stated that you occasionally preferred to immerse your head in a bucket, and then you used the bucket?

25 A. Yes.

Q. But at other times you had a basin?

A. Yes.

Mr. Price.—Supposing you had preferred as a matter of choice to have washed in your own room instead
30 of going down stairs at all, would you have had accommodation for that purpose?

A. I could not have had it without the acquiescence of the servant; if the servant had refused me I must have applied to the Doctor.

35 Q. In that case do you apprehend that you really would not have been allowed to wash in your own room?

A. That must have depended either upon the servant or the Doctor.

40 Q. Then it was not a matter of choice, in fact,

that you washed down stairs ?

Mr. Witts. He never asked for it.

A. No, I never asked for it ; it was the custom to wash down stairs when I went in that department, and
5 I had no objection to it.

Mr. Stone. Will you ask him, sir, how long he remained in the Asylum after the visit of Mr. Mirehouse ?

Chairman. Had you any water in your room at any
10 time ?

A. Not in the last department.

Q. In the second department ?

A. In the second department.

Q. I am confining my question to that. You had
15 no water in that room at any time while you were in that room ?

A. Except for my feet.

Mr. Mirehouse. Can you recollect how many days it was that you remained in the Asylum after my visit ?

20 *Mr. Stone.* The books will show that.

A. It may have been ten days, I cannot tell exactly.

Q. About a week or ten days ?

A. It might have been about that ?

Chairman. How often had you the water for your
25 feet ?

A. Whenever I wished it.

Mr. Price. Warm water, I presume ?

A. Warm water.

Mr. Stone. Will you be kind enough, sir, to have
30 a note taken that from the Visitors' Book it appears that Mr. Mirehouse's visit was on the 5th of August, and the discharge on the 21st ?

Chairman. That is quite near enough ; quite as near as you can possibly expect a person to remember.

35 *The Witness withdrew.*

Thomas C. sworn, examined by Mr. Keating.

Q. Are you a mason ?

A. Yes.

40 Q. On the 27th of November, in the last year, did

you become an inmate of the Fishponds Asylum?

A. Yes.

Q. About how many weeks did you remain there?

A. Seven.

5 Q. During the time that you were in the Fishponds Asylum, were you treated with kindness and attention, or otherwise?

A. Yes.

Q. With kindness and attention?

10 A. Yes.

Q. When you first went there, I believe, you were a little wild?

A. Yes.

Q. During the time that that lasted, were you
15 confined within the premises?

A. Yes.

Q. Not allowed to go out, to walk out of the grounds?

A. No.

20 Q. Or in the grounds?

A. No.

Q. Confined to the court?

A. Confined to the yard.

Q. Was the food good that you received?

25 A. Yes.

Q. Were you well lodged at night?

A. Yes.

Q. Comfortably?

A. Yes.

30 *Chairman.* We have never had the slightest complaint against the diet of the establishment; we have never had a word against it.

Mr. Keating. True, sir.

Chairman. I do not wish to stop you, but I wish
35 to state publicly that there never has been the slightest complaint.

Mr. Mirehouse. I can state also that during all the years I have visited, there has been no complaint of that kind to make.

40 *Mr. Keating.* I was instructed that there was one

case of that description to be brought forward.

Mr. Witts. That is a very good reason why the question should be asked.

Chairman. Of course.

5 *Mr. Keating (to the Witness.)* What was the behaviour of the servants of the establishment towards you ?

A. Very kind.

Q. After some time did you get better ?

10 A. Yes ; I left the Asylum.

Q. You left at the end of seven weeks ?

A. Yes.

Q. What ward were you in ; do you know which of the classes ?

15 A. There are but two classes ; I was in the outward yard ; I do not know what Mr. Bompas called that yard.

Q. Did you ever hear it called the Farmers' ward ?

A. It was the Farmers' ward, I believe, it is called ?

20 *Mr. Stone.* Where you were ?

A. Yes.

Chairman. I think you may get at the other ward ; it is to the noisy ward that the strong room is attached ; there is no strong room, I believe, attached to the
25 Farmers' ward ?

Mr. Keating. Is there ?

A. No.

Chairman. You may get at what ward it was by that distinction. (*To the Witness.*) Was there any
30 strong room attached to your ward ?

A. No.

Mr. Keating. Then it was the Farmers' ward ; had you an opportunity of observing how the other persons who were patients in the establishment with
35 yourself were treated ; whether they were treated kindly and with attention ?

A. Yes ; I had an opportunity of seeing a great many of them.

Q. And from that opportunity, could you observe
40 whether they were treated with kindness and attention ?

A. Yes ; I never saw anything to the contrary.

Q. Could you see whether the patients in your ward took much exercise, those who were able to go out ?

5 A. Yes ; they often went out.

Q. How did they go out, in parties or how ?

A. Yes ; in general two or three together, or three or four, what would happen.

Q. Why did you leave Fishponds ?

10 A. It was too much expense for my friends.

Q. Whilst you were at Fishponds, do you remember a patient of the name of V. ?

A. Yes.

Q. Did he go by the name of Farmer V. ?

15 A. Yes, he did so.

Q. Were you there when he met with the accident ?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you see him after the accident ?

20 A. Yes, frequently.

Q. Where was he ?

A. In his bedroom.

Q. Did he appear to be comfortable there ?

A. Yes.

25 Q. Well taken care of ?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you talk to him at all ?

A. Yes, frequently.

Q. Did he seem to be satisfied with his treatment,
30 or otherwise ?

A. Quite satisfied. He never made any complaint to me, nor I never heard him to any one else.

Q. Do you remember whether he had a fire in his room ?

35 A. Yes, he had a fire in his room. After he got better, there was a room provided for him where there was a fire.

Q. When he got up ?

A. Yes.

40 Q. There was a room provided for him and he had

a fire ?

A. Yes.

Q. And he appeared to you to be comfortable ?

A. Very comfortable, indeed. I often used to go
5 and sit with him.

Cross-examined by Mr. Stone.

Q. What time of the year was it when you went to him and sat with him by the fire ?

A. I think it was in December.

10 Q. In the winter ?

A. Yes, in December I believe it was.

Q. How long after he had left his bed had he a fire to sit by ?

A. Well, I could not say how long it was. When
15 he got better he sometimes used to sit up two hours or sometimes three hours, according as he chose.

Q. And then he had a fire ?

A. Yes ; there was a fire provided for him whether he got up or not.

20 Q. That was not the room, was it, in which he slept ?

A. No, it was not.

Q. Had you access at all times to that room ?

A. Oh ! yes.

25 Q. And had the others who were in the Farmers' Ward also access ?

A. Oh, yes, the like, I believe.

Q. Was that the room in which the patients ordinarily sat ?

30 A. No, it is not ; it was up stairs ; the patients were not there generally.

Q. It was not their ordinary sitting-room ?

A. No, it was not.

Q. Where did you come from ?

35 A. Old Sodbury.

Q. In Wiltshire ?

A. Gloucestershire.

Q. You were there seven weeks only ?

A. Seven weeks only.

40 Q. I believe you were celebrated whilst you were

there for the goodness of your temper and your jovial manner ; you used to sing songs to them ?

A. Yes, I was pretty merry there, I believe.

Q. And amused them all ?

5 A. Yes ; I used to amuse myself.

Q. By singing ?

A. Yes.

Q. My learned friend has asked you whether you were well treated and kindly treated ; you were
10 never chained down by the leg, were you ?

A. No ; I was not.

Q. Were you ever in the noisy department ?

A. Oh, yes ; I frequently used to go in there.

Q. To go in and look on ?

15 A. Yes.

Q. Whilst you were there, did you write letters to your friends ?

A. Yes ; I wrote two letters—something ; I do not know whether they ever went or not.

20 *Mr. Price.* Was he taken into the noisy ward, or did he go in ?

Mr. Stone. I will ask that. (*To the Witness.*) Were you taken into the noisy ward, or did you go in of your own accord from curiosity ?

25 A. From curiosity ; just to look on.

Q. I do not believe, if I am instructed rightly, that you were out of temper all the while you were there ?

A. No ; I do not believe I was.

30 Q. When you were about to leave, did not the patients express their sorrow at your going away ?

A. Oh, yes ; they did so.

Q. You addressed two letters, you say, to your friends ; have you since made enquiry as to whether
35 they ever reached your friends or not ?

A. Yes ; I asked.

Q. What answer did you get ?

A. They said they never received a letter.

Q. You were removed, I believe, from Dr.
40 Bompas's to the Lunatic Asylum at Gloucester ?

A. Yes.

Q. Before you left Dr. Bompas's, what means had you of taking exercise? Had you anything but the yard to walk in?

5 A. Oh, yes; there were many things to amuse any one's self with.

Q. I am speaking of out-door exercise.

A. At Dr. Bompas's?

Q. Yes.

10 A. No; because I did not leave the yard.

Q. You had nothing but the yard to walk in?

A. No.

Q. On your arrival at Gloucester, did you find fault with the change?

15 A. No.

Q. You were rather pleased at it, were you not?

A. From leaving Dr. Bompas's?

Q. No; with the establishment at Gloucester.

Q. Which did you like the best of the two?

20 A. I would rather be at Dr. Bompas's of the two.

Q. You were with the paupers there?

A. Yes.

Q. The expense was too much for you, was it?

A. Yes.

25 Q. So you went as a pauper to the Lunatic Asylum at Gloucester?

A. Yes.

Q. Whilst you were at Gloucester had you exercise?

30 A. Yes.

Q. What opportunity had you of taking exercise at Gloucester?

Q. Oh! I used to go out white-washing, and out in the garden a little way.

35 Q. White-washing, and you amused yourself in the garden?

A. Yes.

Q. A large garden?

40 A. A very large garden there; I think it is twenty acres of land there.

Q. You say you were at Dr. Bompas's when V. met with the accident. How long had you been at Dr. Bompas's?

A. About three weeks or a month; something
5 like that.

Q. Had you seen V. in the earlier part of the day on which he met with this accident?

A. Yes, I had.

Q. What state was he in?

10 A. Oh! about as usual; I did not see anything different in the man.

Q. Did you see him at the time of the accident?

A. No; I did not.

Q. You cannot state whether he was drunk or
15 sober?

A. No; I could not say.

Q. Do you remember the day on which the accident occurred?

A. No; I do not.

20 Q. Perhaps you can tell me how soon after the accident you saw him?

A. I do not think I saw him for a day or two after the accident.

Chairman. How long after the accident?

25 A. Two or three days, I think; not in his room.

Mr. Stone. Where was he when you first saw him; in bed?

A. In bed.

Q. Had he recovered before you left entirely?

30 A. Well, he was got a great deal better; he was in the day-room by the fire when I left.

Q. Able to get up?

A. Oh, yes; a great deal better he was getting; I think he came down once or twice before I left.

35 Q. Down stairs?

A. Yes, into the little sitting-room; into the keeper's room, I think it is.

Q. Did you attend on V. at all?

A. Yes; I was not authorized to attend him, but if
40 he wanted anything I was always very happy to wait

upon him.

Q. Did you, whilst you were there, occasionally wait upon him?

A. Yes, if he wanted anything.

5 Q. Did you know Mr. E.?

A. Yes, by seeing him, no more; I was acquainted with him there—no more than that.

Q. You never treated him with one of your songs, did you?

10 A. No; he was not in our department.

Q. He was not in your department whilst you were there?

A. No.

Re-examined by Mr. Keating.

15 Q. As to V., was there any want of attendance upon V.?

A. No.

Q. Was there an attendant specially appointed for him, Hunt?

20 A. Yes.

Q. You have been asked whether you were ever chained down by the leg; pray have you ever seen any degree of severity exercised towards any patient that you did not consider absolutely necessary?

25 A. No.

Q. You never did?

A. No.

Q. Was restraint used frequently or seldom to the patients?

30 A. I never saw any.

Q. You never saw any restraint used in your ward?

A. No.

Q. You have been asked as to writing letters. Were the two letters that you wrote very soon after
35 you went there?

A. Yes; the next day, I think.

Q. Were you at that time rather wild?

A. Yes.

A. Do you recollect whether one of the letters
40 was requesting your mother to give somebody a punch

on the head?

A. I believe it was.

Q. And you found out that she never got that letter?

5 A. No; I do not think myself the letter was fit to go.

Q. You do not now think the letter was fit to go?

A. No.

Q. The other was to an uncle of yours, was not
10 it, very much of the same sort? Was the other to your uncle?

A. No; it was not to my uncle; it was to Mr. Forman.

Q. Was that letter a very instructive letter?

15 A. No; nearly the same, I believe.

Q. Nearly the same as the other, you believe?

A. Yes.

Q. You have been asked as to your garden amuse-
ments at Gloucester; did you work in the garden
20 there occasionally?

A. Yes, sometimes.

Q. What else did you do by way of amusement?

A. I had the room to sweep and the fire to look
to—the day-room.

25 Q. Did you in fact make yourself generally useful?

A. Yes, anything that came to hand.

Q. However, that was the amusement?

A. Yes.

Q. Were you ever employed in fetching beer
30 there?

A. Yes, I used to fetch the beer.

Q. You used to fetch the beer occasionally?

A. Yes.

Mr. Stone. At Gloucester?

35 A. Yes.

Mr. Witts. Where from?

A. From the brewery, out in the garden.

Mr. Keating. For whom?

A. For the patients in our ward; 39 patients I
40 think there were in our ward.

Q. You have been asked as to whether you have seen restraint at Dr. Bompas's.—Have you seen mechanical restraint at Gloucester?

A. No; I never saw any restraint; I never saw a
5 man hand-cuffed, but once; there was one man hand-cuffed.

Q. You saw one man hand-cuffed at Gloucester?

A. Yes; one. He had the gloves on—a pair of
gloves.

10 Q. Did those gloves confine his hands?

A. Yes; they confined his hands for the time, for the keepers to take him out walking. He was always in the habit of trying to bite the keepers, and they were obliged to do it.

15 Q. They were obliged to restrain him?

A. Yes.

Q. Can you tell me whether the wrists were fastened together by some means or other.

A. No; I could not say; I think they were; but
20 I could not swear whether they were or not. That man was very mad, indeed.

Mr. Hayward. What was his name?

A. Wicker.

Chairman. You say you were employed to fetch
25 beer?

A. Yes; I fetched beer for patients.

Q. That was from the brewery down in the garden?

A. Yes.

30 Q. What did you fetch it in?

A. In a bottle.

Q. A wooden bottle?

A. Yes.

Mr. Hayward. For the patients who were em-
35 ployed in the garden?

A. No, it was not; it was for the patients in our ward. They used to go out frequently in the garden, some of them.

Chairman. How was the bung of the bottle
40 fastened where the beer was put in?

A. It had a string on.

Q. And a cork?

A. Yes.

Q. You could take out the cork?

5 A. I could take out the cork if I liked; I had the beer to take out, and hand it round to all the patients at meal times.

Q. I mean you could take out the cork and drink as much as you pleased?

10 A. Yes; but there was a general keeper to go with me.

Mr. Hayward. About this glove you were talking of at Gloucester; was there any iron attached to it at all?

15 A. No.

Q. It was a glove?

A. Yes.

Q. Fastened to the wrist?

A. Well, I could not say whether it was fastened
20 to the wrist or not?

Q. Could the patient separate his hands?

A. That I could not say; I do not think he could.

Q. Was there anything on the glove to unite the two together in any way?

25 A. I think they were fastened; but I cannot exactly say.

Q. Did you see what fastened them together?

A. I think it was a bit of string—something like that—but I do not think the wrists were fastened
30 together any more than the gloves were on.

Q. You mean, it could be fastened?

A. It was fastened round the wrist to keep the gloves on.

Q. The glove was fastened on?

35 A. Yes.

Mr. Witts. Were the two wrists fastened together?

A. No, I think not.

Mr. Hayward. There was no iron?

40 A. No.

Mr. Price. Did you ever go to church when you were at Dr. Bompas's?

A. No.

Q. Did you ever ask to go?

5 A. No, I believe not.

Chairman. Though you did not go to church, perhaps you attended service in the chapel on the Tuesday, when there was church service; did you do that?

A. No.

10 *Mr. Price.* Did you attend any service at all?

A. While I was at Dr. Bompas's?

Q. Yes.

A. No.

Q. Nor ever expressed any wish to do so?

15 A. No, not in particular.

Q. Did you at all; did you ever ask leave to go?

A. I often asked leave to go out.

Q. To go to church?

20 A. Yes, I think I did.

Q. *Mr. Witts.* Or chapel?

A. Yes.

Mr. Price. And were you refused?

A. Yes.

25 Q. On what ground?

A. Because they thought I was too wild to go out.

Chairman. And I suppose you now think yourself you were too wild then?

A. Yes, I do.

30 *Mr. Stone.* Were the Gloves which you have described to have been placed on this very mad man kept on when he was in the establishment?

A. No, they were taken off when he was in the room.

35 Q. Then they were only put on when he was taken out to walk?

A. Yes.

Q. Out beyond the walls of the establishment?

A. Yes, he was taken round the garden.

40 (The witness withdrew.)

Mrs. Bompas sworn ; examined by Mr. Keating.

Q. Are you mother of Dr. Joseph Carpenter Bompas ?

A. Yes.

5 Q. Widow, I believe, of the late Dr. Bompas ?

A. Yes.

Q. For how many years have you superintended the domestic concerns of the Fishponds Asylum ?

A. Since the year 1817.

10 Q. Do you remember a patient in the Fishponds Asylum, a Mr. E. ?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you remember his leaving the Fishponds Asylum ?

15 A. Yes.

Q. Before he left the Fishponds Asylum, do you remember having an interview with him ?

A. Yes.

Q. About how long was it before he left the Fish-
20 ponds ?

A. 'The first interview which I had with him was a few weeks before, but I am not certain.

Q. Did he come to your apartment ; or where did you see him ?

25 A. I saw him in our own drawing room.

Q. Did he come without being sent for ?

A. He sent the servant to request an interview with me.

Q. You say you think a few weeks ?

30 A. I am uncertain as to the exact time ; it was when he was getting better.

Q. Could you say whether it was, at all events, as much as two or three weeks ?

A. I think it was.

35 Q. When he came to you in the drawing room, be kind enough to state to the Magistrates what passed on that occasion, between you and Mr. E.

A. He said that he wished to see me ; that he much regretted what had passed ; that he could not control
40 his temper. I expressed my wish that he should have

every attention and comfort ; on which he said he was much obliged, and that the servants were very attentive to him, very kind.

Q. Do you remember any thing further that he said
5 on that occasion ?

A. I find it difficult to state. We had a little conversation. He spoke of his illness, and he spoke of the very distressing state he was in, being liable to such attacks that it interfered with his prospects in life. I
10 cannot remember all that passed.

Q. About how long did Mr. E.'s visit last on that occasion ?

A. I should think perhaps he was with me twenty minutes.

15 Q. Now can you state generally whether Mr. E. upon that occasion expressed himself satisfied or dissatisfied with the mode in which he had been treated ?

A. He certainly expressed himself satisfied at that time, and thankful for all the kindness he had received.

20 Q. Did you talk at all on general subjects, or was it confined to the subjects you have mentioned ?

A. It was merely confined, on his part, to his own state.

Q. Did you see Mr. E. on any subsequent occasion,
25 before he left Fishponds ?

A. Yes, he requested to see me before that, just before he left.

Q. A few days ?

A. After he had received the note, after my son
30 had received a note from Mrs. E. requesting him to take lodgings for them.

Q. After that you saw him ?

A. Yes.

Q. Where did you see him ?

35 A. In the same room. He requested to see me.

Q. State what passed on that occasion ?

A. He stated that his wife expressed a wish to have lodgings in the neighbourhood, and I offered to send him in with a servant, as my son was unable to go in with
40 him, and he thanked me ; but in a minute afterwards

he said, he should be much obliged if we would take the lodgings for him, and that he would rather not go into Bristol. I said I had no doubt my son, who lived in Bristol, would be happy to do so, and he thanked
5 me, and said he would much rather if he would.

Q. Did you, at either of those interviews, collect from any thing said by Mr. E. that he was otherwise than satisfied with the mode in which he had been treated at the Fishponds?

10 A. He expressed nothing different from that, and he appeared quite friendly.

Q. Upon Mr. E. going away did he breakfast with the family that morning?

A. No, he did not.

15 Q. Not on the day of his departure?

A. Not on the day of his departure.

Q. Did he the day before?

A. No, he breakfasted one morning, it was about that time.

20 Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Is it a common practice for convalescent patients to breakfast occasionally with the family?

A. Yes, it is the practice.

25 Q. Do you remember a patient in your establishment of the name of Mrs. P.?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you remember, on one occasion, her daughter, Mrs. N. coming to see her?

A. Yes.

30 Q. Did you see Mrs. N.?

A. No.

Q. Did you receive a message from Mrs. N.?

A. I received a message, that she wished to go into the garden with her mother.

35 Q. And what answer did you return?

A. I replied that there was no objection, but said to the servant "you had better go with her."

Q. To the servant who brought the message?

A. Yes.

40 Q. Was that Eliza Poole?

A. Yes.

Q. She was the nurse in attendance on Mrs. P.?

A. Yes.

Q. Pray, Mrs. Bompas, did you, on that occasion,
5 give directions to Eliza Poole not to leave the mother
and daughter alone?

A. No.

Q. You never did?

A. No.

10 Q. Are you quite clear upon that?

A. Quite certain.

Q. And when you desired the servant to go out
into the garden with her, was that simply in consequence
of the state in which Mrs. P. was?

15 A. Entirely.

Q. Had you any object whatever, in Eliza Poole
overhearing any conversation which might take place
between the mother and daughter?

A. Not in the least.

20 Q. Did you either on that occasion, or any other
occasion, ever give Eliza Poole any such directions?

A. No.

Q. Did you frequently see Mrs. P. about that time?

A. No, I did not.

25 Q. She was under the care of the nurse, and of Dr.
Bompas?

A. Yes.

Q. In your superintendence and management of the
domestic concerns of this house, during the time
30 that your son has had the management of it, have you,
to the best of your judgment and ability, contributed,
as far as you could, to the comfort and happiness of the
patients there?

A. Certainly I have endeavoured to do so.

35 Q. And, as far as you have been able to observe, has
your son acted in a similar way?

A. Certainly.

Cross examined by Mr. Stone.

40 Q. After Mr. E. had left your establishment, had

you any interview with him?

A. No, I had not.

Q. Was he quite recovered when he left?

A. He was thought to be so.

5 Q. Eliza Poole did come to you and ask for permission for Mrs N. to walk with her mother in the garden?

A. Yes.

10 Q. And the answer that you gave was that she might go; that there was no objection; but that Eliza Poole was to go with them?

A. Had better go with her.

Q. Did you give any other orders on that occasion to Eliza Poole, besides that which you have mentioned?

15 A. Not any.

Q. No other?

A. No other.

Q. You gave her no orders to leave them by themselves in the room?

20 A. I gave them no orders to leave them alone, nor to the contrary.

(*The Witness withdrew.*)

Dr. Philp recalled; examined by Mr. Keating.

25 Q. Have you taken an opportunity of visiting the Fishponds?

A. I have.

Q. You had not when you were here yesterday?

A. I have since yesterday.

30 Q. Have you gone over it?

A. I did this morning.

Q. Did it appear to you to be in good order and well managed?

A. I went over, I believe, without any exception,
35 there might have been an exception, the whole institution. I conversed with several of the patients; asked them how they did, and pointed out the view from the window, and conversed with them in that way; and almost without exception, they appeared comfortable.
40 It was in the morning; they were having their breakfast.

Some were not quite up. One old gentleman, and an old lady, had not left their bed rooms. They appeared perfectly comfortable ; the old lady talked of politics ; talked of Lord John Russell.

5 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) And Sir Robert Peel ?

A. No, she was not a friend of Sir Robert Peel's.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Was that the old lady who was in bed ?

A. No, she was not in bed ; she had not left her
10 room.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Did the establishment appear to you in very good order ?

A. I thought, in very good order, I may be allowed to observe, that some parts of the house are old ; but as
15 far as the institution can be kept in good order, it appeared to me quite so. I went through the bed rooms, I went through the sitting rooms, I went through the garden, and conversed with several of the patients, and with one exception, those who had any mind left at all,
20 entered into conversation. They appeared to be satisfied, as far as I could judge, in every instance. There was one gentleman who would not speak ; Dr. Bompas coaxed him to speak ; the gentleman said it was an odd sort of thing, or something of that sort ; he was looking
25 at the spire, or the clouds, or something of that sort. That was the only exception ; he did not like to be disturbed in his observations.

Q. With that exception ?

A. Yes, those who had minds capable of objecting
30 did so ; and I never went to an institution where parties appeared more comfortable ; and I have seen various institutions abroad and at home, and in my judgment it appears very well conducted. You cannot expect to see the same accommodation for one
35 patient paying a guinea a week, to that received by another that pays ten guineas a week. I came to my conclusion, in some degree, on that account.

Q. Having reference to that, it appeared to you well managed ?

40 A. Yes, every thing appeared very clean, and the

ventilation appeared very good. I went through the whole house, and I am accustomed to examine such places.

Q. You have heard, I believe, the evidence of Dr.
5 Conolly?

A. I have.

Q. After having heard that evidence, has any thing he has said induced you to change your opinion with reference to the evidence you gave yesterday?

10 A. Not at all. In fact there are cases which have come under my care in which I do not know how safety is to exist without some restraint. I must confess it is rarely employed by myself. I am as strong an advocate as any man living for what may be called
15 the humane treatment of the insane, and I do my best for that purpose; but I find in practice that I cannot do without restraint in certain cases, but they are very rare. In my private institution it frequently happens that no party is at all under restraint for a
20 a week or a fortnight. The Commissioners made a report respecting it, without my being present, and their report is contained in a published document. St. Luke's having been mentioned, I can say that since I have been physician there I do not see any variation
25 since my time, and although there is an average of 225 or 240 patients, there may be one instance, or sometimes two, or sometimes another, among the curable cases, of violent patients. Sometimes you find only one, and sometimes none, reported to the
30 Governor, every Friday; the reports are drawn up and presented every Friday. These are my observations, given without any idea of being called on to state my reasons why; but cases have occurred, and I have a case under my care now. I should be glad
35 to place him where I can. In fact I have been found fault with by the Commissioner for not using sufficient restraint. The only fault that he finds is, for not using sufficient restraint.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Where is that?

40 A. It is published in the report of 1844. A case

of accident. In the index they refer to it as an "accident from want of restraint."

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) "Within the last few weeks, at Dr. Philp's house, at Kensington, the male patients
5 had all been taken out to walk in the garden. A very powerful and dangerous male patient asked permission of the attendant to go into the house, to the closet; in a minute or two, shrieks were heard, and, upon the servants rushing into the house, they found that he had
10 seen the matron at a window, who, in the absence of the patients, had gone to look over the men's rooms, had attacked her in the most savage manner, and had knocked out seven of her teeth, and otherwise severely injured her. Her life was for some time in imminent
15 danger."

A. Fourteen teeth: that was so.

Cross examined by Mr. Stone.

Q. Was there any attendant with that individual?

20 A. No, he feigned necessity to enter the house, to go to the closet. I have it from the matron herself, she states she had been cautioned by me, because I considered him dangerous to her. He thought he was King of England and Duke of London, and that she
25 was Victoria. That had occurred for a long period; he had threatened to rip her up, to cut her in two or four, a part of the punishment of treason; drawn and quartered; something of that kind; he had often said so.

Q. You knew previously that this individual had
30 taken a very great antipathy to this female?

A. Yes.

Q. And he contrived in the way you have stated to get at her?

A. Yes.

35 Q. And then he inflicted the injury which is described in that book?

A. Yes.

Q. I think you have stated that nothing which has fallen from Dr. Conolly in his evidence has induced
40 you to alter the opinion you gave yesterday?

A. Yes.

Q. I believe you agree in this—that in cases in which restraint is required, that restraint should be of the very mildest character?

5 A. I do.

Q. You visited the Asylum this morning?

A. I did.

Q. About what hour?

A. I think about half-past eight.

10 Q. And you found all the patients—one and all—extremely comfortable?

A. All who were capable of expressing themselves at all.

Q. There are some who are idiotic?

15 A. Yes, and not capable.

Q. In what rooms were they?

A. In different parts of the house.

Q. Was there a single one under mechanical restraint this morning?

20 A. Yes, one; a man—I do not remember his name; a very stout tall man.

Q. Under what restraint was he?

A. He had sleeves on.

Q. Describe them?

25 A. Sleeves made of leather, which confine his arms and his hands.

Q. And he was walking about.

A. He was sitting down.

Q. He had the opportunity of walking, if he
30 thought proper?

A. Yes.

Q. That, I believe, you call very mild mechanical restraint?

A. I thought it the only thing that could be done
35 in his case, because it is a very horrible case from the description I understood of it.

Q. He was considered an extremely violent and dangerous person?

A. No; this precaution is for the sake of other
40 persons. He is very disgusting in certain habits.

Q. That was the only one you found in the establishment to-day?

A. Yes, the only one I saw. I do not think I saw another.

5 Q. You did not see any chains or hobbles there?

A. Nothing whatever. I saw the beds, the bedrooms, and I believe the sitting rooms, and I believe all the patients.

The witness withdrew.

10

Mr. Nathaniel Smith examined by Mr. Keating.

Q. Are you a Surgeon practising at Bristol?

A. I am.

15 Q. How long have you been a Surgeon in practice at Bristol?

A. Between thirty and forty years.

Q. And I believe your practice has been very extensive?

A. It has.

20 Q. You are a Fellow of the College of Surgeons?

A. I am.

Q. You remember the occasion of the death of the late Dr. Bompas?

A. I do.

25 Q. And the present Dr. Bompas assuming the management of the Asylum?

A. Yes.

Q. Was a part of that arrangement, that you should be Visiting Surgeon of that Asylum, three times a week?

30 A. It was; the arrangement was made by the executors of the late Dr. Bompas, with the consent of the present Dr. Bompas.

Q. The executors are Mr. Smith?

35 A. Mr. Joseph Grace Smith, Mr. Edward Smith, and the late Dr. Bompas's eldest son, Dr. George Bompas.

Q. Have you since that time been in the habit of visiting the Fishponds, in your capacity of Visiting Surgeon three times a week?

40 A. Very nearly three times a week. Occasionally I

may be prevented ; but I make it a rule if possible to go three times a week, and have adhered to that almost with regularity.

Q. Generally speaking we may take it you have
5 visited three times a week ?

A. Yes, I have.

Q. Although exceptions may have occurred ?

A. Yes, very few exceptions.

Q. Have you during that time become acquainted
10 with the mode in which that establishment has been managed ?

A. Yes, I have.

Q. And has it been generally in your opinion well
managed ?

15 A. I think it has.

Q. Do you remember Mr. E. ?

A. Perfectly well.

Q. And his case ?

A. Yes.

20 Q. Did you consider him in his paroxysms a violent and dangerous patient ?

A. Extremely so ; at least extremely violent. I will not say that whenever he was violent he was dangerous to other persons ; but he was extremely
25 violent and subject to fits of violent excitement, which occurred frequently.

Q. His habits were occasionally of a destructive character ?

A. Very much so.

30 Q. At all events towards inanimate objects—tables, chairs, and things of that sort ?

A. Yes.

Q. Windows, I believe, he very much disliked ?

A. Yes.

35 Q. Do you remember the occasion, the time at which he was subject to this restraint of which we have heard so much ?

A. Yes ; I recollect the time. I do not recollect the precise day it was commenced.

40 Q. But about the day.

A. I recollect about the time perfectly.

Q. Do you remember what his state was, whether he was getting worse or better?

A. He had been exceedingly violent before that
5 plan was adopted. That was only resorted to in the night; it was not continued through the day.

Q. In the state in which he was, did you consider it of importance that he should be prevented from walking about during the night, or endeavouring to
10 make his escape during the night?

A. Yes, certainly.

Q. Was rest particularly necessary in his case if it could be obtained?

A. Yes, and he derived great advantage from it.

15 Q. You are able to state from your personal observation, that he derived great advantage from it?

A. Yes.

Q. From that restraint?

A. Yes.

20 Q. Which induced him to sleep?

A. Yes, he was more quiet and orderly by day, after he had been confined to his bed by night, instead of having liberty to go about.

Q. Under the circumstances, in your judgment was
25 that restraint necessary and expedient?

A. I think it was.

Q. I ought to ask you what your experience has been with reference to practice amongst the insane?

A. I have never attended a house regularly, before
30 I attended Dr. Bompas's, but I have been in the habit of seeing a good deal of the practice in that house many years past, almost from the time when the late Dr. Bompas first had the management of it, often going there; of course I have had the care of insane patients
35 in my own private practice previous to their going to Asylums; and I have that general knowledge of the treatment of the insane which all medical men have, whether brought up to that branch of the profession or not.

40 Q. Every man who has studied his profession?

A. Yes, it would not require an education.

Q. Besides that, in your private practice you have had considerable experience in the treatment of insane patients?

5 A. Yes I have, I attended a Hospital during my apprenticeship where there were a good many.

Q. What Hospital?

A. St. Peter's.

Q. Where there was an insane ward?

10 A. Yes.

Q. Where Dr. O'Brien attends?

A. Yes; it has been since that very much enlarged. There is a ward for male and for female patients.

15 Q. You consider yourself tolerably well acquainted with the phenomena of insanity?

A. Yes; I should consider myself competent to judge of an insane patient certainly, or any other patient.

Q. Do you remember the case of Mrs. P.?

20 A. Yes, I do.

Q. Was there anything in the treatment of Mrs. P. of which you disapproved?

A. No, not at all; in fact part of her treatment was at my recommendation when she required medicine.
25 She was not under regular medical treatment, but took medicine occasionally. When she came in she had a wound in her throat, which I attended. She was in a very depressed state, and I attended to that; and soon after that healed she got rather better; she im-
30 proved, certainly, in her general health, and in her mental disease.

Q. Did you consider, when she left the establishment, that she was somewhat relieved?

A. She improved from the time she came. She was
35 certainly better when she left than when she came. As far as her bodily health is concerned I am clear on that point: I do not know that there was any decided change in the mental disease.

Q. But if any, better?

40 A. Yes.

Q. But her bodily health you consider unquestionably improved?

A. Certainly.

Q. Were you in the habit at that time of seeing Dr.
5 O'Brien?

A. I never saw him except in the street; two or three times he met me in the street, and asked me how she was.

Q. At the time she was at Fishponds?

10 A. At that time.

Q. I presume from that he was aware you were regularly visiting there?

A. Yes, he was aware of that. In fact he would not have made the enquiries if he had not been.

15 Q. Did Dr. O'Brien ever remonstrate with you on Mrs. P.'s not being properly treated, or having sufficient exercise, or make any other complaint to you of the mode in which she was treated?

A. No.

20 Q. He never did?

A. No.

Q. Although speaking to you frequently?

A. Several times.

Q. Several times; you wish to substitute "several
25 times?"

A. Yes, it is not likely I met him frequently, because neither of us walk much.

Q. Do you remember an accident occurring to a man of the name of V.

30 A. Yes.

Q. Can you tell me how soon after the accident you saw him?

A. No, I cannot tell the day; he met with the accident on the Wednesday, and I know that I saw him.

35 I think I saw him on Thursday, the following day; I cannot recollect positively; but if I did not I saw him the Friday.

Q. But your impression is that you saw him on the Thursday?

40 A. On the Thursday I am almost certain I saw

him. When the accident happened Dr. Bompas's brother happened to be in the house, and attended to him immediately. He received a contusion on the head.

5 Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Are you speaking of that fact of your own knowledge?

A. From what I heard the next day; and I enquired.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Who of?

A. Of Dr. Bompas, and of the attendant; and of
10 Mr. Charles Bompas himself, since.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Whether the fact was true or not, you were informed that Mr. Charles Bompas had seen him before you saw him?

A. I was.

15 Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Did you see that some person had administered to his accident before you saw him?

A. Yes; that he had been examined.

Q. Dressed?

A. I do not think there was a wound.

20 Q. Did you see that remedies had been applied?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) The question is, whether you saw anything?

A. No, I was not there; I was not there the same
25 time.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) I want to know whether, from the appearance of the patient, something had been done to relieve him from the effect of the accident?

A. Yes, when I saw him I asked what his first
30 symptoms were, and I found that he had been stunned by his fall, it hardly amounted to a contusion, and that remedies had been used.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Supposing you had not heard a single thing whatever, did you see anything
35 that shewed you he had received medical treatment?

A. No.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) What did you do when you saw him?

A. I desired him to be kept quiet, to be put on
40 low diet, and to have some aperient medicine. He was

not in a state to require bleeding, either local or general. Those were the remedies.

Q. Did you see him afterwards?

A. Constantly.

5 Q. Had you reason to believe that your directions were complied with?

A. Yes; when I saw him next I do not know whether I saw him between; when I saw him on the Monday it was discovered he had a fractured rib. There
10 was no indication of that the first three or four days; nothing besides the injury of the head.

Q. When you first saw V., were you at all aware of his having the fractured rib?

A. Not the least; there was nothing in the least to
15 draw my attention to it. I turned down the clothes, and examined his limbs, but there was nothing indicating a fracture of the ribs, not the least at that time.

Q. I believe it is a very usual thing that a fracture of the rib should remain for a considerable time without
20 being discovered?

A. It is sometimes never discovered.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) You did not examine the trunk at all?

A. Not with that view.

25 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) You did not pull down his shirt?

A. I do not know that I did; but I pulled down the clothes.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) There was nothing to
30 attract your attention to that, more than any other part?

A. No.

Q. Did he complain of injury in the side?

A. No.

Q. Of course if he had you would have examined?

35 A. Yes.

Q. Afterwards we have heard that emphysema manifested itself?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you agree with Mr. Waddell that that is a
40 disease that manifests itself suddenly on the displace-

ment of the rib puncturing the lung?

A. Yes; it is the effect of a wound in the lung, and whether it was wounded at the time of the accident, or by any sudden movement when in bed, it is impossible
5 to say; one cannot tell when the extravasation of air takes place; it may where the wound is small be some-time before the air escapes sufficient to shew itself under the skin externally.

Q. You continued to attend him regularly?

10 A. I attended him regularly till he recovered, and directed his treatment, at least in conjunction with Dr. Bompas. Being a surgical case I pretty much took it under my own management.

Q. At what time was he able to get up, do you re-
15 member?

A. I do not recollect exactly, but I think in about ten days he was able to sit up. I think he was perfectly recovered in three weeks or a month after the first bleeding; he never had any return of difficulty of breath-
20 ing, or any dangerous or alarming symptom at all.

Q. The case went on favorably?

A. Yes, from the day that Mr. Waddell saw him and took some blood from him; afterwards he recovered by merely bandaging and attention to diet.

25 Q. Are you able to state from your experience as a surgeon that looking to the time at which he recovered, and the mode in which his case progressed, that his recovery would be quite consistent with his being neglected?

30 A. Certainly he was as well attended to as any private patient of my own.

Q. That you can undertake to say?

A. Yes, positively.

Q. It was a contusion of the head?

35 A. It was, at the back of the head.

Q. Did it require external application?

A. I do not recollect exactly whether anything was applied to it, but it was not a serious case. I think if the man had not injured the rib he would have been
40 about again in two or three days.

Q. If the rib had not been injured ?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you remember Mr. C. being at the Asylum ?

A. I sent him there ; he was a patient of my own.
5 I attended his family. I attended his family many years.

Q. Did you see him while he was in the Asylum ?

A. Regularly every time I went there, I believe,
10 unless he happened to be out walking. No, I do not think that ever occurred, because I am there before they go out.

Q. Now as to withholding this letter—was he at that time in a state of some excitement ?

A. I do not know at what time the letter was
15 written. He was in an excited state almost all the time he was there. He was extremely so before he went so as to be dangerous. He was obliged to have two or three policemen to secure him before he was
20 sent over there ; and he was not well when he went out. He did not recover in that house.

Q. He went out before he was recovered ?

A. He went out before he was recovered ; he went out at my recommendation.

25 Q. How was that ?

A. Because his case had been noticed by the Visitors, and I imagined that they would discharge him, and therefore I recommended Dr. Bompas, as he was a good deal improved, to let him go before the
30 next visit.

Q. Then your recommendation was in deference to the opinion of the Magistrates ?

A. Yes ; I thought it was a case where the experiment might be tried, as the case had been referred to
35 by the Commissioners, and that he might be discharged before they ordered him out. I thought that, though I did not consider him quite well, he was in a state that he might be trusted, and therefore I recommended his being discharged, before the Visitors came again.

40 Q. You were well acquainted with his case, from

the circumstance of having attended him ?

A. Yes ; I was well acquainted with his case before he went in there. I was called in, and sent him over to the house, from P. and Company, where he was
5 clerk, from their warehouse.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Have you attended him since as his medical man ?

A. No ; he has been removing from one place to another for change of scene.

10 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Are you aware of the other case ; of the case of a man of the name of N., whom the Magistrates thought fit to discharge ?

A. Yes, I knew him.

Q. He was removed, I believe ?

15 A. Yes.

Q. Was he in a state fit to be removed ?

A. He was very harmless, silly, weak in his intellect ; but I think he was in a state to do as well out of the Asylum as in. I think he is in a state too likely to
20 continue in as long as he lives, and that he is one of those cases in which he may be kept in a lodging with some person to look after him.

Q. You do not think his intellects are established ?

A. No, I do not think they ever will be. I do not
25 think he will be able to occupy himself or to do anything for himself ; but in that case I certainly did not think it necessary he should be kept in the Asylum.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) When you agreed with Dr. Bompas to visit three times a week—a very proper
30 arrangement—still you are not in any responsible situation as regards the Visitors, Commissioners, or Quarter Sessions ; not amenable to them in any way ?

A. No, not at all.

Q. However you might conduct yourself they could
35 find no fault with you.

A. No.

Cross-examined by Mr. Stone.

Q. With regard to the case of N., the last case to which you have been referred, you have stated that in
40 your opinion he would never recover his intellects ?

A. To a certain extent ; he is not completely imbecile, not completely idiotic ; but I do not think he will ever be in a fit state to do any thing to get his living—to attend to his business.

5 Q. Do you happen to know how he is engaged now ?

A. I do not. I have seen him in the last few days.

Q. Where did you see him ?

A. In this room.

10 Q. Did you converse with him ?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) During this enquiry ?

A. Yes. I do not form my opinion from what I saw of him here. I merely asked him how he was,
15 and asked him where he had been staying.

Q. You asked him where he had been staying ?

A. I think he said he had been in London.

Q. Did he not state he had been assisting his brother in business in London ?

20 A. His brother lives in Bristol.

Q. Did he not say he had been assisting his brother in London in his business ?

A. He did not mention his brother at all.

Q. Now in the case of C. you have stated that you
25 imagined the Visitors would discharge him, and therefore advised his discharge ; did you not know that the Visitors had given notice under the 80th section for his discharge ?

A. No, there is some entry made there that they
30 should notice it at their next visit.

Q. And was that what induced you to recommend his discharge ?

A. That, and his having improved. I should not have recommended his discharge as a cured patient.

35 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) “We hope to hear of his discharge.”

A. That was the remark that induced me to recommend his being discharged.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) In the case of V. you say you
40 saw him, the accident having occurred on Wednesday,

on the Thursday or on the Friday ?

A. Yes.

Q. When did you next see him after that day ?

A. On Monday.

5 Q. Was there anything which required any attention to his case, save that which he received from you, and Mr. Charles Bompas's assistance, when you saw him on the Friday ?

A. No, not at all.

10 Q. Then, as far as you could learn, his case presented no appearance which could call for the assistance, or the aid or advice of any one, save that of Mr. Charles Bompas and yourself ?

A. And of course the Doctor looking in on him
15 every morning.

Q. You mean Dr. Bompas ?

A. Yes, of course he visited him, as he did all the patients, though being a surgical case, it was more immediately under my direction when I went there.

20 Q. Did you hear complaints of head-ache after the accident for some time ?

A. No, I do not think I ever heard him complain of head-ache.

Q. Could he have complained of head-ache with-
25 out your knowing it ?

A. He might.

Q. I mean for a week together ?

A. After the accident in the side was discovered, the fracture in the ribs, then he became feverish, and then
30 he had head-ache, and his pulse was considerably accelerated. That was dependent on the wound in the lungs, not in the head.

Q. You did not see him oftener ; are you quite certain you saw him more than twice a week ?

35 A. Quite certain.

Q. During that illness ?

A. Quite certain. I think I may safely say I did not miss seeing him once during the three weeks.

Q. Your own patients, I take it for granted, have
40 more frequent visits from you ?

A. He might have had more visits than a private patient, because probably, during the whole time, I should not have seen him three times a week. I might have seen him more than three times a week if
 5 Dr. Bompas had not resided in the house, and I had not known that Mr. Waddell was within fifty yards of his house.

Q. Now, can a man have his ribs broken without experiencing considerable pain?

10 A. Yes he can. I have had an instance of a gentleman having fractured his rib, and it was not discovered for a fortnight.

Q. Do you mean to say that that gentleman experienced no pain at all in his side?

15 A. I never heard him complain of it, and I attended his family at the time, and he went to his counting house every day, and then inflammation came on, and on examination he was found to have a broken rib or two.

20 Q. Then a man who has a broken rib——

A. A man may have a broken rib without experiencing much pain, unless the rib is displaced, or any thing has occurred to produce inflammation. The broken bone gives no pain.

25 Q. A blow sufficient to break a bone?

A. A man breaks his ribs in hunting very often, and finishes his day's sport.

Q. From a blow?

A. From a fall?

30 Q. And does he not feel some pain?

A. He may or may not; he may feel pain from the contusion if the bone was not broken.

Q. In the case of Mr. E. do you remember having found Mr. E. on your arrival in hobbles?

35 A. Yes, I found him with them on one occasion.

Q. And did you not order them to be removed?

A. I spoke to Dr. Bompas, and said, "Do not you think it would be as well to take them off."

Q. And were they taken off?

40 A. Yes, they had been only on five minutes, as I

was told.

Q. Do you remember when that was?

A. No, I have not the slightest recollection when it was.

5 Q. What ward was he in at that time?

A. I think, as far as I recollect, he was in the ward where the gentlemen are by day.

Q. What time of the day did you see him, and order them to be removed?

10 A. It must have been sometime about eleven o'clock, because I generally go there at half-past nine. It may have been between ten and eleven.

Q. Did you learn from Dr. Bompas whether or not he had ordered those hobbles to be placed on Mr. E?

15 A. No, I did not hear whether he ordered it or the servant; but I heard that they had only just been put on; and Mr. E. being tranquil at that time, I said I thought they had better be taken off.

Q. I think you spoke of having for some time
20 attended St. Peter's Hospital?

A. Yes.

Q. That was during your apprenticeship?

A. Yes.

Q. Since then you have not attended to it?

25 A. No, I have not sir.

Q. Dr. O'Brien, I believe, recommended Mrs. P. to the establishment at Fishponds?

A. I think he did; I think I met him one day, and he said, "I have recommended a patient of mine to be
30 sent to Fishponds."

Q. Do you remember having met him on one occasion when he spoke of her not having sufficient exercise?

A. No.

35 Q. You do not on any occasion?

A. No, I do not.

Q. N. I believe was ordered to be discharged, or at least notice was given under the 80th Section, and entered in the book?

40 A. Yes, I believe he was discharged by the Visitors.

I understood he was.

The Chairman. Whether he was discharged by them, or whether by the previous notice, you do not know?

5 A. No.

Mr. Mirehouse. We gave notice under the Section for two, Mr. L. and Mr. N.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) I believe Dr. Bompas is your nephew is he not?

10 A. Yes.

Re-examined by Mr. Keating.

Q. I have only to ask you, in V.'s case, whether, from the beginning to the end as far as you know, V. was attended to as well as any man could be?

15 A. It was impossible any man could be attended to better.

The Chairman. Yes, all the evidence has tended to shew that.

The witness withdrew.

20

Mr. Charles Smith Bompas, Sworn, examined by Mr. Stone.

Q. Are you a Surgeon practising at Bristol?

A. Yes.

25 Q. Are you a Fellow of the College?

A. No, sir.

Q. You are a Member of the College of Surgeons, but not a Fellow?

A. Yes.

30 Q. Are you cousin of Dr. Bompas, or brother?

A. A brother.

Q. Do you remember being at Fishponds on the day this man V. met with an accident?

A. Yes.

35 Q. You were there, I believe?

A. Accidentally, I believe.

Q. Do you remember seeing the man after he met with the accident?

A. Yes, my brother asked me to see him as he had
40 met with an accident.

Q. Did you see him and examine him ?

A. Yes.

Q. What did he complain of ?

A. He complained of pain in the head.

5 Q. Did you examine him, and ascertain that there was a contusion ?

A. Yes, of a slight kind.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) When did he complain. I thought the evidence was, he could not speak.

10 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Did he complain ?

A. He was able to tell me where he felt pain.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) To indicate ; not by words ?

A. I asked him where he felt pain, and he pointed to his head.

15 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) What did you do, or direct to be done ?

A. I directed a cold application to be applied to the head, and for him to take aperient medicines, strong purgatives.

20 Q. I do not know whether you saw that done yourself ?

A. I saw the cold application. I saw a man dip a rag in cold water and apply it to the head at once.

Q. In a proper way ?

25 A. Yes.

Q. Was that in your judgment the proper treatment with reference to the symptoms he then exhibited ?

A. Precisely.

Q. Did you see the medicine administered, or did
30 you give the directions ?

A. I gave the direction.

Cross-examined by Mr. Stone.

Q. Cold application and aperient medicines ; what was the time, the hour when you first saw him ?

35 A. I do not recollect what hour it was. It was somewhere towards the evening.

Q. And did you ascertain how long previous the accident had occurred ?

A. I cannot say, certainly, as to how long that was,
40 but I know it was a short time previously ; at least they

told me it was a short time previously.

Q. Your visit was an accidental one?

A. It was accidental to the establishment.

Q. And on your arrival you found that V. had
5 received the accident?

A. My brother mentioned it to me. I do not know
whether it was immediately on my arrival or not. I
cannot say with certainty; but when I was in the house
my brother mentioned it to me, that V. had met with
10 an accident, and asked me to see him and examine him.

Q. Do you consider a recent accident—a recent
bruise similar to that you discovered, do you consider
the application of cold water so proper as warm water?

A. Yes, it is my opinion that cold water was the
15 best application.

Q. How soon after that, if at all, did you see him.

A. I did not see him after that.

Q. Did he appear to you to have been drinking?

A. I could not say with certainty. He was quite
20 sulky, and I was uncertain, in the first place, whether
it was arising from that, or whether it was arising merely
from the effect of the accident—the mere effect of the
accident.

Q. He presented, did he not, the appearance of a
25 person who was under the influence of liquor.

A. Very much so.

Q. Was he blowing hard, as it is called, or breathing
with difficulty?

A. Nothing particular.

30 Q. Was he at all?

A. He was breathing through his mouth with his
mouth open.

Q. You know what I mean by blowing hard, by
breathing loud; was his mouth wide open?

35 A. It was not quite shut.

Q. Was it wide open, and was he gasping?

A. No.

Q. (*By the Chairman*). Not puffing and blowing?

A. No.

40 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Did you examine his ribs at

all that day ?

A. I examined his arms, to see whether there was any injury there.

Q. Did you examine his ribs ?

5 A. I merely passed my hand over him.

Q. And you did not discover any thing wrong ?

A. No.

Re-examined by Mr. Keating.

Q. Supposing the rib had not been discovered, was
10 there anything in the accident so far as the head was concerned ?

A. Nothing at all.

Q. It was the subsequent displacement of the ribs accompanied with the emphysema that rendered the case
15 serious ?

A. Yes.

Q. Cold applications are maintained to be the proper treatment under such circumstances ?

A. In that individual case it was.

20 The witness withdrew.

Q. (To Mr. N. Smith). In your judgment was the application of cold water proper treatment in this case ?

A. It is very immaterial whether cold or hot. If
25 there had been a very severe contusion, I should have preferred a warm poultice certainly, but in that particular case it was very little matter.

Eliza Poole sworn, examined by Mr. Keating.

30 Q. Are you one of the attendant nurses in the establishment at Fishponds ?

A. Yes.

Q. How long have you been so ?

A. I have been fifteen months in the service of
35 Dr. Bompas.

Q. Do you recollect a patient of the name of Mrs. P. being under your care ?

A. Quite well, sir.

Q. Do you remember her daughter, Mrs. N., coming
40 to see her.

A. I do, sir.

Q. In what state was Mrs. P. at that time?

A. She was in a very excited state.

Q. Was she in a state that required watching?

5 A. She was.

Q. And had you been in the habit previously to Mrs. N.'s visit of watching her carefully?

A. I had, sir.

Q. Did you ever receive any directions from Mrs. Bompas to prevent Mrs. N. and her mother being left alone together?

A. Never in my life.

Q. Had you any orders from any person at that time to stay and hear what passed between Mrs. N. and her mother?

A. I had not any orders.

Q. Or to prevent their being alone for the purpose of communicating with one another?

A. No, I had no such order.

20 Q. You are quite certain?

A. Quite certain.

Q. If Mrs. N. had asked you to leave the room in order to enable her to speak with her mother——

A. I should, sir.

25 *The Chairman.* Or Mrs. P., because she was present also?

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Or Mrs. P.?

A. I should, but I was never asked.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Never asked by Mrs. P.?

30 A. No, sir, I was not.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Nor Mrs. N.?

A. No.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) If you had been asked, was there any reason why you should not have gone?

35 A. Not at all, there was nothing that she could have said, or nothing that I heard.

Q. Had you been always kind and attentive to her?

A. I had, and she was exceedingly fond of me?

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Exceedingly fond?

40 A. Yes, and she remarked it to her daughter.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) We have heard that you were desired to go out with her into the garden?

A. Yes.

Q. Can you tell me whether you were in the habit
5 when Mrs. P. went out of accompanying her?

A. I always walked with her when she was in my apartment.

Q. Was she subject to occasional fits of excitement?

A. Yes she was, sir.

10 Q. Was she in a state that might require the attendance of the attendant at any time?

A. She required it at all times; she was a dangerous person; she was determined on self-destruction; she came to Dr. Bompas with her throat cut, with strapping
15 on.

Q. I need scarcely ask, whether it is the rule of the house that a person with those suicidal propensities should be carefully watched?

A. They certainly should be.

20 Q. On this occasion, when the mother and daughter went into the garden, you went out into the garden with them?

A. I did.

Q. At what distance did you keep from them?

25 A. Some long distance; the length of this room.

Q. Were you far enough not to be able to overhear anything?

A. I could not hear anything; but Mrs. N. called to me to talk to me, and for that reason I went nearer to
30 her.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Called to you?

A. Yes, to me.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) What did she talk to you about?

35 A. About her mother, and the different objects that surrounded the place, the garden, or something of that sort.

Q. If Mrs. N. had asked you to retire?

A. I should have done it instantly.

40 Q. Had you any direction from any person to over-

hear the conversation between the mother and daughter, or prevent them communicating?

A. Never.

Q. You are quite certain of that?

5 A. I am quite certain I never had, I assure you.

Cross-examined by Mr. Stone.

Q. Do you remember, Mrs. Poole, Mrs. P. having said to you before you went into the garden, when you were about to go with them, "You had better not
10 come; I have enough of your company, and I wish to have some of my daughter's?"

A. She never said any such thing to me.

Q. Nothing of the kind?

A. Nothing of the kind, she was continually walk-
15 ing after me, and would not allow me to go from her.

Q. How came you to go into the garden with them?

A. Mrs. N. asked me if she might take her mother to walk, and I went to Mrs. Bompas and asked her,
20 and Mrs. Bompas said she might take her daughter to walk with her, provided that I went with her.

Q. Then Mrs. Bompas did tell you not to leave them alone, but go with them?

A. No, sir, but she said provided I was in the
25 garden that I might just see that Mrs. P. might do no injury, because she was you know in a very excited state that day, not believing it was her daughter.

Q. But she was afterwards satisfied it was her daughter?

30 A. No, I beg your pardon. She was not the whole of that day; she did not make friends, nor call her her daughter at all. She would not civilly wish her "good bye," or any thing.

Q. Did she refuse to wish her "good bye?"

35 A. She did refuse, and did not do it.

Q. Then how did her daughter leave her; without wishing her "good bye?"

A. Yes; she wished her mother "good bye;" but she, the mother, did not.

40 Q. Then she left the room?

A. No, the mother went with me very contented, and left the daughter there ; and the daughter drank tea there.

Q. So Mrs. N. wished her mother "good bye," and
5 the mother would not return the salutation ?

A. Yes.

Q. And did not know her, in fact ?

A. Would not recognize her ; would not own her to be her daughter.

10 Q. And that state of things lasted from the first moment of Mrs. N. seeing her mother, to the last moment of her remaining there.

A. She was not as excited at the end of the day as at the beginning.

15 Q. I am talking about her not acknowledging her to be her daughter.

A. That was the case.

Q. And continued to the last ?

A. It did, sir.

20 Q. Did Mrs. N. request permission to see her mother again before she left ?

A. No, sir.

Q. Nothing of the kind ?

A. Nothing of the kind whatever.

25 Q. The mother you say left with you, refusing to take leave of her daughter ?

A. She did, sir.

Q. How did she exhibit her refusal to take leave ?

A. Why went away, saying she was not her daughter,
30 but was an evil spirit.

Q. And refused to take leave of her ?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Was that the morning ?

A. That was in the evening, when she left.

35 Q. What, that she said she was an evil spirit ?

A. Yes.

Q. Just before she left ?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) And from the beginning ? In
40 the garden ; did she consider her an evil spirit in the

garden ?

A. She did not talk in a comfortable manner at all.

Q. But you were not near enough to hear ?

A. But I could very well tell ; but some part of the
5 time I was close to them.

Q. What made you go near ?

A. Because Mrs. N. continued to call to me at
times.

Q. All the time you were there she called ?

10 A. Yes.

Q. If you kept back she called to you to come back
again ?

A. Yes, by talking to me about something or other.

Q. She did not like the company of her mother ?

15 A. That I cannot tell, she continued to talk to me.

Q. Mrs. N. called to you to talk to her ?

A. Yes.

Q. Then she did not like the company of her
mother, and wished you to talk to her ?

20 A. It appeared to me that she wished to have
something to say about her mother, and about the sur-
rounding things in the garden, and so forth.

Q. How long were you in the room before they
went into the garden ?

25 A. I cannot say exactly how long.

Q. How long had they been in the garden ?

A. Perhaps it may be an hour or an hour and a
half.

Q. During all that time did you remain there ?

30 A. No, because I went to put on my own clothes
for walking, and brought Mrs. P.'s clothes ; I left the
room twice before that.

Q. How long were you away ?

A. I should think twenty minutes.

35 Q. Leaving them quite alone ?

A. Quite alone, without any creature there but
themselves.

Q. How could you reconcile yourself to the leav-
ing them if you did not think it safe to let them go into
40 the garden ?

A. Mrs. N. asked me to go and fetch her things, and that I had better fetch Mrs. P.'s clothes for walking; and that I went and did so by her orders.

Q. And that took you a quarter of an hour?

5 A. Yes, I think I did, or twenty minutes.

Q. Or half an hour you said?

A. I said twenty minutes, or rather more.

Q. Fifteen months you have been one of the attendant nurses?

10 A. I have, sir, in Dr. Bompas's Asylum.

Q. You say Mrs. P. was uncommonly fond of you?

A. She always appeared so.

Q. Be kind enough to tell me how she exhibited that fondness—by telling you so, or by any acts?

15 A. She always came to me, and appeared particularly fond and pleased with what I did for her.

Q. Seemed thankful for what you did for her?

A. Yes.

Q. I thought you said she was uncommonly excited
20 and violent when Mrs. N. came?

A. So she was.

Q. Was that before you left the room, or after you had returned?

A. It must have been an hour after I left the room,
25 when I went in first, when the daughter came first.

Q. Then during the time the mother and daughter were together in the room, you remained an hour?

A. Yes, I did.

Q. Then you left about twenty minutes, brought her
30 clothes, and went into the garden with them?

A. Yes.

Q. Can you tell me why Mrs. N. remained after the mother had left the room?

A. I rather think she waited for a fly; or otherwise
35 she waited for some one to carry her cloak or something to Bristol. But I cannot exactly say; but I think it was that reason.

Q. How long did she remain?

A. She took tea, I know.

40 Q. How long did she remain?

A. That I cannot tell.

Q. She had tea?

A. She took tea, because I saw it on the table.

Q. By herself?

5 A. By herself.

Q. Did she not stay as much as an hour and a-half or two hours?

A. I could not say.

10 Q. Did she ask you to let her see her mother before she left?

A. No.

Q. Nor made any enquiry about her?

A. Not at all after that.

Re-examined by Mr. Keating

15 Q. You say that Mrs. P. was friendly with you?

A. So she was.

Q. And you were comfortable together?

A. Yes.

20 Q. And did you pay her every attention in your power?

A. Yes; I did everything I could do for her.

Q. Did Mrs. N. or Mrs. P. express any wish that you should leave the room?

25 A. Never at all, neither said a word to me all the day long.

Q. Did you ever collect from anything that Mrs. N. said that she was dissatisfied in any way with the mode in which her mother was treated?

30 A. No; Mrs. P. was not aware of anything of the sort.

Q. Did you see Dr. O'Brien there?

A. Yes, I did.

Q. Do you remember Dr. O'Brien saying anything to you about Mrs. P.'s exercise?

35 A. He asked if she went walking, and I told him she went out whenever it was a fine day, and she was able to go, she always went for a long walk, and he himself pressed her to go then, and after a good deal of trouble he got her to the door to go out walking at that
40 very time.

Q. Was it sometimes difficult to get her out?

A. Yes, very difficult; but I always managed to coax her out when she was able to go.

Q. And the weather was sufficiently good?

5 A. Yes.

Q. Were your directions to see that she took as much exercise as she could consistently with her health?

A. I had those orders from Dr. Bompas to take her out walking as much as possible.

10 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Did Dr. O'Brien complain to you that she had not sufficient exercise?

A. Not at all.

Q. Did he complain to you of her having been removed from one room to another; from the front room
15 to the back room?

A. I do not think he complained; I think he mentioned it.

Q. But if he mentioned it, did he approve of it?

A. He did not disapprove of it to me.

20 Q. He mentioned it, but did not disapprove of it to you; what was the nature of his mentioning it?

A. As much as I can recollect, he asked me if I thought her better and more satisfied with being in the other apartment, and I told him I thought she was
25 much better.

Q. And much better satisfied?

A. Yes, she was very much dissatisfied; her disease was of that nature.

Q. Her disease was of that nature that she was very
30 much dissatisfied in the room she was first, and preferred the room in which she was?

A. Yes, she was better by herself.

Q. You stated that to Dr. O'Brien?

A. Yes.

35 Q. And did he say he thought it very proper she should be kept in that room?

A. I cannot recollect that he said that; but he did not say that he wished her to be removed.

Q. But he spoke on the subject?

40 A. He asked me if I thought her better, and I told

him I thought her better.

Q. And you are quite sure he never mentioned any thing in the shape of complaint of her not having sufficient exercise?

5 A. He never did.

Q. Nor requesting you to give her more exercise?

A. He asked me if I took her out as much as I could, and I told him I did.

Q. And he was satisfied with that?

10 A. Yes, he appeared so to me.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) You said you have been fifteen months at Dr. Bompas's, had you previous experience as a nurse?

A. For thirty years past. I have been a great deal
15 employed at Dr. Bompas's—fifteen years at one time.

The witness withdrew.

Mary Wade, sworn, examined by Mr. Keating.

Q. Have you lived at the Fishponds Asylum about
20 four years and a half?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. In what capacity have you lived there?

A. Superintendent of one of the ladies' sitting
rooms.

25 Q. How many ladies frequent that sitting room?

A. From nine to ten.

Q. What part of the house is that?

A. The front part of the house.

Q. Is it your duty to see to their comforts, and to
30 do whatever they may require?

A. Yes.

Q. Are there other attendants also upon them?

A. Two female attendants.

Q. But you are the Superintendent to see that those
35 attendants do their duty?

A. Yes.

Q. A great portion of your evidence is unnecessary, by circumstances which have taken place, and therefore I will ask you this general question, whether during the
40 time of the present Dr. Joseph Carpenter Bompas the

treatment that the ladies have received who have been under your care and in your department has been kind and attentive?

A. Yes, sir.

5 Q. Have you, and your attendants under you, done everything that you could to contribute to their comfort?

A. Yes, sir, everything that it is possible for them.

Q. How do they occupy themselves during the day?

10 A. Some in needle-work of various kinds, some in knitting, crochet, walking, drawing, and painting; and one lady takes lessons in Hebrew every evening.

Q. She is a learned lady?

A. Yes, very clever, chess and drafts.

Q. What is her name?

15 A. Miss H.

Q. Do they take exercise also out in the grounds?

A. Yes.

Q. Whenever the weather admits of it?

A. Yes, twice in the day they walk.

20 Q. Is Mrs. Bompas, the doctor's mother, attentive in seeing to the domestic arrangements of the establishment?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) Miss H. has not been under your care the last eight or nine months?

25 A. Not till a fortnight ago; about a fortnight.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) She was in a different ward?

A. Yes, the last few months.

Q. Had she been previously under your care?

A. Yes.

30

Adjourned at a Quarter to Six.

LAWFORD'S GATE SESSION ROOM,

Saturday, Dec. 2, 1848.

The proceedings were resumed at Half-past Eleven
o'Clock.

John Smith sworn, examined by Mr. Keating.

Q. Are you in the employ of Dr. Joseph Bompas,
5 at Fishponds Asylum.

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Now?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) As an attendant keeper?

10 A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you been an attendant at Fish-
ponds, one of the keepers?

A. Four years, last September.

Q. Then you were there in the old Doctor's time?

15 A. Yes.

Q. Since the present Dr. Joseph Bompas has had
the management of the Asylum, has his conduct to the
patients who have been in the house, been kind and
attentive?

20 A. Yes, sir.

Q. And has he directed his keepers also, to be kind
and attentive and patient to the inmates of the
establishment?

A. Yes.

25 Q. Do you remember Mr. E. being at the
Fishponds?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. I believe, after some time, he was put under
your care?

30 A. I had him from the first night.

Q. Now, what sort of a patient was Mr. E. ?

A. A violent patient.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) You had him under your care from the first ?

5 A. Yes.

Q. Who put him under your care ?

A. Dixon brought him from the country, and he was put into my apartment that night.

10 Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) And continued so till the end of the time ?

A. Oh no, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) How long did he remain under your care ?

A. I suppose three or four months.

15 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) What did Dixon say when he put him under your care ?

A. I had a room prepared for him, and he told me to be careful with him, as I had strict charge from the Magistrates at Teignmouth, where he had been, as
20 he had been violent there, and was then.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) And were you very careful of him ?

A. Yes.

Q. But during the time he was under your care,
25 did he display any violence ?

A. Oh yes, sir.

Q. Of what description ? just give the particulars.

A. Cursing and swearing at the rest of the patients, fighting, offering to fight, stripping to fight, breaking
30 windows and chairs and anything when he was in those violent fits ; anything that came to his hands he would break and destroy.

Q. At first, when he went to the Asylum, did you endeavour to soothe him, dispensing with restraint ?

35 A. Yes.

Q. And did you find that effectual at all ?

A. At times he would walk in the garden very comfortably, and at other times it was no use to speak to him at all.

40 Q. He was quite unmanageable ?

A. Quite so, sir.

Q. Did his violence increase ?

A. It did ; he was subject to very violent fits about every six or seven days ; perhaps every four or
5 five days he would have one of those violent fits on him.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) You mean paroxysms ?

A. Yes, paroxysms of violent passion ; it is not easy to describe.

10 Q. He got into those paroxysms of fury, and when in that state he became unmanageable ?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) About every five or six days ?

15 A. Sometimes he would go on for a week very comfortable, and sometimes two or three days. It would come on for two or three days.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) It came on him then, that fit, at uncertain times ?

20 A. Yes ; at uncertain times.

Q. Do you remember his being taken from under your care and sent to another ward ?

A. Yes.

Q. Whose ward was that ?

25 A. Banwell's and Cooke's.

Q. At the time he was in your ward was it found necessary to place him in restraint in the strong room ?

A. The reason of his being removed was that we have no strong room in our apartment ; we have no
30 restraint on my side of the house, and that was the reason of his being removed there.

Q. Had he become more unmanageable ?

A. Yes.

Q. His disease seemed to increase ?

35 A. Yes ; and he became more violent to the other patients ; threatening them.

Q. Threatening to strike them ?

A. Yes ; and continually annoying them with very foul language.

40 Q. Did it render the others very uncomfortable ?

A. Yes, sir ; I was obliged to take him out of the room frequently.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp.*) Did you say “strike?”

A. No.

5 Q. He does not admit any striking?

A. Oh no, sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) You did, I think, use the phrase “fighting;” was he allowed, in point of fact, to fight with the other patients?

10 A. Certainly not.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Did he hit them, did you know ; that is it?

A. One patient ; the blow did not hit him ; it was across the table, but he stripped to fight him. He was
15 a short, weak gentleman, and I got him out of the room.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) He did attempt to strike him?

A. Yes ; across the table ; but the blow did not
20 hit him.

Q. You thought it necessary to interfere, and remove him?

A. Yes ; I moved Mr. P. out of the room.

Q. You removed the person whom he struck at?

25 A. Yes.

Q. After a time, you say, he got worse, and his violence increased?

A. Yes.

Q. He was then removed to Banwell’s ward?

30 A. Yes.

Q. Did you see him after that?

A. Occasionally I went in to see him.

Q. In what state was he then?

A. He was then under restraint, once or twice that
35 I saw him there, and he was very violent there ; but he would take things from me, at times, better than he would from any of the keepers, and that was why I went in to see him.

Q. Better than from Banwell ; he seems not to
40 have liked Banwell?

A. No ; he did not.

Q. Was he brought back, after a time, to your ward ?

A. Yes ; he was.

5 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Yours was the gentleman's ward ; was it not ?

A. Yes.

Q. I am not sure whether Mr. E. mentioned Smyth as being one of those who came at twelve o'clock at
10 night ; on the night of the 5th of October Banwell and Cook were two ; I am not sure whether he was the other ; I will ask the witness at all events. Do you remember, on the 5th of October, 1847, the day that the Magistrates went to the Asylum and the
15 investigation took place respecting Mr. E. ?

A. I recollect it.

Q. Did you, after Mr. E. was in bed, on the night of the 5th of October, go into his room with any chain with Banwell ?

20 A. No, sir.

Q. Did Mr. E. return to your ward ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Immediately after that 5th of October, I believe ; it was very soon after ?

25 A. I do not think he came back till the early part of November to me ; it was in November that he came back to me.

Q. Was he then, when he returned to you, better than when he had left you ?

30 A. Oh yes, considerably better.

Q. I believe he remained with you till he left the establishment ?

A. He did, sir.

Q. Do you know a patient of the name of
35 W. J. ?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you remember his arrival at the Asylum ?

A. I recollect going in on the Monday morning when he came in on the Sunday previous, but I was
40 not at home when he came.

Cross-examined by Mr. Stone.

Q. You have been in the service of the late and the present Dr. Bompas for four years ?

A. Yes.

5 Q. And you have also stated that you were directed, or rather that the keepers were directed, to be kind and attentive to the patients ?

A. Yes.

Q. Who did you receive those directions from ?
10 The late Dr. Bompas ?

A. I received it from both.

Q. Was there any reason why you should be directed to treat the patients with kindness and attention ?

15 A. I will explain as to myself. I had been living with a gentleman eight or nine months, and I was not at home when the late Dr. Bompas died. I came home with this gentleman, it might be about three weeks or a month afterwards ; then when I went back to the
20 house I had the same charge given me as the late Dr. Bompas had done.

Q. Who gave you the charge ?

A. Dr. Joseph.

Q. To be kind and attentive ?

25 A. He said, " I hope you will be kind and attentive. You gave my father satisfaction, and I hope you will be kind and attentive to the patients, and keep on as in my father's time." That was something about it as near as I can recollect.

30 Q. When did you cease to travel ; was it in the present Doctor's time ?

A. I came back to the cottage with Mr. H., and the patient left me in consequence of the Doctor's death.

35 Q. When you returned the present Dr. Bompas was in the establishment ?

A. Oh, yes.

Q. When did you return ?

A. I returned a few days afterwards ; perhaps a
40 fortnight.

Q. When did you return ?

A. About a fortnight afterwards.

Q. In the month of March ?

A. I cannot tell exactly ; it was soon after the
5 Doctor's death.

Q. Did you return before Midsummer ?

A. It was in the early part of March.

Q. During the present Dr. Bompas's time, were
your duties confined exclusively to the attending upon
10 patients ?

A. Yes ; with the exception of brewing.

Q. Are you sure of that ?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you not go and shave the patients ?

15 A. Yes.

Q. At the Lodge ?

A. I went and shaved once during the time that I
was there ; there was a man who could not shave,
and I went down for him.

20 Q. Was a person of the name of Hobbs attending
on that person.

A. Yes ; there was.

Q. When did he leave ?

A. I do not really recollect the month he left in.

25 *The Chairman.*—The Lodge is one of the cottages ;
is it ?

Mr. Stone.—It is a detached cottage, not forming
part of the Asylum.

Witness.—It is not called the Lodge ; it is about a
30 quarter of a mile at this side of the Doctor's house.

Q. It is not part of the Asylum.

A. No ; there are two cottages.

Q. And a patient in each ?

A. No ; only one.

35 Q. And Hobbs attended that patient ?

A. He did.

Q. Do you remember when he left ?

A. I do not recollect.

Q. Do you remember telling Hobbs that Mr. E.
40 had the leg-lock on ?

A. I do not ; but I may have told him so.

Q. Recollect when you went to shave the patient who, was under Hobbs's care ?

A. It is very possible, but I do not recollect it.

5 Q. Had he the chain on at that time ?

A. He must have had it on, if I told him so ; but I do not recollect telling him.

Q. You cannot say you did not tell him ?

A. No ; I cannot say that ; but I have not the
10 least recollection of it.

Q. You say that Mr. E. was violent, cursing and swearing, and offering to fight ; did you know him ever offer to fight except on the occasion to which you refer, when he offered to fight some gentleman sitting
15 opposite to him at table ?

A. Oh yes, several times.

Q. How many persons were in the room when that dispute between him and the gentleman on the other side of the table took place ?

20 A. There must have been four others.

Q. Then you removed the gentleman, and left Mr. E. with the other patients ?

A. I did, sir.

Q. Did you hear the quarrel between them, how
25 it arose ?

A. Yes.

Q. What was it ?

A. He began to call Mr. P. very bad names and so on, and the old gentleman (he was a very quiet old
30 gentleman) felt quite hurt about it ; he was a little man, and Mr. E. would insult the smallest patient he could, and he always pitched on this Mr. P. to abuse him.

Q. He took a dislike to him ?

35 A. Yes.

Q. You do not know the cause of it ; you do not know the cause of the misunderstanding ?

A. No.

Q. And therefore you thought it best to remove
40 the old gentleman ?

A. Yes.

Q. Is he an old gentleman?

A. Yes, an elderly gentleman.

Q. Older than Mr. E.?

5 A. Yes.

Q. You say you tried to soothe him ; did he appear to you to be sensible of kindness?

A. Yes, he was sometimes, and sometimes he would abuse me tremendously for interfering with him.

10 Q. If you interfered with him when he was fighting with another patient, then he would be angry with you?

A. Yes.

Q. You have spoken of breaking windows, let me
15 understand, was not this the plan which he resorted to when you say he broke windows, picking out the lead by which they were fastened and allowing the glass to fall out?

A. Oh, no ; there was no lead to the windows in
20 my apartment ; he would stand in the garden, and fling stones at the windows.

Q. Just as an idle boy would?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you see him do that?

25 A. Yes.

Q. How many times?

A. Three or four times.

Q. What, with three or four stones in his hand
at a time?

30 A. Yes ; five were broken one morning

Q. What amusements had he at the time afforded him ; had he any?

A. He had chess and draughts.

Q. Did he, at the same time, amuse himself with a
35 game at chess occasionally?

A. Yes ; at times.

Q. And cards?

A. Yes ; at times.

Q. He amused himself also, by breaking the
40 windows?

A. Yes ; sometimes he would play a game at cards very quietly for a quarter of an hour, or half-an-hour, and then he would jump up, all at once, and kick a table all round the room, and run in the garden and
5 laugh at the mischief he had done.

Q. Do you happen to know that he had an uncommonly bad hand at the time ; no trump in it ?

A. I do not know that.

Q. Were they playing for money ?

10 A. Oh, no ; sir.

Q. You never play cards yourself ?

A. Oh, yes, sir ; I have repeatedly played with Mr. E.

Q. Now, supposing you had taken up a hand
15 without a trump in it, you, as a sane man, would not like it ; would you ?

A. Perhaps not, sir.

Q. You say you once went to him in Banwell's ward after he had removed from your ward, when he
20 was in confinement ; how long had he been in Banwell's ward before you went to him and so found him in confinement ?

A. Oh, I cannot say how long he had been there ; I cannot say.

25 Q. Was he very glad to see you ?

A. Yes, he was.

Q. Did he complain of Banwell ?

A. Yes.

Q. Banwell was, I believe, very cross to him ?

30 A. Well, I believe he was at times.

Q. Where is Banwell now ?

A. He is at the Fishponds.

Q. How far from the Doctor's ?

A. About half-a-mile, sir.

35 Q. When did you see him last ?

A. I have not seen him this week or ten days, I suppose.

Q. You say he would take things better from you than he would from Banwell ; he would take things
40 very comfortably from you, is that so ?

A. Yes, he would sometimes.

Q. How was he confined when you saw him in Banwell's ward?

A. Why he was in the strong room at the time I am speaking of, and I went and opened the strong room door, and looked at him.

Q. What had he on?

A. He had nothing on; he was in the strong room.

10 Q. He was very glad to see you?

A. Yes.

Q. Did he ask you to let him out?

A. I do not know that he did at that time, but he repeatedly asked the Doctor to take him out of the
15 department, and let him come back to me, which the Doctor did at last.

Q. Did you mention the request to the Doctor?

A. Yes.

Q. How soon after that did he come back to your
20 ward?

A. It might be a fortnight. Dr. Bompas said, "Mr. E. is getting better, we had better let him stop a few days longer where he is, and then we will try him back in your department again."

25 Q. Did he make more than one application to you?

A. Yes.

Q. Repeatedly?

A. Yes; several applications he made to me.

Q. When he came back to you did he go on quiet
30 and comfortable?

A. Tolerably.

Q. He was very excitable and passionate at times; when anything did not please him he would exhibit angry feelings?

35 A. Yes, sir.

Q. After he came back to you we are told he got gradually better, and ultimately tolerably well?

A. He did, sir.

Q. Quite well, I believe?

40 A. Yes.

Q. Were you assisting in the brewing when V. tumbled down?

A. No, sir.

Q. What other keeper brews besides yourself?

5 A. A man from the farm comes in to brew ; no other keeper.

Q. And you were not brewing at that time?

A. I was not brewing at the time V. met with the accident.

10 Q. There was no brewing then going on?

A. No, sir ; he was superintending the malt coming in ; the malt was coming in for brewing the week following ; there was no brewing going on at the time.

Q. Were you at the Asylum when the accident
15 occurred?

A. Yes.

Q. V., we are told, was drunk at the time?

A. He had been drinking.

Q. That you observed, yourself?

20 A. I observed it before he went, but he was not so bad ; he was certainly the worse for drinking.

Q. Have you often seen him in that state?

A. I have, once or twice.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Do you mean that V.
25 was superintending the malt coming in?

A. Yes ; he was.

Q. Was there any one with him?

A. Yes.

Q. Who?

30 A. One of the men from the farm.

Q. What was his name?

A. Frowd.

Q. Is that the tall stout man?

A. Yes, a tall man ; and a man from the malt
35 house.

Q. You call the man who came from the farm, "the farmer," do you not?

A. No, sir, it was not him ; it was one of the men who works on the farm.

40 Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) Are you quite sure there

was no brewing going on at that time ?

A. Oh yes, sir.

Q. Is the malt kept up the step-ladder at all ?

A. Yes.

5 Q. Did Mr. E. come to your ward before the 5th of October, when he made the complaint to the Magistrates ?

A. Oh, no, it was November when he came back for the last time.

10 Q. Do you remember his making a complaint to the Magistrates, on the 5th of October, 1847.

A. I do.

Q. How long after that was it he came back to your ward ?

15 A. I think about a fortnight or three weeks.

Q. Were there any paupers kept in the third class when you first came. Do you know a person of the name of C. ?

A. Yes.

20 Q. Is he just a remove above a pauper ?

A. I do not know, sir ; I do not know anything of him.

Q. But there is a class, I believe, just removed above paupers ?

25 A. Not that I am aware of ; as to the pay or anything of that sort, I do not know anything about it.

Q. I mean as to his appearance, and looks, and so on ?

A. No, sir ; I never heard of it before.

Q. You never heard of it ?

30 A. I never heard of it.

Q. In what condition of life are Mr. C. and Mr. A. ?

A. I understand they were respectable farmers ; I understood that Mr. C. was when he came, but I do not know ; I do not know where he came from. I
35 heard that he was a farmer originally.

Q. You do not know that there are patients there just removed above paupers ?

A. I do not.

Q. Do you know whether they are in the same
40 condition of life as Mr. E. ?

A. In what way, sir ?

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) As to rank in life ?

A. I do not know, sir.

Q. (*By Mr Fripp.*) As to conversation ?

5 A. Mr. A. is a very respectable person, I believe.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) But are they in the same grade of life ?

A. No, sir, perhaps not.

Re-examined by Mr. Keating.

10 Q. Do you know whether, when Mr. E. was in Banwell's ward, that he had a different sitting-room from Mr. C. and the others ?

A. No, he had his own bedroom, and there are two sitting-rooms ; he had the best sitting-room of the two.

15 Q. There are two sitting-rooms ?

A. Yes.

Q. One going in and out from the other ?

A. Yes, with a servant's room between the two.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Are all the patients allowed
20 to go into both rooms ?

A. No.

Q. Could Mr. E. go in and out of the one that was not his ?

A. Not without the keeper letting him in with a key.

25 Q. Could Mr. C. or Mr. A. go into the one in which Mr. E. was in ?

A. Yes, they could go into that ; that is the outer one ; when they are out in the yard walking they can go in.

30 Q. Did they in point of fact go into that room ?

A. I do not know, sir ; I was never in that department.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) Is there any other yard for those two rooms, except the yard for the lock-up room ?

35 A. No, except the stone yard.

Q. That is for the lock-up room, is it not ?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) That is, one yard for the two rooms ?

40 A. Oh, no, there are two yards.

Q. Do the two yards communicate ?

A. No, sir.

Q. Is the yard belonging to the lock-up room, a yard only belonging to that ?

5 A. Yes, that is quite distinct.

Q. Then there is one yard to these two rooms in that department ?

A. Yes.

Q. Both these rooms open into that one yard ?

10 A. No, sir.

Q. Only one room ?

A. One opens into one yard and the other into the other

Q. (*By Mr. Keating*). Into the other room ?

15 A. Into the other yard ; the one which is the one that belongs to the room which is generally locked up, has a large tree growing in it, at the back of the premises ; that is quite distinct from the other ; there is a passage to go there.

20 Q. (*By the Chairman*). Then one of these rooms is not generally used ?

A. Not generally used ; it is used by the best class of patients.

Q. (*By Mr. Fripp*). The ward which Mr. Mire-
25 house called your attention to is the noisy ward ?

A. Yes.

Q. Therefore various grades of patients would be placed in that of necessity.

A. Yes.

30 Q. The better class and the inferior ?

A. Yes, on occasions of necessity they are.

Q. Could you not judge from the appearance of that ward whether some of them had not been in a better station of life than the others ?

35 A. Oh, yes ; I dare say they were.

Q. Were those who were there at the time Mr. E. was, very often of a very low grade ?

A. No, sir, I think not ; the principal part are there now which were there when he was there.

40 Q. Mr. C., you believe, has been a farmer ?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse*). Do you believe Mr. A. to be a gentleman?

A. Yes.

5 Q. (*By Mr. Keating*). You said that V. was superintending the bringing in of this malt; what do you mean by superintending?

A. He has an idea that the farm is his own, and that it is under his direction, and he is fond of giving
10 orders, and he says, "I will have my malt placed in such and such a place.

Q. And his fancy is indulged in that respect?

A. Yes.

Q. You said that at Mr. E.'s request you applied
15 to Dr. Bompas to have him removed into your ward; about how long was that before he was removed into your ward?

A. The last time I should say was about a week or a fortnight.

20 Q. When was the first time?

A. The first time, I suppose, was a month before.

Q. A month before he was removed into your ward?

A. Yes.

Q. Did Dr. Bompas give you the same answer on
25 both occasions?

A. He said, "I have seen Mr. E. this morning, and he has been speaking to me about being removed back;" and he said, "I do not think it will hardly do just yet; we shall see;" and at last when he was
30 getting better, he asked me to speak to the Doctor, as he was so much better; in fact I had gone out with him two or three times before, and had tried him, and then the Doctor said that he should go back again.

Q. And did you think he was fit to go back again?

35 A. Yes, I walked out with him several times.

Q. Was that by the direction of Dr. Bompas?

A. Yes.

Q. To try him?

A. Yes, I let him walk as long as he pleased, while
40 he conducted himself well.

Q. And after you had walked out with him, did you report to the Doctor how he conducted himself?

A. Yes.

Q. And he was then sent back to your ward?

5 A. Yes.

Q. You were asked whether he did not take things comfortably from you, and your answer was that sometimes he did?

A. Yes.

10 Q. At other times would he?

A. No, sir.

Q. Sometimes he was friendly and sometimes not?

A. Sometimes not.

15 Q. Friendly when he was quiet, and not friendly when he was violent?

A. No, sir.

Q. These paroxysms, you say, would come on very suddenly?

20 A. Yes.

Q. You say sometimes he would be playing at cards when suddenly he would jump up and send all flying?

A. Yes.

25 Q. What I want to know is, whether that was very sudden, without any notice?

A. Oh, yes, within an instant.

(The witness withdrew.)

30 *Mr. Keating* then put in the following letter:—

“ 11, Craven-street, Strand, March 3rd, 1848.

“ DEAR SIR,

35 “ As I left Clifton without seeing you, I was prevented receiving your account, which you will have the kindness to forward to me with the above address, and at the same time inform me how and where I can make it payable. I hope your health is quite restored. With compliments to the members of your family,

“ Believe me, yours very truly,

40

“ W. G. E.”

Thomas Hunt sworn and examined by Mr. Keating.

Q. You are one of Dr. Bompas's keepers?

A. Yes.

Q. How long have you been at the Fishponds?

5 A. I have been backward and forward at different times ever since 1815.

Q. Have you been there during the whole of the present Doctor's time?

10 A. Yes; I have been there since he has had the establishment.

Q. Have you been there during the whole time?

A. No, sir, I have not.

Q. How long have you been absent?

15 A. I was discharged in April, and I believe came back in the beginning of June.

Q. April, in what year?

A. 1847.

Q. Were you there at the time Mr. E. was there?

A. Yes, I looked after him.

20 Q. What ward was your ward; was it the same as Smith's?

A. Yes.

Q. Were you there when Mr. E. was removed to Banwell's ward?

25 A. Yes, sir, I was.

Q. How did Mr. E. behave when he was in your ward before he was removed?

A. Why I never saw any one behave worse.

30 Q. What do you call behaving worse; how did he conduct himself?

A. He conducted himself in a very violent way, not in a striking way, but very violent and abusive. You could not please him any how. I treated him like a child, and tried him in all ways; I humoured him, 35 played cribbage with him, and I only got abuse for it, abusive language. I looked after him totally in the room to see what he did in the room?

Q. Have you seen him break anything?

A. Yes, he broke the windows.

40 Q. Anything else do you remember?

A. I know he broke things, but we did not see him ; he got a lock and broke that.

Q. He was a good hand at getting through a door, was he not ?

5 A. Yes, he was very clever, especially if he could get hold of a knife. He got hold of a knife one day, just as I took them off the table, and as soon as I got out of doors, no sooner had I got out, then I missed him, and I ran to the pantry and counted the knives,
10 and missed one, but I could not find the knife for a long time. I hunted all about the place ; he denied having it, and one of the patients pointed with his finger ; he was afraid to tell me because he was afraid of Mr. E., and I afterwards found it hid under a stone.
15 He broke one and hid it in the garden ; he hid one or two, and I would not give him any tobacco till he produced it.

Q. You got the knife back in that way ?

20 A. Yes, I got it back ; but he broke it taking the screw out of the lock, or when making a turn-screw of it, in order to break the lock, only I came too quick on him.

Q. During the time when he was in your ward, did he get better or worse ?

25 A. We had him twice.

Q. I mean the first time ?

A. The first time I was absent, or he would not have got there. I was not there long the first time.

30 Q. Were you there when he was removed to Banwell's department ?

A. Yes, he walked with me there from my department. I said, " You must go with me," and he walked with me leisurely. I said, I believe the words were, " We can do nothing with you here to keep you
35 out of mischief," and he walked along the gentlemen's garden with me ; nobody forced him on.

Q. Had he become violent ?

A. Yes, he was violent, he would not let the patients alone, cursing and abusing them ; and as to our abuses
40 it was a regular thing.

Q. Have you ever seen him strip to fight ?

A. Yes, it was on a Sunday ; I saw him strip to fight Smith. I was not there when it began. I was going to church.

5 Q. What did you first hear ?

A. He was out with his shirt off, and the sleeves of his flannel shirt turned up.

Q. What was he doing when you saw him ?

A. He was in a fighting attitude.

10 Q. Were you there when Mr. E. came back to that ward ?

A. Yes, I believe I was.

Q. Was he better then ?

A. Yes, he was better, but very bad at times then.

15 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Is the ward you are talking of the gentlemen's or the farmers' ward ?

A. It is the farmers', sir.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Was he removed from your ward afterwards to the gentlemen's ward ?

20 A. He was not removed from there till he went away, he had a room to himself ; he would not allow the patients to rest if he was there : he did dine by himself at one time, and at last he did always.

Q. He was by himself ?

25 A. Yes, he dined by himself ; he would go and walk out in the sitting-room. I used to play cards with him when I could catch him in any sort of a humour.

Q. Do you remember V. meeting with an accident ?

A. Yes.

30 Q. Did you take care of him ?

A. I took care of him.

Q. Was he taken care of during his illness ?

A. He was taken care of so far as this, with the Doctor's assistance and the medicine.

35 Q. Did you attend on him in his illness ?

A. I attended him and others that were there.

Q. He was attended to ?

A. Yes, and he will tell you the same.

Cross-examined by Mr. Stone.

40 Q. Did he take a great deal of physic ?

A. I cannot say exactly whether it was twice in the night or not ; I think it was twice in the night ; I cannot rightly say ; my memory is bad.

Q. Did you see him the same day when the accident
5 happened ?

A. No, sir.

Q. Where were you ?

A. In the other department.

Q. How soon after did you see him ?

10 A. I think I saw him before he was bled. I did not go till he was bled ; I was there when Dr. Bompas sent for Mr. Waddell.

Q. When was that ?

A. I cannot recollect, but I think it was on a Sun-
15 day ; I am sure it was.

Q. Were you there when Mr. Waddell came ?

A. No, I was not.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Who went for Mr. Wad-
dell ?

20 A. Smith went for him once, but I do not know who went for him, because I was not there.

Q. You said Smith went for him once ?

A. Smith was saying he did go for him ; I cannot
say ; I was not there.

25 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) You say you were discharged in April, and came back in June.

A. Yes.

Q. What was the reason assigned for your going ?

A. I cannot say, sir, no fault at all of mine. I
30 think it was old age.

Q. But you did not get younger between April and June ?

A. No, sir, but I do not know how it was, I suppose the one they thought would do better did not answer.

35 Q. I am told you were uncommonly good natured to the patients ; is that so ?

A. I was never ill-natured to any.

Q. You know Banwell ?

A. Yes.

40 Q. What sort of a man was he to the patients ?

A. Why, I cannot say, sir.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) That is an answer to the question, you need not tell tales of others?

A. He was in the other department.

5 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) You say that Mr. E. when he came was violent and abusive, but not in a striking way?

A. He struck Cook, I am sure he did.

Q. Did you see him?

10 A. No, sir.

Q. Then if I understand you, his violence was confined to his tongue, and did not extend to his fist?

A. It would be to his fist, I believe; but I think he told me once that some one had ill used him for his
15 violence in another Asylum.

Q. When you say you saw him stripped to fight Smith, do you mean the man who is just gone out?

A. Yes, I do.

Q. When did you see Banwell last?

20 A. I do not know that I have seen him for a fortnight.

Q. Have you seen him here to-day?

A. No, I have not.

Q. You do not know whether he is coming here or not, do you?

25 A. I have not heard of it.

Q. How long was V. under your care; how long was he getting well?

A. I do not know; I got ill.

Q. How long was he under your care?

30 A. About eight days, I think.

Q. And then you went away ill?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you leave him in bed?

A. Yes, I left him in bed.

35 Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) Do you remember my visit on the 1st of December, when there was something said about some salts and senna?

A. Mr. E., sir.

Q. Yes, Mr. E.?

40 A. I do not remember it.

Q. Do you remember Mr. E. telling me in your presence, that he had not a word to say against you?

A. I heard him telling you at the time about the removal of the night-stool.

5 Q. Do you remember when the salts and senna business was brought forward, and his saying in your presence, "I have not one word to say against you?"

A. I think I heard him say the old man was the best of the lot.

10 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) "By the old man," he meant you?

A. Yes.

The witness withdrew.

15 *William Dixon, sworn, examined by Mr. Keating.*

Q. Are you one of the keepers at the Fishponds Asylum?

A. Yes.

Q. How long have you been keeper there?

20 A. I have been there thirty years.

Q. You have been there during the whole time the present Doctor has had the establishment?

A. I was never a day away, except on business?

Q. Do you remember being sent in the year 1847 to
25 fetch Mr. E.?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you find him?

A. At Shaldon.

Q. (*By Mr. Gyde.*) Near Teignmouth, just the
30 other side of the river?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) Where was he there?

A. He was in a small cottage.

Q. In what state was he confined?

35 A. He was lying on the sofa, and had a pair of chain wrist-locks on.

Q. Who was there?

A. There was a man in the room with him, and an officer outside the door. I understood him to be so; I
40 believe it was so.

Q. Was the man in the room with him?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you see a Mr. Watkins, a surgeon, there?

A. Yes, sir.

5 Q. Was he in the room with Mr. E.?

A. Yes.

Q. Was he one of the men?

A. No, sir, he was the medical man.

Q. Were there two men besides?

10 A. Yes.

Q. I believe after you were there some time Mr. E. got quiet. Was he quiet when you went in?

A. No, he was not quiet.

Q. But did he afterwards get pretty quiet?

15 A. No, sir, he did not.

Q. How did you take him away?

A. I did not do anything with him till the two medical men signed the certificate.

20 Q. And afterwards the certificates were signed; how long had you been there before they were signed?

A. Perhaps an hour, or an hour and a half; I cannot say exactly.

Q. When the certificates were signed did you take Mr. E. away?

25 A. I took the wrist-locks off and washed him, and put on clean linen.

Q. Was he then pretty quiet?

A. No, he was not very quiet.

Q. You washed him and put clean linen on him?

30 A. Yes, he was as dirty as a chimney sweep, nearly.

Q. Well, what did you do then?

A. Brought him away.

Q. What vehicle had you?

A. We had not any, we walked to Teignmouth.

35 Q. Then you got into the train?

A. Yes.

Q. How did Mr. E. go on during the journey?

A. I do not remember his being under any restraint.

40 The doctor said he might go, perhaps, very well with me; one of the doctors, the one that came from Teign-

mouth, told me to try and take him away without any restraint.

Q. And you did so?

A. I did so. Before I got to Teignmouth he wanted
5 to go the contrary way, and I put a strait waistcoat on him.

Q. Could you otherwise have prevented him?

A. No, I could not; nor the other two men who were with me could not without that.

10 Q. Did you try him?

A. I tried to lead him.

Q. And you had two men with you?

A. Yes.

Q. Could not the three bring him on without the
15 strait waistcoat?

A. No.

Q. You tried and could not do it?

A. I did.

Q. Then you brought him to the Fishponds?

20 A. Yes.

Q. Were you in the ward in which he was put when he went to the Fishponds first?

A. I was not exactly in the ward; about five or six yards from him.

25 Q. Had you an opportunity of hearing and seeing him?

A. Yes; I heard more than I saw.

Q. Did he at any time go into the ward where you were?

30 A. Sometimes.

Q. Was he removed into your ward. Was he under your care after he went to the Fishponds?

A. No, he was not.

Cross-examined by Mr. Stone.

35 Q. You found him in the room when you got down to Shaldon, did you?

A. Yes.

Q. How long had you been there before you took off the wrist-locks and washed him?

40 A. Perhaps an hour; I was waiting for the Doctors'

coming.

Q. Did you converse with him while they were fetching the Doctors.

A. I had nothing to do with him till the certificates
5 were signed.

Q. Where did you remain?

A. In another room.

Q. After the Doctors had arrived and signed the certificates, you took charge of him?

10 A. Yes.

Q. How many men had you with you in the removal of him from Teignmouth to the Fishponds?

A. Nobody but myself.

Q. (*By the Chairman.*) You had two other men
15 from Shaldon to Teignmouth, but no one but yourself from Teignmouth home?

A. No, sir.

Q. How was he confined then?

A. In a strait waistcoat.

20 Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Where did you put on that strait waistcoat?

A. Between Shaldon and Teignmouth.

Q. You stopped on the road?

A. Yes; we were walking on the foot-path. He
25 wanted to go the contrary way; he did not want to go to Teignmouth.

Q. And then you made short work of it, and put on the strait waistcoat?

A. I did, sir.

30 Q. And then he walked on?

A. I pushed him on.

Q. The locks that he had on him were left at Shaldon, were they?

A. I did not bring them with me; they did not be-
35 long to me.

Q. They were left behind?

A. I suppose so.

Q. Was there any other restraint on him there when you arrived at Shaldon?

40 A. No, sir.

Q. Nothing but the wrist-locks ?

A. Only the wrist-locks.

Q. When you washed him, which did you do first, wash him or take off the locks ?

5 A. I could not wash him with the locks on.

Q. So I thought.—So you took them off.—Who assisted you in that process of washing ?

A. The two men who were in the room.

Q. And then you dressed him and removed him ?

10 A. Yes.

Q. Do you remember J. being brought there ?

A. Yes.

Q. You fetched him, I believe ?

A. I went after him, sir.

15 Q. You fetched him ?

A. I went after him ; but I met his two brothers just before I got to the house, and they told me that if I would let him send them the doctor's horse and cart they would take him themselves ; perhaps he would not
20 like to go if he knew ; he would not know where he was going if he did not see me.

Q. Who sent you after him ?

A. Dr. Joseph Bompas.

Q. You call it a “horse and cart ;” is that what is
25 called “the Cobourg ?”

A. Yes, it was the cart, sir.

Q. After that did you let the brothers have the Cobourg ?

A. I did, and they brought him down to the house ?

30 Q. To what house ?

A. The doctor's establishment.

Q. The Fishponds ?

A. Yes.

Q. Were you there when he arrived ?

35 A. No, sir, they were rather there before me, because I walked and they rode.

Q. They rode, and you walked ?

A. Yes.

Q. How far from the Fishponds did you leave them ?

40 A. Why where he came from, I suppose, is a mile

and a half.

Q. What time did you get home?

A. A little before ten; I believe it was about ten; I cannot say exactly.

5 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Ten at night you mean?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) Did you afterwards go for the order?

A. What order.

10 Q. The order, to get it signed; the order for admission. Did you not go to Mrs. J.?

A. Yes.

Q. How long after this was it?

A. I do not know how long it was.

15 Q. About a week?

A. I do not know whether it was a week or not; I think not.

Q. Can you swear it was not a fortnight?

20 A. No, I do not think it was a fortnight, nor a week neither.

Q. Have you any recollection how long afterwards it was?

A. No, I have not; I know I did go, sir.

25 Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) Do you know whether it was or was not on the Sunday, that you went to Mrs. J. to get the order signed; I believe he was brought in on the Sunday night, was he not?

A. Yes, I think he was.

30 Q. Can you bring to your recollection whether it was or was not that day week, on the Sunday, that you went to Mrs. J. to get the order signed?

A. I cannot recollect whether it was or not. I know I went to Downend to the medical man, Mr. Grace.

35 Q. (*By the Chairman.*) Mr. Grace who signed the certificate?

A. Yes, sir, it had been sent; but there was something wrong in it, I believe.

Q. The night you went after the order to Mrs. J., you went first to Downend to Mr. Grace?

40 A. Yes.

Q. To have the mistake rectified in the certificate ?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) Mrs. J. signed the order I believe ?

5 A. Yes.

Q. What time did the Cobourg leave Dr. Bompas's for the purpose of fetching Mr. J. ?

A. I think it was between eight and nine.

Q. At night ?

10 A. Yes, in the evening.

Q. (*By Mr. Witts.*) Where did you see Mr. Grace ?

A. I do not know.

Q. He did not sign the certificate without seeing him ?

15 A. I saw his brother at Downend that afternoon, but I was not aware, but I suppose, that was the business.

Q. Would it take an hour and a half, or two hours to go from Dr. Bompas's to Mrs. J.'s. I understood you to say it was about ten o'clock when the Cobourg
20 returned ?

A. I suppose it was.

Q. *The Chairman.* The Cobourg left Dr. Bompas's to fetch him between eight and nine.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) Yes. Would it take from
25 between eight and nine to ten o'clock to go to Downend from Dr. Bompas's house ?

A. No, not if they came away directly, but they stopped there some time.

Q. Were you present ?

30 A. I was very near, within one hundred yards of it.

Q. And you were sent by Dr. Bompas for the purpose ?

A. Yes, sir, I was.

Re-examined by Mr. Keating.

35 Q. When did you see Dr. Bompas that day ?

A. I saw him the same evening, after he came out of chapel, I believe.

Q. (*By Mr. Gyde.*) What time was that, pray ?

A. A little before eight he came out of chapel.

40 Q. Oh, you come out of chapel a little before eight ?

A. Yes.

Q. After that you saw him ?

A. Yes.

Q. (*By Mr. Mirehouse.*) You come out of chapel
5 before eight, I believe ?

A. Yes, Dr. Bompas came out of chapel.

Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) I would ask you whether
Dr. Bompas's directions to his keepers were invariably
to be kind and patient to the persons under their care ?

10 A. Dr. Bompas ?

Q. Yes.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. His directions to his keepers ?

A. Yes, sir.

15 Q. Did you always, as far as you could, act upon
those directions ?

A. I did, sir ; and he told me after his father died,
he hoped I should go on in the same way with him as I
did with his father ?

20 Q. To continue with him ?

A. He did not say "continue with him," but as to
the making the patients comfortable. I took it in that
way. I thought so.

Q. Did you make them as comfortable as you
25 could ?

A. I did so.

Q. (*By Mr. Stone.*) He told you to go on the
same as you had in his father's time ?

A. He hoped so.

30 The witness withdrew.

Harriet Walters, sworn, examined by Mr. Keating.

Q. Are you in the service of Dr. Joseph Bompas ?

A. Yes.

35 Q. What are you at the Fishponds ?

A. Housekeeper.

Q. Have you the general superintendence of the
establishment ?

A. Yes.

40 Q. You have not the personal care of the patients,

I believe, in any way ?

A. No, sir.

Q. But you see them about ?

A. Occasionally.

5 Q. So far as your department goes, that of house-keeper, are your directions to provide liberally for the patients ?

Mr. Stone. There has been no question about the dietary at all.

10 Q. (*By Mr. Keating.*) As far as you have had an opportunity of observing, have the patients been treated with care and attention ?

A. Every kindness has been shewn them.

Cross-examined by Mr. Stone.

15 Q. Your visits to the patients are seldom, are they not ?

A. Not very frequent except they send for me. The Miss Bompas's go regularly every day.

Q. Yourself ?

20 A. Except I am sent for.

Q. That is very seldom ?

A. I always go when they send for me. If they request to see me I go to them.

Q. And that is all you know about it ?

25 A. Yes, sir, that is all.

The Inquiry terminated at One o'Clock.

ERRATA.

Page 576, line 33, for "Bath," read "Strap."

Page 602, line 24, for "Luturdge," read "Lutwidge."

Since the entry of the Visitors of the 13th of November, with reference to there being only one Water Closet, it has been ascertained that there are three Water Closets, and three other conveniences.

A P P E N D I X.

No. 1.

COPIES OF ENTRIES BY THE VISITORS AND COMMISSIONERS, IN "THE VISITORS' REPORT BOOK."

FISHPONDS, April 21st, 1847.

G. C. under slight restraint. The other Patients appear quiet and in good order, and the departments clean.

WILLIAM MIREHOUSE, V.M.
J. HOWELL, M.D.

The License granted by the Quarter Sessions to the late Dr. Bompas was on the 18th March transferred to his son, Dr. Joseph Carpenter Bompas.

W. M.
J. H.

FISHPONDS, 18th May, 1847.

We have officially visited this Establishment for the Insane, and gone over every part of it appropriated to the Patients. The various rooms were clean and well ventilated, and the whole Establishment in very good order.

There are now 43 Patients residing here, viz. 23 males and 20 females; we have to-day seen and spoken to the whole of them, and found them in a very tranquil and comfortable state, and none were under any kind of mechanical restraint, or in seclusion; and such restraint is stated to be very rarely resorted to.

By the Medical Journal it appears that 5 patients are under medical treatment since the last visit of the Commissioners on the 27th of November, 1846. 5 Patients have been admitted, 3 have been discharged, and 1 has died.

About 12 or 14 of the Patients are taken out beyond the grounds belonging to the Asylum, and the rest take a good deal of exercise in the open air.

Prayers are read regularly once a-week by a Clergyman of the Established Church, who also delivers a short sermon; about 20 of the Patients attend, and they are said to be very orderly and well behaved, and to derive considerable benefit from the exercise.

The recent certificates have been examined and found correct. We have also inspected the License, which has been endorsed by the Justices of the Peace for Bristol, continuing the License until the 1st of July to Dr Joseph Carpenter Bompas.

W. G. CAMPBELL } Commissioners
J. C. PRICHARD } in Lunacy.

FISHPONDS, June 23rd, 1847.

21 male Patients and 19 females. Only one Patient under the most slight restraint of his arms, on account of his filthy habits and tearing his clothes.

With the exception of Mrs. C. all the Patients are quiet, and their apartments are tolerably well ventilated.

We have enquired into Mr. N.'s case, and find that he is still at times much excited.

W. M. made his escape on the 1st of May.

WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
J. HOWELL, M.D.

FISHPONDS, August 5th, 1847.

Two Patients admitted since last visit. One female and one male under slight restraint. Two or three of the Patients rather noisy—the rest quiet; the apartments tolerably well ventilated.

WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
J. HOWELL, M.D.

FISHPONDS, October 5th, 1847.

W. C. died of intestinal hæmorrhage since our last visit. There have been three male Patients admitted and one female—the latter is under gentle restraint. One male Patient R. K. has been discharged cured.

WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
J. HOWELL, M.D.

Mr. E. made a complaint to us as to his treatment in this House, and the Visitors think it best to give his own words, and the answer in the words of Dr. Bompas and his keepers:—

I have been here since July. I asked Dr. Bompas to allow me to go to church; his answer has been invariably "Not to-day." I have the same complaint to make on the Tuesday, when the service of the Church of England is performed. His answer has been the same. I have asked to be allowed to have a Prayer Book, and have not obtained it. The books I have had are Sam Slick and Chatsworth, which were sent me in the Doctor's absence, and a book called the Pastor's Fireside. A keeper of the name of Cook gave me a Prayer Book, but it was taken from me. When at dinner, between one and two o'clock, about a fortnight or three weeks ago, a Patient of the name of P, reached for some salt, he put the sleeve of his coat in my plate. I spoke to him in an angry manner, louder than my usual tone of voice; I said, Had you asked me for the salt, I would have given it. On which, Banwell, the keeper, said, If you think that is the way you are going to carry it on, you are much mistaken. He took me by the collar, and with another keeper, Thos. Cook, pushed me into

one of the strong rooms. I took a bit of bread in my hand from the dinner table, and which was taken from me. The keepers pulled off my boots and shoes, and left me on the stone floor without them. Banwell said, Your character is well known before you came here; you are nothing more than a whore's bully. He put on a muffle, so as to confine my hands and arms. In that state I was kept till tea-time, near 6 o'clock: when tea was produced, Banwell said to the other keeper, You may let one of his hands go. He said to me, Make haste, and eat it, or I will take that away from you. They again put my hands into the muffle, and left me till bed-time, and all that time I had no chair to sit upon. I laid down on the stone floor. Banwell pulled me off the floor, and two keepers conducted me into the bed room, and chained me down to the bed, and kept me so till morning.

THOMAS COOK says, I am a keeper. Mr. E. is in a better state to-day than he usually is; he asked for a Prayer Book; I gave him one; he has it now in his room. When put in the strong room, his boots or shoes were taken off, and his slippers given him; he kicked the doors and broke the bolts. I am not positive whether there was a chair in the room; I think there was. He locked the door, and fastened himself in, so that we could not get to him. He wanted to strike Mr. P, another Patient. He is frequently in a very exciteable state, and makes use of bad language, spits in our faces, and threatens us; he was put in a separate room, without restraint; he got out, pulled out the window, and disturbed the other inmates; he has broken three or four windows in my part of the House, also two shirts and a flannel waistcoat, also several chamber utensils; he does his wants in his room; when he asks for anything he has it.

JOHN SMITH: I am a keeper. When Mr. E. came in he was in a very excited state; was taken from my part of the house, and put into another, on account of his violence, and threatening two of the Patients; he was continually breaking the windows; he broke seven in one day; he was making sport of the Prayer Book, and holding it to ridicule; I have been called to assist when he was violent; he used bad language.

CHARLES SMITH BOMPAS: I am a Surgeon. I officiate occasionally for my brother; I consider it necessary to apply restraint when a person is in an excited state, and violent, that there is danger that he will injure himself or others. Mr. E. is a powerful man, with violent passions, and possesses no control over them. I consider that any other restraint would have been useless.

Dr. BOMPAS, the keeper of the Asylum, says, The leg lock that is fastened to the bed, and the strait waistcoat, were put on by my directions.

CHARLES BANWELL says, He had a chair in the strong room; he had his slippers; I found him lying on the floor, and lifted him up; I did not make use of the expressions attributed to me; I have taken him books several times; the iron chain has been fastened to his bed since 4th of Sept.

WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
J. HOWELL, M.D.

FISHPONDS, October 11th, 1847.

We visited this house to-day, principally for the purpose of ascertaining whether Mr. E. was under any restraint, and whether the chain was removed from his bedstead, in accordance to our suggestions of the 5th. We find

that the chain was attached to the bed ; that he slept one night with the chain so fastened, and also to his leg fastened with three locks ; but the last five nights in a room and on a bed in which there was no chain. 'There was no padding on the chain which we found on the bedstead. Dr. Bompas desires us to say, that the keepers put on two locks without his knowledge or sanction.

WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
J. HOWELL, M.D.

Dec. 1st, 1847. We have seen all the Patients. There are 23 males^s and 22 females. We received no complaint, except from Mr. E., who has made a long and serious complaint of his treatment here. There are five male and three female keepers. One of Mr. E.'s charges was, that he had written to one of the Visiting Magistrates a letter which Dr. Bompas would not send ; and this is admitted by Dr. Bompas.

A. G. H. BATTERSBY
WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
GILBERT LYON, M.D.

FISHPONDS, January 22, 1848.

There are at present 45 private Patients (22 males and 23 females) in this Asylum, of whom 7 are recorded as being under medical treatment—one is subjected to restraint. Since the last visit of the Commissioners, on the 18th May last, 12 Patients have been admitted, 9 have been discharged, and 1 has died. The recent certificates appear to be substantially correct. We have inspected and signed the License. The house is clean and in good condition, and the Patients were for the most part tranquil at the time of our visit.

There is nothing new to report on the subject of amusements or religious exercises.

B. W. PROCTOR } Commissioners
J. R. HUME } in Lunacy

FISHPONDS, March 20th, 1848.

Visited this Asylum ; found 23 females, and 22 male Patients ; none under restraint. The house clean and in good order. We find from Dr. Bompas, he has two detached houses, with a Patient in each, and he considers, as they are not within our jurisdiction, they are not included in the License.

WM. FRIPP
WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
GILBERT LYON, M.D.

April 25th.

Visited this Establishment. There are 24 male Patients and 23 females. On our last visit, on the 20th of March, we drew the attention of Dr. Bompas to the necessity of not admitting Patients, without the certificates of two medical men, unless in cases of emergency ; and if so, the urgency of the case should be stated. There have been three admissions since we last visited. Two out of the three have been admitted on the certificate of one medical man, and second certificate signed by Mr. Grace after the

Patients had been in custody of Dr. Bompas. On the 23rd of March Dr. Bompas sends his keepers to Bath; takes Mr. L. about 8 o'clock of the evening; puts him into a fly, with a strait waistcoat; conveys him to the Asylum, calling on Mr. Grace, a surgeon in the neighbourhood. Mr. Grace gets into the fly, where Mr. L. was sitting, and on which interview he signs the certificate. He is brought here at 12 o'clock at night, and Mr. L. assures us that he is put to-bed without fire or food.

We have examined the Patients, all of whom we have seen, excepting Mr. H. C., who is taking a walk.

Mr. L. appears calm, tranquil, and rational. We cannot take upon ourselves the responsibility of suggesting his dismissal upon one interview.

We again draw the attention of the Sessions to the fact of there being two detached houses, with a Patient in each. Dr. Bompas thinks we have no control over such Patients.

A. G. H. BATTERSBY
WM. FRIPP
WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
GILBERT LYON, M.D.

FISHPONDS, April 26th.

There are now 47 Patients in this Establishment, of whom 24 are males and 23 are females. We saw and spoke to all of them, with the exception of one who had gone out on a visit for the day. None of them were under mechanical coercion, which however appears to be used occasionally and in a mild form, in one or two cases, noted in the Medical Journal. Thirteen of each sex are entered in the same book, as having been under medical treatment at the commencement of the month. But neither in the Journal nor in the Case Book have the entries been made with the care and regularity which the Statute requires. And we have therefore noted the defect in the books themselves, and trust that it will be speedily and effectually remedied.

The Patients, generally speaking, were tranquil and comfortable, and the condition of the House is stated to be not unhealthy. One elderly Patient was confined to bed. Since the official visit of the Commissioners, last January, five new Patients have been admitted.

Some explanation was given to us verbally, by Mr. George Bompas, respecting the irregularity or defective nature of the certificates referred to in the Magistrates' entry yesterday, which, if it had been inserted, as it should have been, in the original order, would have obviated the defect. We must, however, impress on the Proprietor the importance, or rather the absolute necessity, of a strict observance of the requirements of the Act of Parliament on that head.

The various yards, passages, day-rooms, and sitting-rooms, were clean and in good order, and they were quite free from any offensive smell.

Prayers continue to be read by a Clergyman, who celebrates the service of the Church of England, and officiates generally as the Chaplain to the Establishment. On the subject of the occupations and amusements of the Patients, both out of doors and within, we find nothing new to report in addition to what has been formerly noted.

Since the last visit of the Commissioners three Patients have been discharged, two of whom were recovered, and one was not relieved; on

death has occurred. We are inclined to concur with Dr. Bompas on his construction of the Statute, as to the two single Patients referred to by the Magistrates as living in detached houses : but as we are Members of the Private Committee, (under the 89th Section of the Act) we shall probably take occasion to visit them there.

J. W. MYLNE } Commissioners
T. TURNER } in Lunacy

May 18th, 1848

We have made a special visit to this House. We have read the Statement of Dr. Bompas in the Case Book, referring to Mr. L., and important as it appears to the Visitors, it would have had greater value in their opinion if it had been written within a few days after his admittance into the Asylum, in accordance with the Act of Parliament, instead of insertion after our visit on the 25th of April. He appears to us fit to be discharged ; at the same time he is of an excitable disposition, and if it be true that he is given to drink ardent spirits, which the Visitors have reason to believe, it is probable that it will be necessary to have him again under restraint ; but the Superintendent of the Establishment must consider this as a Notice under the 80 Section of the 8 & 9 Victoria, Chapter 100.

Mr. N. has complained to the Visitors of his not being allowed letter paper, which he has asked for on several occasions. He says that letter paper is not allowed him, unless it be an occasional sheet. He believes that letters written by him were not sent, and those sent to him were not delivered.

He also complains of his not being once allowed to walk in the Garden and Shrubbery and Pleasure Ground, during the two and a half years that he has been here ; though he admits that he might have walked out in the country, which he objected to do, thinking he might meet persons who were acquainted with him. We consider him in a fit state to be discharged, and are inclined to think him improperly detained ; and beg that this also will be considered as a Notice under the Section named.

We hope also to hear of Mr. H. C.'s being discharged, as there has been a great improvement in him since our last visit.

We have examined all the Patients, male and female, excepting Mr. W. who is taking a walk.

A. G. H. BATTERSBY
WM. FRIPP
WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
GILBERT LYON, M.D.

August 9th, 1848.

Visited this Establishment : 23 male and 24 female Patients ; none under restraint. 3 females and 1 male admitted since our last visit ; 5 discharged, all males. The House appears clean and in good order — no complaints of any importance made.

WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
A. G. H. BATTERSBY
GILBERT LYON, M.D.
WM. FRIPP

FISHPONDS, 5th Septr., 1848.

Since the last visit of the Commissioners, on the 26th of April, 6 new Patients have been admitted to this Asylum, whose certificates, on examination, have been found correct. During the same period 5 have been discharged, and 1 has died of general decay.

At present the numbers are, 23 males and 23 females, in all, 46. Of these it appears by the Register that 32 are under medical treatment, and that during the past week 2 males were occasionally under mechanical restraint; one by means of a waistcoat, and the other by the application of leather sleeves. These Patients were in restraint at the time of our visit to-day, but generally speaking the Patients were in a tranquil state, and no one was in seclusion. We have gone over the House, and inspected the various rooms and airing courts, all of which were clean and well ventilated. We understand that Prayers continue to be read regularly, and that about 14 Patients are in the habit of attending daily; 4 or 5 also go to Church on Sunday. The Patients take a good deal of exercise in the open air, and nearly three-fourths of them are permitted to walk beyond the bounds of the Asylum, two extra male attendants having recently been added to the Establishment for that purpose.

W. G. CAMPBELL } Commissioners
J. C. PRICHARD } in Lunacy

Oct. 9th, 1848.

Visited this Establishment; there are 22 males and 22 females. There was only one person under restraint, a man of the name of G. C., and we think he was properly restrained by placing his hands in leathern cuffs. We heard no complaint from the Patients.

WM. FRIPP
WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
GILBERT LYON, M.D.

November 13th, 1848.

We the undersigned, Visitors of this Establishment, visited the house this day.

There are 23 males and 22 females, all of whom we have separately examined.

Three proposed to make complaints, which those visiting, who can remain, will hear.

We have compared the plan with the house, and find six rooms omitted in it.

There is only one water closet (that being in the centre of the house, contiguous to the family apartments), but Dr. Bompas says the Patients on that floor and the attic above are allowed the use of it.

In going round, we have to remark that the Chapel is lofty and sufficient for the house. We were struck with the circumstance of there being only the Bible, not the Prayer Book. Dr. Bompas said the Prayer Book was kept in the house. The service on the Sunday and Thursday is Dissenting. Family prayers each morning. The Church service is performed on each Tuesday; Mr. John D. Gray, Curate of St. Peter's, officiates; fourteen Patients attend on the average; four or five go to Church, the Fishponds or Downend. The Strong Room has a stone floor; it has no fixed seat. The

Padded Room, the only one, has also a stone floor, is padded only about two feet six inches down from the height of five feet; the rest is bare stone wall: both these rooms can be heated from below, and were so on our visit. There are two inch-and- $\frac{3}{4}$ doors to these rooms. There is no room above them; and the keeper's room is over another range of cells. He says he could hear any noise in these strong and padded rooms. We think it impossible, considering the double doors. The padding of the padded room is so hard that a violent patient might injure himself, say break his neck, by flinging himself against it with violence.

The Ladies' Court is a most gloomy place, as is also the contiguous one, being surrounded by two-story buildings and a very lofty wall on the fourth side.

Most of the rooms of the second class Female Patients are very middling, as are also those over the Lower Gallery, which are for Gentlemen. The height is only seven feet six inches, and nine feet by nine feet six, make the size of these rooms, which are, besides, *cheerless beyond measure, not having any chair, table, stool, washing stand, basin and jug*. On the contrary, the front rooms are very cheerful, as are also the day rooms generally, and good sized. *We were surprised to find three good rooms unoccupied, when so many of most inferior description had inmates.* Those over the Gallery are not heated, except by such heat as could arise from a stove down stairs, the heat of which is supposed to pervade all the rooms. One of the most essential faults of the house is its rambling and disjointed construction, which must most materially interfere with the required supervision of the Superintendant.

Dr. Bompas was questioned upon the following case:

He stated that W. V., on Dec. 8, 1847, tumbled down some steps of a step ladder in the brewhouse: (he goes on) it was his habit to assist in the brewhouse. I made the entry respecting the case in the Medical Journal on the 9th of Decr., '47. He had had too much liquor: a little affected him. Mr. Waddell saw him within three hours after the injury; I am confident on the same day. My brother did not see him till after Mr. Waddell. Mr. Waddell saw him twice; first time, I sent for Mr. Waddell at once, he came directly; he did not bleed him then; Mr. Waddell saw the injury on the head, but not the broken ribs. My brother saw him the day after, or the next. It was not known at first that the ribs were broken. I entered the account of it on the 9th. I suppose I entered about the broken ribs afterwards; that is the only entry I have made of the accident. He got up from bed in about three weeks after the accident. He was in considerable danger during that time.

Qy.—Notwithstanding this, you made no other entry in your books.

No, I did not.

The examination then ceased.

PURNELL B. PURNELL
A. G. H. BATTERSBY
WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
W. GYDE
R. ANSLEY ROBINSON
T. GAMBIER PARRY
GILBERT LYON, M.D.

Miss E. B. was examined ; she complained of fear of injury from Mrs B.

We have called Dr. Bompas's attention to the circumstance. She was questioned if she remembered complaining to Mr. Mirehouse and Dr. Howell, some time since. She says, I perfectly well remember so complaining, and the case : I was up stairs, I refused to take some medicine, the maid servant ran down and brought up Banwell, the male keeper, who seized me and tore my shawl ; here is the place where it is mended ; he was going to put the strait waistcoat on me, but the maid servant said, She will take it now. Banwell took my Bible and flung it across the room, and broke it ; I agreed to take the medicine under such violence. Another time I refused my dinner : the maid servant rushed down stairs, a male keeper raced up stairs, crying out, Where is the lady ? He pushed me by my shoulder down stairs into the kitchen ; I did not resist ; I had refused to eat the dinner ; I had no appetite, and the dinner was so wretched cold and uncomfortable ; one of the women, named Daw, a very violent woman, said She shall eat every bit of it ! cabbage, potatoes, and all. There were three men, Dixon, Banwell, and Smith there, to force me to eat ; there was a tube by to be used to make me eat ; one of the men said, Now she has eat the meat, that will do. The present Dr. Bompas's administration has been always kinder and more attentive than his Father's.

J. P. was also heard : he desires to go out, but does not appear fit to be discharged. The same applies to M. P., who is suffering under strong delusions.

J. D. would be very properly placed in lodgings, where he could be looked after ; but he is evidently of unsound mind.

PURNELL B. PURNELL
WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
GILBERT LYON, M.D.

14 Novr. 1848.

Being unable to complete the entries resulting from our inspection and enquiries of yesterday for want of time, having continued at the same till near 10 o'clock at night ; we have again visited to-day to complete them, having previously sent to Mr. Battersby, the only Visitor in this neighbourhood ; Mr. Fripp being at Southampton : we find, however, that Mr. Battersby has gone to-day to Torquay.

Miss E. B. informs us to-day that she thinks the circumstance of her being forced to eat by the four male keepers, took place before the time of the present Dr. Bompas. We fully understood last night that this had occurred previously to the case of the being forced by Banwell, the male keeper, to swallow medicine, or we should not have inserted it. The latter circumstance, she states, occurred some time after the present Dr. Bompas was licensed by the Visitors.

Dr. Bompas last night was asked if there were two sets of certificates given to him in the case of Mr. L. ? He replied, There were four documents altogether ? first an order signed by Mrs. L. ; secondly, a certificate signed by Mr. Greig ; the order was dated the 22nd March, 1848 ; the certificate was dated the 20th March, 1848. There were no special circumstances stated in the order, and that order was accompanied by only one certificate for Mr. Greig. I had another order the day after the first order,

because Mr. B. came to me and said, that Mr. L. was near Bristol, and wished him taken up at once. I gave an order, not filled in, for Mrs. L. to sign, dated 23rd March, 1848; there were no special circumstances stated in the order. I gave a certificate for Mr. Greig to sign, dated 23 March, 1848; I do not now know where this second certificate is; it is missing; I hope to be able to find it. There was such second certificate signed by Mr. Greig, it was filled up entirely, date and all; I believe it was *dated the 20th*; it was written on the 23rd, and dated *the 20th*; the date, I suppose, referred to the time of the visit. There was but one interview by Mr. Greig for both certificates. I gave the second certificate to Thomas Hunt, and the order dated 23rd March; I gave the other certificate, dated the 20th of March, and the order dated the 20th, to Dixon; Dixon and Smith went together; Hunt went to look after Smith at the station, to give the second order and the second certificate to Smith, with directions to go to Bath; Hunt afterwards told me that he had met Smith and Dixon, and finding that they had the first order and first certificate, he did not give them the second order and second certificate which he had received from me; I received the second order and second certificate from either Smith or Dixon afterwards.

I do not know why I did not insert the second certificate in the book, where they are all pasted in, when I put in it the two orders and one set of certificates; in both orders there were no special circumstances stated, and there was only one certificate; I hoped to have got another certificate at Bath.

Mr. Mirehouse also last night stated to Dr. Bompas that he had given him repeated cautions, almost at every visit, about receiving Patients with one certificate only, and without the order stating any special circumstances.

Mr. Mirehouse referred Dr. Bompas to the book in which all the orders and certificates are pasted, and showed him *six several instances* where Mr. Grace had certified *after* the reception of the Patients, and that each time no special circumstances were stated in the order. Mr. Mirehouse stated to Dr. Bompas, Did not I repeatedly caution you, Dr. Bompas, on this subject, before the occurrence of any of these six cases, and especially pointed out to you the clause in the Act of Parliament.

Dr. Bompas admitted this.

We should also add to our remarks of yesterday, on our examination of the house, that it was clean and in good order; but that there appeared a great want of sufficient classification of the Patients for so large an establishment, as there are at least three different classes confined here, viz., the higher, the middle, and the lower—just above the class of paupers. We have omitted also to remark that there are only two baths, one for the male, the other for the female Patients; the male has the large furnace for heating the water close to it—this is objectionable; this bath was, and had been for some time, out of order, but Dr. Bompas said he was about to have it put in order. Both baths are supplied only from a rain water cistern.

There appears to be a great want of out-door amusements: no fives court, though the gloomy courts allow at least a place for such amusements; no bowls, cricket, no agricultural or garden labour—though there is a large kitchen garden. The in-door amusements are confined to chess, draughts, cards, piano, bagatelle table, and books. A billiard table, a hand organ, with occasional music and dancing parties, are strongly recommended by

the Commissioners as alleviations for insanity in Institutions of the size of this.

Before entering these minutes, hearing that Dr. Bompas was leaving the house, we sent to inform him that it would be necessary for us to see him again, as we intended to read over and question him further on the entries of yesterday and to-day; he however is now absent. We have questioned his coachman, who says that he went to his master as he was going through the entrance gate, and delivered our message; that he is sure his master heard him, and thinks his reply was, Very well. It is now about an hour and an half since the message was delivered to him, and he has not returned.

PURNELL B. PURNELL
WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
GILBERT LYON, M.D.

No. 2.

COPIES OF ENTRIES BY THE VISITORS AND COMMISSIONERS, IN "THE PATIENTS' BOOK."

May 18, 1847.

Mr. N. appears to be improved, and his case should be attended to by the Visitors.

Mr. D. appears to be convalescent, and we are informed that he is likely to be discharged in a short time. Mrs. S. and Miss G. are getting much better.

J. C. PRICHARD } Commissioners
W. G. CAMPBELL } in Lunacy.

August 5th, 1847

Mr. N.'s case has again been enquired into, and he does not appear in such a state as to be discharged.

WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
J. HOWELL, M.D.

Produced to us, October 5th, 1847.

WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
J. HOWELL, M.D.

January 22nd, 1848.

Mrs. B. and Mr. E. are so much improved that it is hoped they may soon be discharged to their friends. There is no other Patient at present in the Establishment whose case appears to require particular notice, except perhaps it be that of Miss G., who is recovering from her late attack. Miss H. is also much improved. Mrs. S. has been discharged.

J. R. HUME } Commissioners
B. W. PROCTOR } in Lunacy.

Produced to us April 25th, 1848,

A. G. H. BATTERSBY
WM. FRIPP
WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
GILBERT LYON, M.D.

FISHPONDS, 26th April, 1848.

We have had a separate interview with Miss E. B., and found her labouring under religious delusions; we also had a long conversation with Mr. L., who has been here about five weeks as a Patient, and found him much excited and not coherent in his conversation.

J. W. MYLNE } Commissioners
T. TURNER } in Lunacy.

May 18th, 1848. Produced to us,

A. G. H. BATTERSBY
WM. FRIPP
WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
GILBERT LYON, M.D.

9th August, 1848. Produced to us,

A. G. H. BATTERSBY
WM. FRIPP
WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
GILBERT LYON, M.D.

September 5th, 1848.

We have had a private interview with Mr. R., who was a good deal excited, and is unfit to be discharged at present.

J. C. PRICHARD } Commissioners
W. G. CAMPBELL } in Lunacy.

October 9, 1848. Produced to us,

WM. FRIPP
WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
GILBERT LYON, M.D.

November 13th, 1848. Produced to us,
PURNELL B. PURNELL
WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
GILBERT LYON, M.D.

No. 3.

COPIES OF ENTRIES BY THE
VISITORS AND COMMISSIONERS, IN "THE MEDICAL
JOURNAL AND WEEKLY REPORT."

Produced to us, April 21st, 1847.
WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
J. HOWELL, M.D.

Produced, May 18, 1847.
J. C. PRICHARD } Commissioners
W. G. CAMPBELL } in Lunacy.

Produced to us, June 23rd, 1847.
WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
J. HOWELL, M.D.

Produced to us, August 5th, 1847.
WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
J. HOWELL, M.D.

Produced to us, October 5th, 1847.
WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
J. HOWELL, M.D.

Produced to us, Decr. 1st, 1847.
WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
A. G. H. BATTERSBY
GILBERT LYON, M.D.

Produced, 22 January, 1848.

B. W. PROCTOR } Commissioners
J. R. HUME } in Lunacy.

20 March, 1848, produced to us.

WM. FRIPP
WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
GILBERT LYON, M.D.

Produced to us, 25 April, 1848.

A. G. H. BATTERSBY
WM. FRIPP
GILBERT LYON, M.D.

26 April, 1848.

We regret to have to notice, that no entry has been made in this Book (the Medical Journal) since the 6th of the present month, a very reprehensible irregularity.

J. W. MYLNE } Commissioners
T. TURNER } in Lunacy

Produced to us, May 18, 1848.

A. G. H. BATTERSBY
WM. FRIPP
WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
GILBERT LYON, M.D.

August 9, 1848. Produced to us.

WM. FRIPP
A. G. H. BATTERSBY
WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
GILBERT LYON, M.D.

5 Sepr., 1848. Examined.

W. G. CAMPBELL } Commissioners
J. C. PRICHARD } in Lunacy.

No. 4.

COPIES OF ENTRIES
BY THE VISITORS AND COMMISSIONERS,
IN "THE CASE BOOK."

Produced before us, April 21, 1847.

WILLIAM MIREHOUSE, V.M.
J. HOWELL, M.D.

Produced, May 18, 1847.

J. C. PRICHARD } Commissioners
W. G. CAMPBELL } in Lunacy

Produced to us, June 23rd, 1847, but the admission of C. F. T., who came into the Asylum on the 22nd of April, has not been entered.

WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
J. HOWELL, M.D.

Produced before us, August 5th, 1847. The case of Mr. E. has not been entered, admitted on the 18th July, 1847.

WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
J. HOWELL, M.D.

Produced to us, October 5th, 1847.

WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
J. HOWELL, M.D.

Decr. 1st, 1847. Produced before us.

WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
A. G. H. BATTERSBY
GILBERT LYON, M.D.

Jany. 22, 1848. Produced to us.

J. R. HUME } Commissioners
B. W. PROCTER } in Lunacy

20 March, 1848. Produced to us.

WM. FRIPP
WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
GILBERT LYON, M.D.

Produced to us, April 25, 1848.

A. G. H. BATTERSBY
WM. FRIPP
WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
GILBERT LYON, M.D.

Produced to us this 26th of April, 1848. We regret to observe, that although Mr. L. was received as a Patient as far back as the 23rd of March, no entry has been made in this Book respecting his case, which is one well deserving of attention.

J. W. MYLNE } Commissioners
T. TURNER } in Lunacy

Produced to us, May 18, 1848.

A. G. H. BATTERSBY
WM. FRIPP
WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
GILBERT LYON, M.D.

9th August, 1848. Produced to us.

A. G. H. BATTERSBY
WM. FRIPP
WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
GILBERT LYON, M.D.

Sept. 5. Examined.

J. C. PRICHARD }
W. G. CAMPBELL }

Octr. 9th, 1848.

WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
WM. FRIPP
GILBERT LYON, M.D.

Produced to us, November 13th, 1848.

PURNELL B. PURNELL
WILLIAM MIREHOUSE
GILBERT LYON, M.D.

EXTRACTS FROM REPORTS REFERRED TO
IN THE EVIDENCE OF THE MEDICAL MEN EXAMINED
ON THIS ENQUIRY.

Extract from the Report of Dr. Conolly, Superintendent of the Hanwell Asylum, for 1840.

“During the past year not one instance has occurred in which the Resident Physician has thought it advisable to resort to any of the forms of bodily coercion formerly employed. The use of the strait-waistcoat, the muff, the restraint-chair, and of every kind of strap and chain designed to restrain muscular motion, was discontinued on the 21st September, 1839, and has never been resumed.”

Extract from Dr. Conolly's 3rd Annual Report, 1841.

“The Annual Reports presented by the Resident Physician, in 1839, 1840, and 1841, contain the details of a plan adopted by him from the Lincoln Asylum, and persevered in, with such modifications as experience suggested, with the sanction of the Visiting Justices, to dispense, in the treatment of the Insane, with all the ancient bodily restraints.

“The difficulties attending the commencement of the undertaking, its progress, and its eventual success, have been already related in those reports, without disguise, and it is believed without exaggeration. The Resident Physician has now but the agreeable task of recording, that time and patience, and the zealous co-operation of all the Officers of the Asylum, have enabled him to overcome many obstacles, and have confirmed him in a belief at first encouraged with much diffidence, but now established beyond the likelihood of being overthrown, that the management of a large Asylum is not only practicable without the application of bodily coercion to the patients, but that, after the total disuse of such a method of control, the whole character of an Asylum undergoes a gradual and beneficial change.”

Extract from Dr. Conolly's 8th Report, 1846.

“On the 21st day of September last, seven years were completed, during which no strait-waistcoat, muff, leg-lock, handcuff, coercion-chair, or other means of mechanical restraint have been resorted to in the Hanwell Asylum, by night or by day. In those seven years 1,100 cases have been admitted, and treated entirely on the non-restraint system; and the number of patients in the Asylum has, during a great part of the same period, amounted to nearly 1,000.”

From the 68th Report of the Visiting Justices appointed to superintend the management of the County Lunatic Asylum at Hanwell, October, 1843.

“The Visiting Justices have the satisfaction to find that every year, as the excellence of the non-restraint system becomes more generally recognized, it affords fewer materials in the Asylum for comment or report. For four years it has been the settled rule of the House that no harshness nor coercive cruelty should be used in any case, but that every patient, however violent, should be treated with uniform kindness and forbearance: and during that time, such has been the undeviating success of this plan, such has been the even tenor of its course, that it now presents no new facts or features either to vindicate or explain. This is the more extraordinary, as it rarely happens that a theory can be brought into practice without losing a portion of its presumed efficiency. It is now in the highest degree gratifying to find, notwithstanding this, no one untoward circumstance has occurred since the last Annual Report which might lead the inconsiderate to suppose that there was something peculiar to insanity, which at times rendered harshness and severity unavoidable. This ancient error is fast giving way before the force of truth; and the time perhaps may not be far distant when the principle will be universally admitted in every civilized country, that there is more true power in the influence of kindness, humanity, and justice—more of safety, and possibly more of sanatory effect, than in the harsh measures which were formerly relied on for the control of the insane.”

From the 2nd Report of the Committee of Visitors of the County Lunatic Asylum at Hanwell, January, 1847.

“As the period for which the Committee of Visitors were appointed terminates at the present session, it becomes their duty to lay before the Court a statement of the present condition of the Asylum; and it affords them the utmost satisfaction, after the experience of another year, to be enabled to speak in terms of still higher praise of the humane system which has happily been progressing in the establishment for some years

past, and they have not had the slightest cause to regret the abolition of all restraint, which they attribute to the zealous and efficient manner in which the duties of the officers and servants have been performed."

From the 3rd Report of the Committee of Visitors of the County Lunatic Asylum at Hanwell, January, 1848.

"All the out-door and domestic employments which so effectually promote the contentment and recovery of the patients have been happily continued and increased. The printing-press has not only been applied to execute the documents connected with the Asylum, but tracts for the House of Correction and other papers for the county, and various extended productions have in their execution demonstrated the taste and zeal of those patients who find in those labours their own relief. The details of the employments which healthfully and soothingly occupy the patients are appended to the Report. Here the Committee will only state, that from the returns periodically made and an estimate lately prepared, it appears that means of occupation are found for more than 500 patients.

All the annual and half-yearly indulgences, and the periodical festivals, which in the long days, and amid the flowers and splendours of summer, and at the usual holidays of Christmas, relieve our wintry glooms, have been liberally and carefully renewed. *They* are anticipated with hope, they are welcomed with gladness, and they form subsequent themes for grateful converse and delight. From the description given by the Matron of the last female entertainments, they have appended a fragment as a specimen of those innocent convivialities, and as a communication by which the kind-hearted and absent may be interested and informed.

The narrative relates—

"That the attendants and servants of the Asylum enjoyed the
 "entertainment kindly granted them by the Magistrates on Christmas
 "Eve. The arrangements were made in their usual admirable man-
 "ner by the storekeeper and the housekeeper. The guests were
 "certainly very happy, conducted themselves well, and retired quietly
 "at the prescribed hour.

"The Matron has the pleasure to report that the female patients
 "annual winter entertainment was held on Thursday afternoon and
 "evening, 30th ultimo. The Work-room, Servants' Hall, and No. 1
 "Gallery were chiefly devoted to the festivity, and were decorated
 "very tastefully with evergreens and flowers (the latter made for the
 "occasion by the patients themselves); the passage from the Gallery
 "to the Work-room was closed in with canvas, and the footway
 "covered with matting. The lights were placed amidst the ever-
 "greens, and had a very pretty effect. Two of the male attendants
 "and the gate-porter supplied the music for the dancing party in the
 "Work-room, whilst a man from Brentford, and his son, with a male
 "attendant, supplied that for the dancers in the Gallery. The old

“ ladies in No. 2 Ward looked specially happy, and their hall most comfortable on this occasion, their accidental position placing them in the very midst of the entertainment. Coffee and cake were supplied to 360 patients at four o'clock, and afterwards nearly 40 others came from the several wards to join the dancers, or to look on. Fruit was served in the course of the evening, and at quarter to eight warm spiced beer and cake were partaken of by the assembled party with great apparent relish. At half-past eight the Evening Hymn was sung; after which, the patients retired in the utmost possible good humour. By nine o'clock all were gone quietly to bed, with the exception of six, who were permitted to join the attendants in a subsequent and merry dance.

“ The Matron visited those Wards at a distance from the more immediate scene of amusement twice during the evening, and again at half-past one A.M. She went through every female ward, and found the stillness uninterrupted and profound.”

To this cheerful and well-regulated occurrence the Committee are additionally inclined to refer, as they have perceived that the Cologne Gazette has just published as remarkable:—

“ That an experiment has now been made in the Lunatic Asylum in Vienna, to cheer and cure the patients by music and a dance,” and so announcing with commendation the introduction of a proceeding, which at Hanwell has been often and happily indulged.

But not by refreshing occupation or innocent mirth only, have the vast assemblage of the Insane been solaced and improved. Intellectual pleasures are promoted, maps and prints, sometimes liberally presented, adorn their Galleries and Wards; books, instructive, edifying, and amusing, are circulated and perused. A Reading Room receives a considerable number in the evenings, who listen to narratives of the past, and interesting and amusing publications, with an attention that would not discredit any circle in any home.

To methods now so approved by experience, though heretofore deemed so illusory and impracticable, which soothe the perturbed spirit, and give quietude to the disordered mind, as well as to the warmth, cleanliness, and ample and well-selected dietary prescribed, may be considerably attributed the wonderful appearance, and the happy influences around, which the establishment presents to visitors, forming a spectacle most marvellous and impressive (and to adopt the words of an eminent physician in writing of Hanwell):—“ Until the insanity of the inmates is veiled from the passing observer, and when amongst them the question arises involuntarily in the mind, are these really insane.”

To such methods, also may be ascribed that, although no walls have yet surrounded the extensive grounds of the Asylum, contiguous to roads and to the fields, but which preserves the whole from prison-like appearance, and excites no irritation and offence, yet during the past year three persons only have escaped, whose return was speedily and cheaply obtained. Hence, also, and in justification, likewise, of the non-restraint system in its amplest extent, may your Committee announce with peculiar gratification, that not

one suicide has been committed at Hanwell last year, though a large proportion of the patients introduced were stated to be suicidal and determined on self-destruction; and which is additionally and cheerily to be remarked, as in those establishments abroad, where mechanical restraints are yet vindicated and upheld, the commission of suicide is lamentably frequent, in spite of strait-waistcoats, coercion-chairs, manacles, and all the mechanical restraints that ingenuity can devise.

From the 50th Report of the Friends' Retreat, near York, 1846.

In one Hospital, and we believe it was far from being a solitary case, we know that every patient, in whatever state of mind, was chained to the bed stocks at night; and, perhaps, with one exception (the Bicetre at Paris, under the direction of the illustrious Pinel), chains were in equally free use in the Continental Asylums. A Yorkshire Magistrate travelling on the Continent, on visiting one of the large institutions for the insane (we believe at Milan) was earnestly enquired of, if he had seen the York Retreat. "They say," said the keeper, "that they use no chains; impossible—impossible." Others ingeniously discovered that the kind and amount of restraint employed at the Retreat was attributable to the training of the Quaker mind. Experience has proved that practical and theoretical men were alike in the dark.

Now some of the largest congregations of pauper lunatics are managed, not only without chains, but without manacles of any kind. The earliest experiment of what is called the non-restraint system, was made in the Lincoln Lunatic Asylum; but it is to Dr. Conolly, Physician to the Asylum for Paupers, at Hanwell, that we are indebted for the experiment on a very large scale, as to how small an amount of interference with the free action of all the limbs of the patient, is compatible with his safety, and that of his attendants.

Dr. Conolly, soon after his appointment in 1839, dispensed with all the usual means of coercion, and now, though the number of its inmates is increased, the institution is reported to be in perfect order. It is difficult to over estimate the value of this great experiment.

From the 6th Report of the Northampton General Lunatic Asylum, 1846.

The first general attempt to abolish mechanical restraint belongs to the Lincoln Asylum: there was commenced, on a small scale, the experiment which at Hanwell, upon the largest, has been so signally triumphant—an experiment which has stood the test of years, and which has been demonstrated to be applicable to all the exigencies and requirements of the insane. Its leading features are distinguished by the repudiation of muffs, straps, strait waistcoats, and mortifications, for the more congenial agencies of forbearance, vigilance, and attention to all that is comprehended in that household word, comfort.

On the bearings of this question in connexion with the management of the institution during the past year, and, indeed, during the whole period of my connexion with it, it is gratifying to be able to state that there has been no faltering or compromise: such difficulties as have presented themselves have been efficiently controlled by such agents as the non-restraint system recognises, without a solitary departure. The application of a strait waistcoat by day, or a strap at night, have alike been dispensed with.

From the last Annual Report of Dr. Nesbitt, Superintendent of the Northampton Asylum, 1848.

“With regard to the principles upon which the institution has been conducted, I have nothing new to communicate. My attachment to non-restraint is undiminished by the experience of the year that has closed.

“I still believe in the virtue and efficacy of the moral code of government, as adapted to meet all the exigencies of the insane, and cannot help regarding the doctrine that would attempt to reconcile us to its opposite on the ground of its being more merciful to the patient, as being allied to that kindred one, which for so many years represented slavery as the natural condition of the Negro—under the shadow of which he had fagged and flourished for centuries.

“What slavery was to the kidnapped African—leg-locks and back-straps—are to the sufferer of mental disease.”

From the last Annual Report of Mr. Gaskell, Superintendent of the Lancaster Asylum, 1848.

“The treatment of the inmates continues to be conducted on the principles already detailed in former reports, and it is satisfactory to think that in this large Hospital, receiving patients from a County not noted for either the gentleness or sauvity of the populace, and admitting also within its walls a large number of criminal patients, no recourse to mechanical contrivances for restraining the limbs is now found necessary.”

From the last Report of Dr. Bucknill, Superintendent of the Devon County Asylum, 1848.

“During the year we have admitted some remarkably powerful men, in that state which used to be called Furious Mania; we have also admitted some refractory patients, who required surgical applications, and several who have refused to take food; but I am happy to say that in no instance have we had recourse to any form or modification of mechanical restraint, and that we have not used the stomach pump.”

From the Report of the Lincoln Asylum, April, 1841.

The question of instrumental restraint has not been agitated at Lincoln only—several most enlightened and experienced individuals have now given it their public sanction; others have silently adopted the improvement; and there has almost been everywhere a striking diminution in the use of instruments. It is found by experience that each diminution makes their use less and less necessary, until at last the humane practitioner is satisfied that some additional inconvenience is most amply compensated by his having in their disuse finally closed the door against a boundless system of abuse, tending perpetually to spring into increased action.

From the Report of the Lincoln Asylum, 1846.

It has been practically proved that the surest method of testing an assumed necessity for any privation, is to render its imposition inconvenient, as well to the party imposing it, as to the party on whom it is imposed. The use of the strait-waistcoat, for instance, in the night time, which had grown into a common practice, was discovered to be unnecessary, and disappeared from the hour that a regulation was made (after a fatal accident) requiring an attendant to sit up all night with any patient wearing it. And even the slight trouble of entering the fact of any restraint, was found in the same manner to produce a diminution. Privations and restrictions applied to patients ought to involve the trouble of incessant orders for renewal, if renewal be necessary; so that attention may be forced to the matter, and that it may not be left to continue through neglect or indolence, or mere indisposition to alteration of any kind. Strait-waistcoats, solitary cells, dirty or disorderly departments, will not from weariness or sympathy, relax their application on the moment when the occasion for it arises. No agent of repression ought to be allowed, unaccompanied by a special and continuous attendance: or which merely suspends disorderly behaviour, without at the same time abating the tendency towards it; or which substitutes a physical for a moral agency.

This great alteration in the treatment of the Insane, has not as yet been of sufficiently long continuance to determine the extent to which the important results already obtained, may tend to the advancement of recovery—a test which the public will naturally apply to every system of management. When, however, violent paroxysms become less and less frequent, when disgusting habits are discontinued, when cheerfulness and good humour take the place of sullenness and callous indifference to surrounding objects, it is scarcely possible not to consider such mitigation of the complaint as affording fairer prospects of a return of sanity. And even when our efforts may fall short of accomplishing perfect recovery, a true humanity will persevere to place within their reach comforts and indulgences, which are to them sources of real enjoyment, however imperfectly they may occasionally be appreciated.

From the Report of the Lincoln Asylum, 8th July, 1848.

“ That the searching, severe and hostile enquiry made into the conduct of this house, has fully and clearly satisfied this Board that the non-restraint system is founded on the soundest principles, and eminently conducive, by the feeling which it creates, to produce a mild demeanour towards the patients, and to place a Lunatic Asylum, in its spirit, tone, and general economy, on the footing of an Hospital.”

From the Report of Dr. Hutcheson, Superintendent of the Glasgow Asylum. 1842.

“ I have been enabled to carry out the system of non-restraint completely, without increasing the number of the attendants, and with the happiest effects. There is much less violence and struggling, there is less destruction of property, there is infinitely less seclusion, and there is greater attention necessarily paid to the patients by the attendants than under the old plan. Above all, as no excessive fury or violence can take place without a cause which may be detected and removed, the Physician is necessarily forced to examine into and remove it. I am, therefore, of opinion that personal mechanical restraint is in no case necessary for the mere treatment of insanity in an asylum, and that in all cases on a large scale; and I now express my deliberate opinion, on which I shall continue to act. The Asylum which is now building is constructed expressly with this view. (On the foundation stone it was recorded that no bodily mechanical restraint should ever be used within its walls,” W. W. N.)

From the Report of The Commissioners in Lunacy to the Lord Chancellor, 1843 and 1844.

“ We have the gratification of reporting to your Lordship that in every public and private Asylum in the Kingdom, which is well managed, bodily restraint is not permitted except in extreme cases, and under the express sanction of a competent Superintendent. The unanimous opinion of the Medical Officers and Superintendents of these public and private Asylums is, that the diminution of restraint in the treatment of lunatics has not only lessened the sufferings, but has improved the general health and condition, as well as promoted the comfort of the insane. We entirely concur in this opinion.”

From the Commissioners' Report to the Lord Chancellor, 1847.

“ Even in licensed houses the practice of coercion is an exception to the general rule of treatment, which disavows it, and the modes of re-

straint now adopted are such as to pain and irritate the patient as little as is practicable. The massive bars and rings and chains of iron, formerly resorted to, are no longer seen."

From the same Report.

"One important particular connected with moral treatment has been already adverted to in this report. We allude to the methods adopted for restraining the violence of excited patients, and preventing the injurious consequences which would otherwise arise to themselves or others. We have endeavoured to show how far the Commissioners have been enabled to induce the substitution of mild and gentle treatment in place of the old method of mechanical coercion. In several of the County Asylums and Hospitals, the adoption of a more gentle method of management was originally designed, in the erection of these establishments, and was the result of public opinion, and of the example set by the managers of the Retreat near York." Then, in a note, they make this observation:—"A strong impression was made on the feelings and opinions of the public in reference to the treatment of lunatics, by the publication of Mr Tuke's account of the Retreat at York. The able writings of Dr. Conolly have of late years contributed greatly to strengthen that impression, and to bring about a much more humane treatment of lunatics in many provincial asylums than that which formerly prevailed. But the Report of the Metropolitan Commissioners of 1844, affords proof that this amelioration had not extended itself to all establishments for the insane, and that much severe and needless restraint continued to be practised in numerous private, and in some public asylums." Then they go on, "But in many private asylums, and more especially in those which receive great numbers of pauper patients, much mechanical coercion was practised, until it came to be in great measure laid aside in consequence of the repeated advice and interference of the Commissioners. Private licensed houses have been hitherto, in many instances, imperfectly provided with the means of classification, and of separating the turbulent and refractory patients from the quiet and convalescent; and in these establishments, it has been thought impracticable to avoid the occasional use of mechanical coercion without incurring the risk of serious accidents. Under these circumstances, restraint of a mild kind is still practised; but we look forward to its abolition, except perhaps in some extraordinary cases, so far as pauper patients are concerned, when the provisions of the Act for the establishment of County Asylums shall have been carried into effect. In the best conducted County Asylums, it is now seldom (and in a few establishments never) resorted to. In many of them, the application of any method of bodily coercion by mechanical means is so seldom practised, that the disuse may be considered as equivalent to a total abolition. It is observed, in the Report of the Medical Officer of the Lancaster County Lunatic Asylum for 1845, that, "among the most important changes introduced, has been that of a gradual diminution of the use of instruments

of restraint. During the last four years and a half only one patient has been so treated, and that merely for the space of five hours." This is the more remarkable, as the asylum is crowded, and want of space has been a frequent subject of complaint. The average number has been lately above six hundred patients. The reports of the Commissioners show that tranquillity and orderly conduct are remarkable in this establishment, notwithstanding the abolition of restraint, and it appears that no case of suicide has occurred for several years, though the propensity has been indicated, as elsewhere, in great numbers of the inmates. It is the general testimony of all persons connected with County Asylums, that whenever the use of mechanical restraint has been laid aside, a proportional improvement has been witnessed in the conduct and moral condition of the patients, and in the tranquillity and comfort of whole establishments. We have often seen patients, who have been ten or even twenty years subjected to almost perpetual restraint, under the plea that their indomitable violence rendered it necessary to keep them in bonds, walking about without any such confinement in the wards or airing grounds of an asylum, perfectly tranquil and harmless among the other inmates. In the County Asylums, and in many of the Licensed Houses, mechanical coercion is no longer regarded as affording the only method or the most effectual resource for reducing maniacal excitement. Violent maniacs are generally placed, for a time, in solitary rooms or closets, and it has been generally found that their excitement subsides much more quickly under such seclusion than when they are confined by strait waistcoats. It is chiefly in the cases of patients who pertinaciously attempt to injure their own bodies by tearing or biting their flesh, scratching out their eyes, &c., and sometimes with the view to prevent indecent and disgusting practices, that mechanical means of coercion are still occasionally adopted. But their adoption is not sanctioned except when it seems, for similar reasons, imperatively required, and under such circumstances, only for a limited period."

From Dr. McGavin's Report, Superintendent of the Montrose Asylum.

1848.

"Four years' experience in the Glasgow Asylum (while acting in the capacity of Physician's Assistant), justifies me in stating that mechanical restraint is altogether unnecessary in a well-regulated and properly conducted institution.

"To secure the patients from doing themselves harm, and to prevent their inflicting injury on others, formed two of the principal objects aimed at in its employment. These ends, however, I am fully persuaded can be attained by more humane means. Medical treatment, employment, seclusion, and the great variety of moral remedies at the disposal of every physician to an asylum, will either singly or conjointly be found sufficient for any case that may occur consistent with these views: neither handcuffs, strait waistcoats, nor any of the ordinary means of mechanical restraint,

have been resorted to in a single instance during the past year; and notwithstanding many disadvantages arising from the construction of the house, &c., the practicability of managing the patients entirely in accordance with the principles of the non-restraint system has been clearly established."

From the Medical Officers of the Dundee Royal Asylum. 1846.

"In presenting their annual report, the Medical Officers of the Dundee Asylum flatter themselves that the Directors will find it not less satisfactory than any of the reports of former years. Their treatment of the patients will be found to correspond, as heretofore, with all the improvements introduced into other extensive and more highly favoured establishments elsewhere.

"No harsh measures are ever resorted to under any circumstances with the patients; on the contrary, the most soothing and gentle means are uniformly pursued, and in every case there is a total absence of personal restraint. It cannot therefore be otherwise than gratifying to the Directors to think that the report may justly be quoted as affording triumphant evidence in favour of the wisdom, as well as the humanity, of that enlightened system of treatment which in this kingdom is now generally adopted towards the insane of every rank and condition."

From the 13th Annual Report of the Maryborough District Lunatic Asylum, by Dr. Jacob. 1847.

"My testimony should be tendered as to the result of the experience afforded by this establishment in the practice of non-restraint.

"Another year has been added to the year and a half previous, during which instrumental restraint has not been had recourse to in a single instance; several of the attendants have not, I believe, ever seen any apparatus for such purpose. I may unequivocally state that I cannot recall to memory a single occurrence which should lead me to suppose that instrumental restraint might be necessary, or which could cause me to regret its unconditional abolition from the establishment; and I feel strongly convinced that the time must be near at hand when an instrument for such purpose shall not be found to exist in any establishment pretending to a character for good management."

From the Maryborough Report—1848.

"I may confidently state, that I cannot attribute any one disadvantage to the expulsion of instruments of restraint from the institution; while I

can positively testify to the marked improvement in the conduct and deportment of the attendants towards the patients, the increased esteem and good will from the patients in return ; an amendment in the condition of the most violent, and above all, a protection, in case of recovery, from those distressing and humiliating reminiscences, which have, in so many instances, tended to bring Asylums for the Insane into disrepute, and have excluded so many sufferers from the benefit to be obtained in such establishments, when properly conducted, but which, relatives, too often fail to seek, in consequence of the unfavourable impressions which are produced by the adoption of unduly coercive measures. Feeling satisfied however, that an acquaintance with the proper mode of carrying out the practice, is alone required to promote its adoption, I do not deem it necessary for the present to dwell further on the subject."

From the Report of Dr. Skae, Superintendent of the Edinburgh Asylum, 1848.

"Since the commencement of my residence in the Asylum, I have devoted myself energetically to the furtherance of those great principles which distinguished this institution during the regime of my esteemed predecessor ; non-restraint and kindness, aided by all those appliances which are comprehended under the terms hygeine and moral treatment."

State of Bethleham Hospital, 1815.

At that time females, as well as male patients, were chained to the walls, covered only with a blanket formed into something like a gowu. One man (Norris, whose case is well known) was kept confined in chains for *fourteen years*, without the smallest interval of liberty. Stout iron rings were rivetted round his arms, body, and neck, the latter being made to slide upwards and downwards, on a massive iron bar, inserted in the wall, and he was placed under the care of a keeper, who was almost constantly drunk, but who, nevertheless, retained his situation for several years. Patients were liable to be chained, not merely for safe custody, but as a punishment. It would appear from the evidence that little or no medicine, with the exception of a certain "powder," was administered to the patients, 122 in number, and that the medical attendant did not reside in the Hospital, but came once a day for an hour. The system of treatment consisted of bleeding, purging, and vomiting, in the spring months. A certain day was appointed on which the patients were bled, another when they were purged, another when they were vomited. They were bled in May, and again in June, the precise time depended on the weather. All this had been the practice for many years, and no better practice, it was stated, was then known. The patients

had not, at the date of the inquiry, been bathed for some time, because the bath was in an awkward place. It was so situate that only the men could go there; therefore the women had not bathed. There were so few servants that chains and fetters were the only means of restraining the patients. These, however, were considered to be fit only for pauper lunatics."

Extract from the Commissioners' Report, 1844.

"Those who profess the entire disuse of restraint, employ manual force and seclusion, as parts of their methods of managing; maintaining that such measures are consistent with a system of non-restraint. It is said by these persons that when any of the limbs (as the legs or hands of a patient) are confined by the strait-jacket, the belt, or by straps or gloves, he is under restraint. But in cases where he is held by the hands of attendants, or when he is for any excitement or violence, forced by manual strength into a small chamber or cell, and left there, it is said that restraint is not employed, and the method adopted in these cases, is called "the non-restraint system." In those cases where the patient is overpowered by a number of keepers holding his hands or arms during a paroxysm of violence, it is said that there is no mechanical restraint. Here restraint of some sort or other is manifest; and even in those cases where the patient is forced into a cell by manual strength, and prevented from leaving it until his fit of excitement shall have passed, it is difficult to understand how this also can be reconciled with the profession of abstaining from all restraint whatever, so as to be correctly termed 'non-restraint.' It seems to us that these measures are only particular modes of restraint, the relative advantages of which must depend altogether on the results. The advocates of these two systems, to which we have called your Lordships' attention, appear to have been actuated by a common desire to improve the condition of the insane. Those who employ, as well as those who do not employ, mechanical restraint, adopt an equally mild and conciliatory method of managing their patients."

Further Extract from the same.

"The system of non-restraint at Hanwell has been carried on by mild and kind treatment of the patients, by an increase in the numbers of attendants, and by adopting seclusion or solitary confinement, sometimes in darkened cells, in lieu of mechanical restraint. At our visit to this Asylum, in 1843, there was no patient under mechanical restraint, but we saw a violent female lunatic, who had been endeavouring to bite other persons as well as herself, seized by four or five of the nurses, and, after a violent and protracted struggle, forced with great difficulty into, and

fastened in, one of the cells. During this scene there was much confusion in the ward, and the great efforts of the patient to liberate herself, and (after her seclusion), the violence with which she struck the door of the cell and threw herself against it, must have greatly exhausted her. In another case, a female, secluded in a darkened cell, had contrived to tear off considerable quantities of a woollen rug, which she formed into balls and swallowed; one of these stuck in her throat, and, but for prompt assistance accidentally rendered at our visit, she might have been suffocated. In another case, a female patient rushed against an elderly female with all her weight, striking her at the same time violently on the loins, and precipitating her forwards. The person thus struck, being quite unaware of attack, fell forward on her head and neck, in such a way as to cause apprehension lest a dislocation of the neck might have taken place; fortunately she did not receive any serious damage. Another woman was seen by us with the skin of her arm torn nearly from the wrist to the elbow, and bleeding from a severe cut which she had just received, by thrusting it through the window of the cell in which she was confined. Besides these acts of violence, we observed on the bodies of several other patients various cuts and bruises, which, we were told, had been inflicted by their insane companions, and which we rarely meet with in other Asylums. During the short interval between the first and last days of our visit to this Asylum in June, 1843, one of the male patients was killed by another. On our visit to Hanwell in the year 1844, we found the Asylum in good order, and the patients, with one or two exceptions, tranquil and comfortable; and not one under mechanical restraint."

Further Extract from same.

"We have thus endeavoured to state with accuracy the difference between the methods of treatment adopted by those who wholly disuse, and those who occasionally employ mechanical restraint, the condition in which we have found the Public Hospitals, County Asylums, and Licensed Houses, which are conducted according to these systems, and lastly, the opinions which have been expressed to us by the Medical Superintendents of these Institutions, as to the employment or disuse of mechanical restraint. We have explained to your Lordship that, in our visitations to Lunatic Asylums, we have witnessed, without remonstrance, such measures of mechanical restraint as, in the opinion of the Superintendents, sufficed to prevent dangerous or disgusting propensities, when assured that it was deemed necessary in the one case, and expedient in the other; and that we have, in more than one instance, recommended the application of some mechanical restraint in cases of extreme violence, when the Medical Superintendent has told us that he scrupled to use it, out of deference to what he considered to be the public opinion upon the subject, although he thought it necessary."

Date.	Number of Patients.				Names of Patients under restraint (and by what means) or in seclusion:
	Private.		Pauper:		
	M	F	M	F	Males.
1847					
August 28 th	21	20			Cook George W ^m J. L. shait waistcoat a night- occasional seclusion
August 28 th	21	20			Cook George W ^m J. L. as before
Sept ^r 4 th	21	20			Cook George W ^m J. L. shait waistcoat ^{one} by confined at night
Sept ^r 11 th	21	21			Cook George as before W. J. L. by book on one leg at night. no other restraint
Sept ^r 18 th	22	21			Cook George as before W. J. L. a. before
Sept ^r 25 th	23	21			Cook George Mednes W. J. L. by confined at night. no other restraint



Date.	Number of Patients.				Names of Patients under restraint (and by what means.) or in seclusion.
	Private.		Pauper.		
	M	F	M	F	Males.
Oct ^r 6 th	23	21			Cook George shew occasionally occasionally
Oct ^r 15 th	23	22			
Oct ^r 23 rd	22	22			Cook George shew occasionally
Oct ^r 30 th	22	22			Cook George shew occasionally
Nov ^r 7 th	22	22			Cook George shew occasionally

*Report on State of Health
of Patients,
and condition of House
or Hospital.*

*Deaths
Injuries and Violences,
to Patients.*

*Patients - healthy
House in good order*

Joseph. C. Bonaparte

*Patients healthy Wm. Rich yesterday
House in good order tumbled down and left
accidentally - cut his head &
fractured skull - now better*

Joseph. C. Bonaparte

*Patients healthy
house in good
order*

Joseph. C. Bonaparte

*Dec 3
9th -*

*Dec 3
18th -*







